THIS EDITION
is specially prepared for
Subscribers.

CASSELL & COMPANY,
LIMITED.
London, New York, Toronto,
and Melbourne.

MUSEUM OF SCIENCE
LIBRARY

DUPLICATE
GIFT OF
Susan Delano McKelvey
March 1959
THE BLOODHOUND CHAMPION HENGIST by CH. PANTHER—WELFARE.

BRED BY MR. A. CROXTON SMITH, PROPERTY OF DR. C. C. GARFIT, KIRBY MUXLOE.

FROM THE PAINTING BY LILIAN CHEVIOT.
THE NEW
BOOK OF THE DOG

A COMPREHENSIVE NATURAL HISTORY OF
BRITISH DOGS AND THEIR FOREIGN RELATIVES,
WITH CHAPTERS ON LAW, BREEDING, KENNEL
MANAGEMENT, AND VETERINARY TREATMENT

By ROBERT LEIGHTON
ASSISTED BY EMINENT AUTHORITIES
ON THE VARIOUS BREEDS

ILLUSTRATED WITH TWENTY-ONE COLOURED PLATES AND
NUMEROUS PHOTOGRAPHIC PORTRAITS OF FAMOUS DOGS

VOLUME I
SPECIAL EDITION

CASSELL AND COMPANY, LIMITED
LONDON, NEW YORK, TORONTO & MELBOURNE
All Rights Reserved
1911
TO
HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY

QUEEN ALEXANDRA
WHO HAS EVER BEEN A TRUE FRIEND OF DOGS

THIS WORK IS
BY HER MAJESTY'S OWN KIND PERMISSION

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED
PREFACE.

THIS work is produced with the design of providing accurate and authoritative information concerning the natural history of the various canine breeds, and my aim has been to present the information in popular form and in orderly sequence, adequately illustrated with portraits of typical examples of all the known varieties of the domesticated dog, British and foreign.

The popularity of the dog as an assistant in the pursuit of game, as the object of a pleasurable hobby, and as a faithful companion, has never been so great as it is at the present period. More dogs are kept in this country than ever there formerly were, and they are more skilfully bred, more kindly treated, and cared for with a more solicitous pride than was the case in earlier generations. It would be difficult in the absence of statistics to estimate with precision the number of dogs kept in the British Isles; but the Inland Revenue return for licences in 1908-9 for England and Wales was £614,966, and as each licence costs 7s. 6d., this would mean that there were at the least 1,640,000 dogs for which the tax was paid. In the same proportion to the population one may add another 800,000 for Ireland and Scotland. But there are exemptions for certain working dogs and for all puppies, while for many the payment of the tax is surreptitiously evaded or never collected. It would be well within the margin of probability, therefore, to state that there are over four millions of dogs in Great Britain and Ireland, or that they are in the proportion of one to every ten of the human inhabitants. Another indication of our national love for the dog is given in the increasing number of competitive shows held under Kennel Club Rules at the various centres of population. During 1909 as many as 822 separate dog shows were held throughout the country, the owners of the canine exhibits representing all classes of the community, from their Majesties the King and Queen down to the humblest of their subjects. One can nowadays seldom enter a dwelling in which the dog is not recognised as a member of the family, and it is noticeable that the family dog is becoming less of a mongrel and more of a distinguisable and accredited breed.

I think I may claim that in the following pages no breed of importance has been omitted from consideration. Each of the more prominent varieties has been carefully and sufficiently dealt with by a writer of acknowledged authority, without whose assistance the work could not have been satisfactorily performed. I desire cordially to express my indebtedness to those who have rendered me
their practical help: to Mr. E. W. Jaquet, the energetic Secretary of the Kennel Club, for valuable advice most courteously given, and not less to Mr. F. Gresham, Mr. W. J. Stubbs, Mr. G. S. Lowe, Mr. Francis Redmond, the Rev. Hans Hamilton, Mr. George Raper, Mr. Handley Spicer, and Count Henri de Bylandt, for suggestions which I have adopted. My particular thanks are due to the experts on the different breeds for the conscientious thoroughness with which they have dealt with the subjects assigned to them. Their names are appended to the chapters they have written. In many instances I am afraid that I have taken what they may consider undue editorial liberties with their material; but where I have altered, excised, or amplified, it has mainly been with the purpose of bringing the various chapters into literary harmony and proportion, and I have been careful not to distort facts or misrepresent opinions.

I prefer to let the reader discover for himself the chapters which are of especial importance, but I am perhaps justified in referring to Mr. Walter Glynn’s section on canine laws as the most exhaustive treatise on the legal status of the dog that has yet been compiled, and I think I do not mistake in regarding the section dealing with the dogs of foreign lands as unique in its completeness. In this connection I desire to acknowledge my obligations to the generous help of Mr. H. C. Brooke, whose intimate familiarity with rare exotic breeds is perhaps unequalled.

For the selection of the illustrations I am myself wholly responsible. In a large proportion of cases the specimens depicted are well-known examples of their respective breeds or varieties; but because a dog’s portrait appears in illustration he is not necessarily to be accepted as a superlative and faultless individual. I consider it enough if he is typical of his kind. Obviously, the labour of collecting so many hundreds of canine portraits has been no light one; but my requests have usually been met with a ready response from the many dog owners at home and abroad who have kindly favoured me with photographs, or with the loan of pictures, or who have as kindly allowed the artists to paint portraits of their dogs for reproduction in the series of colour plates.

ROBERT LEIGHTON.
# CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BASSET-HOUND, THE</td>
<td>Mrs. C. C. Ellis</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BEAGLE, THE</td>
<td>George S. Lowe</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLOODHOUND, THE</td>
<td>Howard Handley Spicer</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BORZOI, THE</td>
<td>Major S. P. Borman</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOULEDOGUE FRANÇAIS</td>
<td>F. W. Cousens, M.R.C.V.S., F.Z.S.</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BULLDOG, THE</td>
<td>W. J. Stubbs</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BULLDOG, THE MINIATURE</td>
<td>The Lady Kathleen Pilkington</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG, THE</td>
<td></td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHOW-CHOW, THE</td>
<td>Mrs. B. F. Moore</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COLLIE, THE</td>
<td>James C. Dalgleish</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER, THE</td>
<td>L. P. C. Astley</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DALMATIAN, THE</td>
<td>F. C. Higgett</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEERHOUND, THE</td>
<td>Robert Leighton</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOG IN HISTORY, ART, AND LITERATURE, THE</td>
<td>Robert Leighton</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOXHOUND, THE</td>
<td>George S. Lowe</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GENERAL HISTORY OF THE DOG</td>
<td>Robert Leighton</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS</td>
<td></td>
<td>xi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREAT DANE, THE</td>
<td>E. B. Joachim</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREYHOUND, THE</td>
<td>Fred Gresham</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HARRIER, THE</td>
<td>The Lady Gifford, M.H.</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOUNDS, GUN DOGS, AND OTHER SPORTING BREEDS</td>
<td></td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breed</td>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Wolfhound</td>
<td>Fredk Gresham</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labrador Retriever</td>
<td>F. E. Schofield</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastiff, the English</td>
<td>W. K. Taunton</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miniature Bulldog, the</td>
<td>The Lady Kathleen Pilkington</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newfoundland, the</td>
<td>Captain J. H. Bailey</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-sporting and Utility Breeds</td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old English Sheepdog, the</td>
<td>Aubrey Hopwood</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otterhound, the</td>
<td>George S. Lowe</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pointer, the</td>
<td>George S. Lowe</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poodle, the</td>
<td>Leonard W. Crouch, LL.B.</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retriever, the</td>
<td>L. P. C. Astley</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russian Wolfhound, the (Borzoi)</td>
<td>Major S. P. Borman</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schipperke, the</td>
<td>E. B. Joachim</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Setter, the</td>
<td>F. C. Hignett</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheepdog, the Old English</td>
<td>Aubrey Hopwood</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spaniel, the Sporting</td>
<td>Colonel R. Claude Cane</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staghound, the</td>
<td>George S. Lowe</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Bernard, the</td>
<td>Fredk Gresham</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welsh Hound, the</td>
<td>George S. Lowe</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whippet, the</td>
<td>F. C. Hignett</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolfhound, the Irish</td>
<td>Fredk Gresham</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolfhound, the Russian (Borzoi)</td>
<td>Major S. P. Borman</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LIST OF COLOURED PLATES.

THE BLOODHOUND, CH. HENGIST. From the Painting by Lilian Cheviot

MASTIFF BITCH, CH. ELGIVA. From the Painting by J. D. Redworth

THE BULL BITCH, CH. SILENT DUCHESS. From the Painting by Frances C. Fairman

THE SMOOTH-COATED ST. BERNARD, CH. THE VIKING. From the Painting by Lilian Cheviot

COLLIE. THE REV. HANS F. HAMILTON’S WOODMANSTERNE DEREK. From the Painting by Lilian Cheviot

FOUR CHAMPION CHOW-CHOWS, OWNED BY MRS. SCARAMANGA. From the Painting by Maud Earl

BORZOI, CH. IVAN TURGENEFF. From the Painting by Maud Earl

THE GREYHOUND BITCH, AGE OF GOLD. From the Painting by Lilian Cheviot

THE PUCKERIDGE FOXHOUNDS, COLONIST AND CARDINAL. From the Painting by G. Paice

ENGLISH SETTER, MALLWYD NED. From the Painting by Lilian Cheviot

THE FLAT-COATED RETRIEVER, CH. HIGH LEGH BLARNEY. From the Painting by Maud Earl

SUSSEX SPANIELS, CH. ROSEHILL ROCK AND CH. ROSEHILL RAG. From the Painting by Lilian Cheviot

COCKER SPANIELS, CH. EVA BOWDLER, CH. JETSAM BOWDLER, JOCK BOWDLER, AND SUSAN BOWDLER. From the Painting by Lilian Cheviot

Frontispiece

To face p. 22

.. 48

.. 65

.. 106

.. 124

.. 184

.. 196

.. 210

.. 242

.. 253

.. 284

.. 298
GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS.

In writing and speaking of dogs the expert is accustomed to use terms and phrases not commonly understood by the inexperienced. The following glossary includes most of these, alphabetically arranged for reference:

Amateur Exhibitors are persons who attach themselves to certain breeds, and have bred or exhibited them, or intend to do so, as distinct from Professional Exhibitors, who get together a team of show dogs of any breed which seems advantageous, and take them round from show to show for no other purpose than winning prize-money.

Apple-headed.—This term implies that the skull is round instead of flat on the top, as in the Toy Spaniel and the Toy Black-and-Tan.

Apron.—The frill or long coat below the neck of the Collie, Skye Terrier, Pomeranian, and other long-haired dogs.

Awards.—The following is the order of Awards at all Dog Shows:

First, Second, and Third. Money prizes.
Reserve. Equal to Fourth, and taking the place of third, should any objection be proved against any of the higher winners.

V.H.C. Very highly commended.
H.C. Highly commended.
C. Commended.

Bat-eared.—Ears held erect like those of the bat. Prominent in the Bouledogue français.

Beefy.—Applied to a Bulldog when its headquarters are too large and beety.

Belton (Blue and Lemon).—A word applied to flecked Laverock Setters.

Blaze.—A white mark up the face and between the eyes. Scottice: bawsent.

Breeching.—The tan-coloured hairs at the back of the thighs of a Black-and-Tan Terrier, Setter, or Collie.

Breeder.—The Breeder is the owner of a bitch at the time of whelping, or a person to whom she is lent, or leased, for breeding purposes.

Breeds.—The following is the Kennel Club's Classification of Breeds in the Sporting and Non-sporting Divisions:


Foreign Dogs not included in the above list (whether Sporting or Non-sporting).

Brisket.—The lower part of the body in front of the chest and between the arms.

Broken-up Face.—Applied generally to the face of the Bulldog, Pug, and Toy Spaniel, and includes the wrinkle, the receding nose, and deep stop.

Brush.—A term applied to a tail that is heavy with hair, as that of the Collie and of the St. Bernard.

Butterfly Nose.—A nose that is mottled, or showing spots of skin colour.

Button Ear.—An ear that drops over in front, covering the inner cavity, as in the Fox-terrier, Irish Terrier, and Pointer.

Cat Foot.—A short, round foot, with the knuckles high and well developed, as in the Greyhound.

Challenge Certificate.—An award given to a dog, or bitch, winning the First Prize in the Open Class at a Championship Show. The dog is presumed to have challenged all comers, and its proved merit is acknowledged by the certificate.

Championship.—The title “Champion” is given to a dog winning three challenge certificates, under three different judges, at three different shows.

Character.—Showing the points of the breed which the specimen is meant to represent.

Cheeky.—Thick in the cheeks.

Chest.—The chest of a dog is not what many persons speak of as breast, or chest. It extends beneath him, from the brisket to the belly.

Chop.—The fore-face of the Bulldog.
Classes at Kennel Club Shows:

Open Classes.—Open to all, no prize-winners being debarred from competing.

Limit Classes.—For dogs which have not won more than six First Prizes at Shows held under K.C. Rules in such classes as are eligible for free entry in the K.C. Stud Book.

Novice Classes.—For dogs which have not won a First Prize at a Show held under K.C. Rules in any class where the First Prize is £2 or more. Wins in Puppy, Local, Members', or Selling classes excepted.

Special Novice Classes.—For dogs which have not won a First Prize at a Show held under K.C. Rules in such classes as are eligible for free entry in the K.C. Stud Book.

Maiden Classes.—For dogs which have not won a First, Second, or Third Prize at a Show held under K.C. Rules. Wins in Puppy, Local, Members', and Selling classes excepted.

Junior Classes.—For dogs under 18 months.

Breeders' Classes.—For dogs or bitches which are bred by exhibitor.

Puppy Classes.—For dogs over three and under twelve months old.

Litter Classes.—For Litters (not less than two) under three months old.

Selling Classes.—For dogs entered to be sold at a price not exceeding the limit named.

Brace.—For two dogs (either sex or mixed) of one breed, each to be entered in some other class than Brace or Team.

Team.—For three or more dogs (either sex or mixed) of one breed, each to be entered in some other class than Brace or Team.

Stud Dog and Brood Bitch Classes.—To be judged on merits of progeny only. The Stud Dog or Brood Bitch must be present at the Show.

Cobby.—Well ribbed up; short and compact in proportion, like a cob horse.

Comb Fringe.—The hair that droops or hangs down from the tail of a Setter.

Corky.—Compact and alert looking.

Couplings.—The body of a dog between the limbs. The term denotes the proportionate length of a dog, which is spoken of as being short or long “in the couplings.”

Cow-hocked.—The hocks turning inward, giving an ungainly appearance to the hind legs. This is a serious fault in a dog, and especially so in the larger breeds.

Crest.—The upper arch of a dog’s neck, usually applied to sporting dogs.

Cropping.—A cruel practice, obsolete in this country since 1895, by which a dog’s ears were cut in order to make them stand erect and pointed.

Culotte.—The feathery hair on the thighs of a Pomeranian or a Schipperke.

Cushion.—The swelling in the upper lips of a Bulldog, or Mastiff, which gives them an appearance of fulness.

Dewclaw.—An extra claw and rudimentary toe found occasionally on the inside of the lower portion of the hind leg of many dogs, especially the St. Bernard and other mountain breeds. They are usually removed with a strong pair of scissors. This operation is best performed in puppyhood, when the dam’s tongue will soon heal the wound.

Dewlap.—The loose, pendulous skin under a dog’s chin; prominent in the Bloodhound.

Dish-faced.—A depression in the nasal bone which makes the nose higher at the tip than at the stop.

Docking.—The cutting or shortening of a dog’s tail. The Spaniel’s tail is docked to prevent injury to it when hunting in covert and thick undergrowth. The operation should be performed in very early puppyhood, the hair being pulled well back towards the rump and about one-half of the tail being taken off with a pair of strong scissors. It was formerly the practice to bite the tail off with the teeth to prevent bleeding.

Down-faced.—When the nasal bone inclines downward towards the point of the nose.

Draft.—To remove hounds from a kennel, or pack.

Drop Ear.—The same as button ear, but hanging close to the checks.

Dudley Nose.—A flesh-coloured nose.

Elbow.—The joint at the top of the fore-arm.

Elbows Out.—Referred to a dog whose elbows are not close to the body, as in the Bulldog.

Enter.—To train a sporting dog for his future work. Young hounds when first put into a pack are said to be entered.

Faking or Trimming.—A common but dishonest practice performed on a dog to make him appear better than he actually is. There are special rules of the Kennel Club which deal with this matter of the preparation of dogs for exhibition, viz:—

A dog shall be disqualified from winning a prize, or from receiving one, if awarded, at any Show held under Kennel Club Rules save and except in such cases as are specified hereunder, under the head “Exceptions,” if it be proved to the Committee of the Show:

1. That any dye, colouring, whitening, or darkening matter has been used and remains on any part of the dog.

2. That any preparation, chemical or otherwise has been used, which remains on the coat.
Glossary of Technical Terms.

during the time of the exhibition, for the purpose of altering its texture.
3. That any oil, greasy or sticky substance has been used and remains in the coat during time of exhibition.
4. That any part of a dog's coat or hair has been cut, clipped, singed, or rasped down by any substance.
5. That the new or fast coat has been removed by pulling or plucking in any manner.
   Note.—The coat may be brushed and combed, so that old or shedding coat and loose hairs may be removed.
6. That if any cutting, piercing, breaking by force, or any kind of operation or act which destroys tissues of the ears or alters their natural formation or carriage, or shortens the tail, or alters the natural formation of the dog, or any part thereof has been practised, or any other thing has been done calculated in the opinion of the Committee of the Kennel Club to deceive, except in cases of necessary operation certified to the satisfaction of the Kennel Club Committee.
7. That the lining membrane of the mouth has been cut or mutilated in any way.

Exceptions:
1. Shortening the tails of dogs of the following breeds will not render them liable to disqualification:—Spaniels (except Irish Water), Fox-terriers, Irish Terriers, Welsh Terriers, Airedale Terriers, Old English Sheepdogs, Poodles, Toy Spaniels, Yorkshire Terriers, Schipperkes, Griffons Bruxellois, and such varieties of foreign dogs as the Committee may from time to time determine.
2. Dogs of the following breeds may have their coats clipped:—Poodles.
3. Dewclaws may be removed in any breed.
4. Dogs with cars chopped prior to 9th April, 1898, Fall.—The loose long overhanging hair over the face of a Yorkshire, Skye, or Clydesdale Terrier.

Feather.—The fringe of hair at the back of the legs, as in the Setter and Spaniel. It is also applied to the body all over in long-haired breeds like Collies and Newfoundland.

Felted.—Matted, as applied to coat.

Fiddle-headed.—A long, gaunt, wolfish head, as seen in some Mastiffs.

Field Trials.—Competitions instituted for the improvement of sporting dogs—Pointers, Setters, and Spaniels in particular. Retriever trials were run at Vaynol Park in 1871-2, but were discontinued until 1906, when they were resumed under the auspices of the Kennel Club.

Flag.—A term for the tail applied to Setters Retrievers, etc.

Flews.—The chaps, or pendulous lips of the upper jaw. The lips at the inner corners.

Frill.—The feather or beautiful mass of hair projecting from the throat of a long-coated dog, notably the Collie and the Setter.

Frog Face.—Applied to a Bulldog whose nose is too prominently forward.

Grizzle.—An iron grey colour.

Hare-foot.—A long, narrow foot carried well forward.

Harlequin.—Mottled, pied, or patchy in colour, as in some of the Great Danes.

Haw.—An inner eyelid or membrana nictitana more developed in some dogs than in others. It is usually the colour of the iris, but reddish in many hounds. It should never be cut unless diseased.

Height of a Dog.—The perpendicular measurement from the top of the shoulder blade to the ground.

Hocks.—The joints between the pasterns and the upper part of the hind legs.

Hound Shows are those consisting exclusively of all, or any, of the following breeds:—Fox-terriers, Staghounds, Otterhounds, Bloodhounds, Harriers, and Beagles.

Huckle Bones.—The tops of the hip joints.

In the Money.—A phrase used to indicate that a show dog has taken an award higher than Reserve.

Kink Tail.—A tail with a single kink, or break in it.

Kissing Spots.—The spots on the cheeks of some Toys and others; as the mole on the cheek of the Pug.

Knee.—The joints attaching the fore pasterns and the forearms.

Layback.—The receding nose of a Pug, Bulldog, or Toy Spaniel.

Leather.—The skin of the ear, most frequently used in reference to the ear of the Bloodhound and Dachshund.

Level-jawed.—Term applied to a dog whose teeth meet evenly, and whose jaws are neither overshot nor undershot.

Lippy.—A term applied to the hanging lips of dogs where such should not exist.

Lumber.—A superfluity of flesh, heavy and ungainly.

Mask.—This phrase is frequently used when speaking or writing of the dark muzzle of the Mastiff, and some other breeds.

Merle.—A bluish-grey colour with black intermingled.

Occiput.—The prominent bone at the back or top of the skull, which gives the dome shape to the head of the Bloodhound. It is from the back of this prominence that the length of the head is measured.
Overshot.—Having the front upper teeth projecting over the lower. This fault in excess is said to make the dog pig-jawed.

Pad.—The thickened protuberance on the sole of a dog’s foot.

Pastern.—The lowest section of the leg below the knee, or hock, respectively.

Pencilling.—The dark lines divided by streaks of tan on the toes of a Black-and-tan terrier.

Pig-jawed.—An exaggeration of an overshot jaw.

Pily.—A peculiar quality of coat consisting of two kinds of hair, the one soft and woolly, the other long and wiry.

Plume.—The tail of the Pomeranian.

remain in quarantine for a period of six months. This regulation was instituted with the purpose of excluding animals infected with rabies.

Racy.—Slight in build, long in the legs, as the Greyhound and Whippet.

Recognised Shows.—Recognised shows are those held under Kennel Club Rules, or otherwise by permission of the Kennel Club Committee. Unrecognised shows are all other shows, and exhibits at these become disqualifed for entry at any shows held under permission of the Kennel Club.

Registration.—Before being exhibited at a Recognised Show a dog must be registered at the Kennel Club on forms supplied for the purpose, upon which particulars as to the dog’s name, pedigree, date of birth and ownership, are entered. The fee for such registration is 2s. 6d. The last transfer of ownership of a registered dog since it was last exhibited must be registered anew prior to exhibition by a new owner.
GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS.

Roach Back. — A back that is arched along the spine, and especially towards the hindquarters.

Rose Ear. — An ear which folds backward, revealing the inner part of the ear, desirable in the Bulldog, the Greyhound, and the Borzoi.

Rounding. — The trimming of a hound’s ears in order to prevent them from being torn by gorse. The long tips of the ears are cut off with a half-moon iron. In many kennels the operation of rounding has been abolished.

Septum. — The division between the nostrils.

Shelly. — A thin, narrow body, such as that of the Borzoi.

Shoulder. — The top of the shoulder blade, the point from which the height of a dog is measured.

Sickle Hocks. — When the hind legs of a dog show a bend at the stifle and are well let down, they are said to have sickle-hocks. The sickle-hock is a merit in the Greyhound, and the Collie, and, indeed, in all dogs in which speed is a desideratum.

Sickle Tail. — A tail with an upward curve above the level of the back.

Snippy-jawed. — A dog’s muzzle when long, narrow and peaked.

Spread. — The width between the arms of the Bulldog.

Spring. — Round or well sprung ribs.

Stern. — The tail of a sporting dog, particularly of the Foxhound.

Stifle. — The joint in a dog’s hind leg next the buttock; corresponding with the knee joint in the human leg.

Sting. — A tail which tapers to a fine point, as in the Irish Water Spaniel, and the Bedlington Terrier.

Stop. — The depression just in front of the eyes between the skull proper and the nasal bone. It is most obvious in Bulldogs, Pugs, and short-faced Spaniels.

Throatiness. — Applied to the loose skin about the throat where none should exist, as in the Pointer.

Thumb Marks. — The circular black spots on the forelegs of a Black and Tan Terrier.

Timber. — Bone.

Trace. — The dark mark down the back of a Pug.

Tricolour. — Black, tan, and white.

Topknot. — The long fluffy hair on the top of the head of an Irish Water Spaniel, Dandie Dinmont, and Bedlington.

True Arm. — The upper part of the foreleg, contrasted with the lower, which is also known as the forearm.

True Thigh. — The upper part of the hind leg.

Tucked-up. — Tucked up loin as in the Borzois and Greyhounds.

Tulip Ear. — An elevated or pricked ear, as in some of the Toy Terriers. This ear is not desirable in any variety of sporting dog.

Turn-up. — The projecting, turned-up chin of a Bulldog.

Undershot. — The lower incisor teeth projecting beyond the upper, as in Bulldogs. This deformity in a terrier is a disqualification in the prizing.

Vent. — The tan-coloured hair under the tail.

Walking. — The owners of packs of hounds are in the habit of sending out puppies and young dogs to be nurtured and trained by neighbouring farmers and cottagers, who give them the individual attention which they might not receive in the home kennels. This is called “walking.”

Wall Eye. — A blue mottled eye, frequently occurring in the Sheepdog.

Well sprung. — Nicely rounded.

Wheaten. — A pale, yellowish colour.

Wire-haired. — The harsh, crisp coat in rough-haired terriers. Commonly used to distinguish the long-haired varieties of dogs that are smooth coated, even when the hair is not rough.

Wrinkle. — The loosely-folded skin over the skull of a Bloodhound, St. Bernard, or Bulldog.
THE NEW BOOK OF THE DOG.

INTRODUCTORY.

I.

GENERAL HISTORY OF THE DOG.

"Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God, which dwelleth in Heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young man's dog with them."—Tobit v. 16.

I.—The Dog in Prehistoric Times.—In the Academy at Brussels there is a delightful picture by Breughel representing the Garden of Eden, in which the artist has introduced a rough Skye-terrier lying contentedly curled at the feet of Adam and Eve. This is a stretch of the probabilities; no dog of a recognisable breed lived at a time so remote. There is, however, no incongruity in the idea that in the very earliest period of man's habitation of this world he made a friend and companion of some sort of aboriginal representative of our modern dog, and that in return for its aid in protecting him from wilder animals, and perhaps in guarding his sheep and goats, he gave it a share of his food, a corner in his dwelling, and grew to trust it and care for it.

There is ample evidence to prove the existence of a semi-domestic dog in prehistoric times. Probably the animal was originally little else than an unusually gentle jackal, or an ailing wolf driven by its companions from the wild marauding pack to seek shelter in alien surroundings. One can well conceive the possibility of the partnership beginning in the circumstance of some helpless whelps being brought home by the early hunters and being afterward tended and reared by the women and children. The present-day savage of New
Guinea and mid-Africa does not, as a rule, take the trouble to tame and train an adult wild animal for his own purposes, and primitive man was surely equally indifferent to the questionable advantage of harbouring a dangerous guest. But a litter of woolly whelps introduced into the home as playthings for the children would grow to regard themselves, and be regarded, as members of the family, and it would soon be found that the hunting instincts of the maturing animal were of value to his captors. The savage master, treading the primeval forests in search of food, would not fail to recognise the helpfulness of a keener nose and sharper eyes even than his own unsullied senses, while the dog in his turn would find a better shelter in association with man than if he were hunting on his own account. Thus mutual benefit would result in some kind of tacit agreement of partnership, and through the generations the wild wolf or jackal would gradually become gentler, more docile, and tractable, and the dreaded enemy of the flock develop into the trusted guardian of the fold.

Convincing evidence of this friendship between the Canidae and primitive man is to be found in the remains left by the ancient cave-dwellers, where the half-petrified bones of men and dogs are mingled; and the prehistoric savages of Northern Europe have left many such silent mementoes of the past which enable us to gain an insight into the conditions of their daily life and their domestication of animals. In the Danish "Kitchen-middens," or heaps of household refuse, piled up by the men of the Newer Stone age—an age when these Neolithic peoples used chipped or polished flints instead of metal for their weapons—are found bone remnants belonging to some species of the genus Canis. Along with these remains are some of the long bones of birds, all the other bones of the birds being absent. Now it is known that there are certain bird bones—those of the legs and wings—which dogs cannot devour, and it is just these which remain, while the absent ones are of the kind which any dog will eat. The inference is that when the family meal was finished the scraps were cast to the dogs, who ate what they could.

Other dog bones of later periods are found in Denmark. At the time when the flint knives were succeeded by weapons of bronze, a large dog existed, and at the time when iron came into use there was a still larger one, presenting certain differences. Probably the oldest dog of which there is any dependable record is one which was partially domesticated in Switzerland during the Lake dwelling period. It somewhat resembled our Hound and Setter, and in the formation of its skull it was equally remote from the wolf and the jackal. Thus we see that at a time when our ancestors were living in caves or on pile-supported dwellings in a condition of civilisation akin to that of barbaric races to be found in the present day, the dog was already systematically kept and improved by selection.

If these fossil deposits were not sufficient to prove that the earliest human beings of whom we have any trace had subjected the dog to their companionship, further evidence is given in the rude, untutored drawings which the men of the so-called Reindeer period inscribed upon the imperishable rocks as records of heroic deeds and adventures. Most of these rock inscriptions, which
for thousands of years have been laid bare to the ravages of the northern climate, are representations of ships and boats, with figures of men and animals, and in many of them are to be found tracings of a small quadruped in which canine characteristics are readily recognisable. In one such example, discovered at Bohuslan, on the shores of the Cattegat, there can be distinguished several figures of dogs. One seems to be minding a horse, another is being led by a man, and a third appears to be chasing a reindeer. Figures of dogs are also to be found engraved by prehistoric artists, who have striven to record their impressions on tablets of bone and horn.

Evidence exists to show that a tame species of Canidae was possessed by the ancient inhabitants of North and South America, while dog worship in Peru was an earlier cult even than the sun worship practised by the Mexicans. In nearly all parts of the world, indeed, traces of an indigenous dog family are found, the only exceptions being the West Indian Islands, Madagascar, the eastern islands of the Malayan Archipelago, New Zealand, and the Polynesian Islands, where there is no sign that any dog, wolf, or fox has existed as a true aboriginal animal. In the ancient Oriental lands, and generally among the early Mongolians, the dog remained savage and neglected for centuries, prowling in packs, gaunt and wolf-like, as it prowls to-day through the streets and under the walls of every Eastern city. No attempt was made to allure it into human companionship or to improve it into docility. It is not until we come to examine the records of the higher civilisations of Assyria and Egypt that we discover any distinct varieties of canine form. Assyrian sculptures depict two such, a Greyhound and a Mastiff, the latter described in the tablets as "the chained-up, mouth-opening dog"; that is to say, it
was used as a watch-dog; and several varieties are referred to in the cuneiform inscriptions preserved in the British Museum. The Egyptian monuments of about 3000 B.C. present many forms of the domestic dog, and there can be no doubt that among the ancient Egyptians it was as completely a companion of man, as much a favourite in the house, and a help in the chase, as it is among ourselves at present. In the

It is in connection with the sojourn of the Israelites in Egypt that the first mention of the dog in the Bible occurs, and one is led to the inference that the detestation with which the Hebrews regarded the dog may have been due to its being an object of adoration to the Egyptians. This reason alone can hardly have had much weight, however, in view of the fact that the Hebrews themselves kept oxen—animals which were regularly worshipped by the Egyptians; but possibly there were other more cogent reasons why the dog was not appreciated in Palestine. It may be that the Israelites had the misfortune only to know this friend of man in the character of a pariah and a scavenger that fed on offal and the bodies of people who died in the streets (1 Kings xiv. 11). Certain it is that in both the Old and New Testaments the dog is commonly spoken of with scorn and contempt as an "unclean beast." "Is thy servant a dog, that he should do this thing?" was a phrase in which the ancient Jew expressed his abhorrence of dirty work. Dogs seem to have been bought and sold, but the price paid for a dog was not acceptable as an offering to God (Deut. xxiii. 18). Even the familiar reference to the Sheepdog in the Book of Job—"But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to set with the dogs of my flock"—is not without a suggestion of contempt, and it is significant that the only biblical allusion to the dog as a recognised companion of man occurs in the apocryphal Book of Tobit (v. 16).

The pagan Greeks and Romans had a kindlier feeling for dumb animals than had the Jews. Their hounds, like their horses, were selected with discrimination, bred with care, and held in high esteem, receiving pet names; and the literatures of Greece and Rome contain many tributes to the courage, obedience, sagacity, and affectionate fidelity of the dog. The Phœnicians, too, were unquestionably lovers

---

"Religions of Ancient Egypt," and Weidemann's "Religions of the Egyptians."
of the dog, quick to recognise the points of special breeds. In their colony in Carthage, during the reign of Sardanapalus, they had already possessed themselves of the Assyrian Mastiff, which they probably exported to far-off Britain, as they are said to have exported the Water Spaniel to Ireland and to Spain.

II.—The Ferine Strain.—It is a significant circumstance when we come to consider the probable origin of the dog that there are indications of his domestication at such early periods by so many savage peoples in different parts of the world. As we have seen, dogs were more or less subjugated and tamed by primitive man in the Neolithic or Newer Stone age, by the Assyrians, Egyptians, Phenicians, Greeks, and Romans, as also by the ancient barbaric tribes of the western hemisphere. The important question now arises: Had all these dogs a common origin in a definite parent stock, or did they spring from separate and unrelated parents? Did the great Neolithic dog of Northern Europe, the Sheepdog of Job’s time, the Greyhounds, the Wolfhounds, and Lapdogs of Egypt and Nineveh, the Mastiffs of Carthage, the divinely honoured animals of Peru, and the pariah dogs of the Far East, descend from a single pair, or have various wild and indigenous species of Canidae been methodically tamed, and by degrees converted into true domestic dogs by these different peoples in different parts of the world?

Half a century ago it was believed that all the evidence which could be brought to bear upon the problem pointed to an independent origin of the dog. It was assumed that, as distinct breeds existed in remote periods of the world’s history, there was actually no time prior to those periods for him to have been evolved from a savage ancestor such as a wolf or a jackal, and that it was highly unlikely that a number of isolated primitive races of men should have separately tamed different wild Canidae. Youatt, one of the best authorities on the dog, writing in 1845, argued that “this power of tracing back the dog to the very earliest periods of history, and the fact that he then seemed to be as sagacious, as faithful, and as valuable as at the present day, strongly favours the opinion that he was descended from no inferior and comparatively worthless animal; and that he was not the progeny of the wolf, the jackal, or the fox, but was originally created, somewhat as we now find him, the associate and friend of man.”

When Youatt wrote, most people believed
that the world was only six thousand years old, and that species were originally created and absolutely unchangeable. Lyell's discoveries in geology, however, overthrew the argument of the earth's chronology and of the antiquity of man, and Darwin's theory of evolution entirely transformed the accepted beliefs concerning the origin of species and the supposed invariability of animal types. But prior to Youatt's time the structural similarity between the dog and the other Canidae had been discussed by naturalists, and since it was obvious that the tame domestic animal did not precede its wild relative in the order of descent, it was argued that the wolf, the fox, and the jackal were the probable ancestors of the dog. Buffon, the great French naturalist, discussed this question in detail, but came to the conclusion that the dog had never been a really wild animal, and that the Sheepdog was the original progenitor of all modern varieties. Bell believed that the wolf was the parent, and there are still many who cling to the opinion that all dogs are lineally descended from the fox, while there are some naturalists who discover an affinity between the dog and the bear. None of these views, however, takes a sufficiently wide survey of the whole subject to be worthy of much consideration.

The fanciful theory that the wolf and the dog are alike the lineal descendants of the bear may at once be briefly dismissed. It is true that there is some correspondence in the dentition of the genus Canis and the genus Ursus, that the pupil of the bear's eye is round like that of the dog, and that the persistent black and tan colouring which Darwin was perplexed to account for in the dog is present in a marked degree in most of the bears; but no argument can account for the disparity that the anatomy of the bear is different from that of the dog family, that the period of gestation in the bear is five months instead of nine weeks, and that bear cubs are born naked and remain so for a month.

The general superficial resemblance between the fox and many of our dogs, such as the Chow-Chow, the Pomeranian, some of the terriers, and even the Collie, might well excuse the belief in a relationship. Gamekeepers are often very positive that a cross can be obtained between a dog fox and a terrier bitch; but cases in which this connection is alleged must be accepted with extreme caution. The late Mr. A. D. Bartlett, who was for years the superintendent of the Zoological Gardens in London, studied this question with minute care, and as a result of experiments and observations* he positively affirmed that he had never met with one well-authenticated instance of a hybrid dog and fox.

Mr. Bartlett's conclusions are incontestable. However much in appearance the supposed dog-fox may resemble the fox, there are certain opposing characteristics and structural differences which entirely dismiss the theory of relationship. These may be tabulated as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Fox</th>
<th>Dog</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Eye pupils</td>
<td>Vertical</td>
<td>Circular</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nose and muzzle</td>
<td>Fox—Sharp, and the lips thin, but whiskers well developed.</td>
<td>Dog—Rounded, with thick lips and few whiskers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mouth</td>
<td>Fox—Canine teeth long, slender, sharp, and much curved.</td>
<td>Dog—Canine teeth stout, strong, rather short, not much curved.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>Fox—Colour, outside, black; inside, thickly coated with long, stiff hair.</td>
<td>Dog—Colour, outside, the same as the neck and back; inside, thinly edged with short hair.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>Fox—Hair long, points harsh, lower half soft and the base dark coloured, thick woolly undercoat.</td>
<td>Dog—Hair usually of uniform colour to the base of the hair, although, in the Elkhound, for example, it is light at the base and dark at the points.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs, feet, and toes</td>
<td>Fox—Slender, long, and with thin and usually sharp claws standing forward.</td>
<td>Dog—Short, stout, and thick, blunt claws directed downward in the front feet.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* "Wild Animals in Captivity" (1808).
One thing is certain, that foxes do not breed in confinement, except in very rare instances. The silver fox of North America is the only species recorded to have bred in the Zoological Gardens of London; the European fox has never been known to breed in captivity. Then, again, the fox is not a sociable animal. We never hear of foxes uniting in a pack, as do the wolves, the jackals, and the wild dogs. Apart from other considerations, as Bartlett pointed out, a fox may be distinguished from a dog, without being seen or touched, by its smell. No one can produce a dog that has half the odour of Keynard, and this odour the dog-fox would doubtless possess were its sire a fox-dog or its dam a vixen.

III.—Relationship with the Wolf and the Jackal.—Whatever may be said concerning the difference existing between dogs and foxes will not hold good in reference to dogs, wolves, and jackals. The wolf and the jackal are so much alike that the only appreciable distinction is that of size, and so closely do they resemble many dogs in so called, both wild and tame, and at the same time exclude the wolf and the jackal. Wolves and jackals can be, and have repeatedly been, tamed. Domestic dogs can become, and again and again do become, wild, even consorting with wolves, interbreeding with them, assuming their gregarious habits, and changing the characteristic bark into a dismal wolf-like howl. The wolf and the jackal when tamed answer to their master’s call, wag their tails, lick his hands, crouch, jump round him to be caressed, and throw themselves on their backs in submission. When in high spirits they run round in circles or in a figure of eight, with their tails between their legs. Their howl becomes a businesslike bark. They smell at the tails of other dogs and
void their urine sideways, and lastly, like our domestic favourites, however refined and gentlemanly in other respects, they cannot be broken of the habit of rolling on carrion or on animals they have killed.*

This last habit of the domestic dog is one of the surviving traits of his wild ancestry, which, like his habits of burying the St. Bernard and the miniature Black and Tan Terrier, and is perplexed in contemplating the possibility of their having descended from a common progenitor. Yet the disparity is no greater than that between the Shire horse and the Shetland pony, the Shorthorn and the Kerry cattle, or the Patagonian and the Pigmy; and all

SKELETON OF A RETRIEVER IN THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF VETERINARY SURGEONS.

bones or superfluous food, and of turning round and round on a carpet as if to make a bed for himself before lying down, go far towards connecting him in direct relationship with the wolf and the jackal.

The great multitude of different breeds of the dog and the vast differences in their size, points, and general appearance are facts which make it difficult to believe that they could have had a common ancestry. One thinks of the difference between the Mastiff and the Japanese Spaniel, the Deerhound and the fashionable Pomeranian, dog breeders know how easy it is to produce a variety in type and size by studied selection.

In order properly to understand this question it is necessary first to consider the identity of structure in the wolf and the dog. This identity of structure may best be studied in a comparison of the osseous system, or skeletons, of the two animals, which so closely resemble each other that their transposition would not easily be detected.

The spine of the dog consists of seven vertebrae in the neck, thirteen in the back, seven in the loins, three sacral vertebrae,

* Darwin: "Variations of Animals and Plants under Domestication."
and twenty to twenty-two in the tail. In both the dog and the wolf there are thirteen pairs of ribs, nine true and four false. Each has forty-two teeth, the dental formula being: incisors $\frac{3}{3}$, canines $\frac{1}{1}$, premolars $\frac{4}{4}$, and molars $\frac{3}{3}$. They both have five front and four hind toes.

Outwardly the common wolf has very much the appearance of a large, bare-boned dog, and a popular description of the one would serve for the other. His tail, which is long, hangs over his haunches like that of the Esquimau dog, instead of being curled upward. Distinguishing characteristics are to be found in the lank body, the length of snout in proportion to the head, the sloping forehead, erect ears, and oblique eyes. Great stress is laid by some naturalists upon this obliquity of the wolf's eyes, but Dr. Kane, Lieutenant Peary, and other explorers in the far North, have stated that they have often observed this same form of eye among the dogs of their sledge teams.

The coat of the wolf varies according to climate and latitude with respect to both its texture and colour. In the North it is long and thick—longest on the belly and legs, bushy on the tail, and erect on the neck and sides, whilst in the South it is shorter and rougher. The colour is generally pale yellowish grey mingled with black, lighter and often whitish grey below. The forehead is whitish grey, the snout yellowish grey, always mingled with black, the lips whitish, and the cheeks yellowish, sometimes indistinctly striped.

The wolf's natural voice is a loud howl, but, as already stated, when confined with dogs he will learn to bark. Although he is carnivorous, he will also eat vegetables, and when sickly he will nibble grass. In the chase, a pack of wolves will divide into parties, one following the trail of the quarry, the other endeavouring to intercept its retreat, exercising a considerable amount of strategy, a trait which is exhibited by
many of our sporting dogs and terriers when hunting in teams.

A further important point of resemblance between the *Canis lupus* and the *Canis familiaris* lies in the fact that the period of gestation in both species is sixty-three days. There are from three to nine cubs in a wolf’s litter, and these are blind for twenty-one days. They are suckled for two months, but at the end of that time they are able to eat half-digested flesh disgorged for them by their dam—or even their sire.

We have seen that there is no authenticated instance of a hybrid between the dog and the fox. This is not the case with the dog and the wolf, or the dog and the jackal, all of which can interbreed. Moreover, their offspring are fertile. Pliny is the authority for the statement that the Gauls tied their female dogs in the woods that they might cross with wolves. The Esquimau dogs are not infrequently crossed with the grey Arctic wolf, which they so much resemble, and the Indians of America were accustomed to cross their half-wild dogs with the coyote to impart greater boldness to the breed. Tame dogs living in countries inhabited by the jackal often betray the jackal strain in their litters, and there are instances of men dwelling in lonely outposts of civilisation being molested by wolves or jackals following upon the trail of a bitch in season.

These facts lead one to refer to the familiar circumstance that the native dogs of all regions approximate closely in size, coloration, form, and habit to the native wolf of those regions. Of this most important circumstance there are far too many instances to allow of its being looked upon as a mere coincidence. Sir John Richardson, writing in 1829,* observed that “the resemblance between the North American wolves (*Canis lupus*, var. *occidentalis*) and the domestic dog of the Indians is so great that the size and strength of the wolf seems to be the only difference. I have more than once mistaken a band of wolves for the dogs of a party of Indians; and the howl of the animals of both species is pro-

* *Fauna Boreali Americana.*

longed so exactly in the same key that even the practised ear of the Indian fails at times to discriminate between them.”

As the Esquimau and Indian dogs resemble the North American wolf (*C. lupus*), so the dog of the Hare Indians, a very different breed, resembles the prairie wolf (*C. latrans*). Except in the matter of barking, there is no difference whatever between the black wolf-dog of the Indians of Florida and the wolves of the same country. The Chow-Chow bears a striking family likeness to some of the wolves of China, and there is also a close resemblance between some of the Indian pariah dogs and the Indian wolf. The same phenomenon is seen in many kinds of European dogs. The Shepherd Dog of the plains of Hungary is white or reddish-brown, has a sharp nose, short erect ears, shaggy coat, and bushy tail, and so much resembles a wolf that Mr. Paget, who gives the description, says he has known a Hungarian mistake a wolf for one of his own dogs. Many of the dogs of Russia, Lapland, and Finland are comparable with the wolves of those countries. Some of the domestic dogs of Egypt, both at the present day and in the condition of mummies, are wolf-like in type, and the dogs of Nubia have the closest relation to a wild species of the same region, which is only a form of the common jackal. Dogs, it may again be noted, cross with the jackal as well as with wolves, and this is frequently the case in Africa, as, for example, in Bosjesmans, where the dogs have a marked resemblance to the black-backed jackal (*C. mesomelas*), which is a South African variety.

These circumstances are so significant that they leave only one difficulty to be settled, and that is the question of voice. It has long been believed that the one incontrovertible argument against the lupine relationship of the dog is the fact that all domestic dogs bark, while all wild *Canidae* express their feelings only by howls. But the difficulty here is not so great as it seems, since we know that jackals, wild dogs, and wolf pups reared by bitches readily acquire the habit. On the
other hand, domestic dogs allowed to run wild forget how to bark, while there are some which have not yet learned so to express themselves. Sir Harry Johnston gives evidence of this in his description of the tame dogs in the neighbourhood of the Zambesi. The passage is not too long to quote:

"The dog of Central Africa is the usual small fox-coloured pariah with erect ears and jackal-like head. The tail, which is generally long and smooth, is sometimes carried over the back. Sometimes the colour is mottled—brown and white, or black and white. Still, where these piebald tints are found there is reason to suspect inter-mixture with foreign breeds, the usual African type of the pariah dog being a uniform fox colour. I have sometimes fancied I saw native hunters using a smaller breed of dogs with short legs for terrier work, but I have never actually ascertained that there is such a breed. Dogs are used a good deal for hunting small game. I have never heard of their being employed, as in South Africa, to tackle big animals and bring them to bay. This African dog has a certain attachment to its native master, but it is always suspicious, furtive, and cringing. Europeans they dread strangely, but, though they growl angrily, they are much too cowardly to bite. They have one good negative quality: they cannot bark."*

It is a reasonable inference that the faculty of barking is acquired and improved by association with civilised man, who has certainly encouraged and cultivated it. The Romans appreciated the sonorous barking of their hounds, as witness Virgil's reference:

"Vocat ingenti clamore Citharon Tasygetique canes."

In mediæval times in England it was customary to attune the voices of a pack

THE DOG IN HISTORY, ART, AND LITERATURE.

"Of the dog in ancient story
Many a pleasant tale is told."

MARY HOWITT.

Whatever its direct origin, there is indubitable proof that the domestic dog in various recognisable breeds was co-existent with the earliest civilised societies, and that it was the trusted companion of man many hundreds of years prior to the time when it became the painted Briton’s pride.

Homer, the first of Greek poets, frequently used the word “dog” as an epithet of contempt and reproach to women lacking in modesty and virtue, applying it to Helen (Lib. VI. 344), whose incontinence was the cause of the Trojan war; and “Thou dog in forehead” is his taunt flung at a despicable man. But generally his allusions are not uncomplimentary to canine sagacity, and they show a certain sympathy and esteem for an animal which was evidently held in high value. When the “God of the silver bow” strikes beasts and men with pestilence, it is said:

“Mules first and dogs he struck, but at themselves,
Dispatching soon his bitter arrows keen,
Smote them.”

Yet, mixed with these friendly dogs there were apparently those of the pariah kind. Cowards in battle are threatened thus:

“... The vulture’s maw
Shall have his carcase, and the dogs his bones.”

Shepherd dogs and hounds are more than once indicated:

“As dogs that careful watch the fold by night,
Hearing some wild beast in the woods,
which hounds
And hunters with tumultuous clamour drive
Down from the mountain-top, all sleep forego.”

In the Iliad there is also mention of the hunting of lions and boars by dogs. “They all trembled as dogs around a lion” (Lib. V. 476), and again a brave warrior faces his foes “as when a boar or lion looking fiercely round, conscious of his strength, turns upon the dogs and huntsmen” (Lib. XII. 41). The Boarhound must have been a favourite in Homer’s time, for it enters frequently into his similes of warfare:
"As when dogs and swains
In prime of manhood, from all quarters rush
Around a boar, he from his thicket bolts,
The bright tusk whetting in his crooked jaws;
They press him on all sides, and from beneath
Loud gnashing hear, yet firm, his threats defy."

Homer's most celebrated reference to the dog, however, is, of course, the incident in the Odyssey, in which Odysseus, after long years of war and wandering, returned in disguise to Ithaca to be welcomed by his aged dog, Argus, who went up to him with wagging tail and close-clapped ears and straightforward died of sheer joy at his master's unexpected return.

Ruskin, in writing of the dog in Art,* says: "The Greeks seem hardly to have done justice to the dog. My pleasure in the entire Odyssey is diminished because Ulysses gives not a word of kindness nor of regret to Argus." This is true; the disguised king spoke no word, for he did not wish to be recognised by Eumeneus. But he did more than merely speak when he saw his well-remembered hound yield up its last fluttering breath at his feet.

"Odysseus saw, and turned aside
To wipe away the tear;
From Eumeneus he chose his grief to hide. . . ."

Certainly the Greeks did not do full justice to the dog. Outside of Homer it is rarely noticed in their literature, and seldom favourably. In their sculpture also it was not often introduced. In a work attributed to Myron, one of the most skilful artists of ancient times, there is a dog closely resembling our Newfoundland, said to have been the favourite dog of Alcibiades. The two dogs in the familiar "Acteon" group, as also the beautifully modelled pair in the Graeco-Roman group found at Monte Cagnolo, are small hounds somewhat resembling our Lurcher. Xenophon records two species of Spartan dogs. Reference is made to their use in battle, for which purpose they were sometimes provided with spiked collars, so that the "dogs of war" was no mere figure of speech. At Marathon one of these dogs gave such assistance to its master that its effigy was engraved upon his tablet. Plutarch, in his life of Themistocles, has a pretty reference to a dog which perished in swimming after its master who had abandoned it, and who, in remorse, afterwards gave it a decent burial. The Greeks made sacrifice of dogs to the gods of Olympus. The mythical three-headed dog Cerberus was supposed to guard the entrance to Hades and to watch at the feet of Pluto, to which deity a dog and a youth were periodically sacrificed. A great number of dogs were destroyed in Samothrace in honour of the goddess Hecate.

Among the Romans, also, dogs were at certain periods sacrificed to the gods. At the festival of Robigalia, April 25th, a dog

* "Modern Painters."
was drawn up. Three main divisions were recognised: (1) Canes villatica, or watch-dogs; (2) Canes pastorales, or sheep-dogs; (3) Canes venatici, hunting dogs; which were further subdivided into pugnaces, to attack the quarry; nare sagaces, to track it out; and pedibus celeres, to overtake it. In their commerce with distant countries the Romans acquired new breeds for particular uses or to improve their own kennels. Symmachus mentions the presence of British pugnaces (which were no doubt Mastiffs) at the Coliseum in Rome, and Claudian refers to—

boasted much. He said, ‘Long will it be before you hunt like this!’ They assembled and answered that they thought no king had such luck in hunting. Then they all rode home, and the King was very glad” (Heimskringla, St. Olaf, c. 90).

Besides hunting dogs, the Northmen possessed other kinds, among which were shepherd and watch-dogs.

“When Olaf was in Ireland he went on a coast-raid. As they needed provisions they went ashore and drove down many cattle. A bondi came there and asked Olaf to give him back his cows. Olaf

replied that he might take them if he could recognise them and not delay their journey. The bondi had with him a large sheepdog. He pointed out to it the herd of cattle, which numbered many hundreds. The dog ran through all the herds, and took away as many cows as the bondi had said belonged to him, and they were all marked with the same mark. Then they acknowledged that the dog had found out the right cattle. They thought it a wonderfully wise dog. Olaf asked if the bondi would give him the dog. ‘Willingly,’ answered the bondi. Olaf at once gave him a gold ring, and promised to be his friend. The dog’s name was Vigi, and it was the best of all dogs. Olaf owned it long after this” (Olaf Triggvason’s Saga, c. 35).

From Ireland, also, the Vikings appear to have introduced the great Wolf-hound. In the Saga of Nial’s Burning, Paa (the peacock) says to Gunnar:

"The British hound
That brings the bull’s big forehead to the ground.”

Long before the introduction of Christianity into Northern Europe the dog was understood and appreciated by the Scandinavians, who probably obtained many varieties during their commercial expeditions to Italy and the East, and their raiding expeditions “West-over-sea.” As one may gather from the Sagas, they were accustomed to use dogs with the hawks.

“One day the King (Olaf, of Sweden) rode out early with his hawks and dogs and men with him. When they let loose the hawks, the King’s hawk in one flight killed two heathcocks, and at once he again flew forward and killed three more. The dogs ran underneath and took every bird that fell to the ground. The King galloped after, and picked up the game himself, and
"I will give thee three things: a golden bracelet; a kirtle which belonged to Myrkiarton, King of Ireland; and a dog which I got in the same country. He is huge of limb, and for a follower equal to an able man. Moreover, he hath man's wit, and will bark at thine enemies, but never at thy friends. And he will see by each man's face whether he be ill or well disposed towards thee. And he will lay down his life for thee. Samr is his name.' Then he said to the hound, 'From this day follow thou Gunnar, and help him what thou canst.' So the hound went to Gunnar, and lay down at his feet, and fawned upon him."

It is interesting to add that Samr, although he could not avert the murder of Gunnar, forestalled the performance of the famous dog of Montargis by avenging his master's death upon his murderer. Sad to relate, however, he was himself killed in revenge, for it is stated that "Onund of Trollaskog smote Samr on the head with his axe, so that it pierced the brain; and the dog, with a great and wonderful cry, fell dead on the ground."

Like the Greeks and Romans, the Scandinavians were in the habit of making sacrifice of dogs as propitiation to their deities. This circumstance does not, however, imply that they did not value their dogs. Indeed, the contrary is the case; they sacrificed what they valued most, and at a very early time the Northmen imposed penalties for the killing of dogs.

"If a man kills a lapdog of another he must pay twelve aurar if the dog is a lapdog whose neck one can embrace with one hand, the fingers touching each other; six aurar are to be paid for a greyhound (mjöhund), and for a hunting dog half a mark, and also for a sheepdog, if it is tied by the innermost ox, or untied by the outermost ox, also at the gate. One aurar is to be paid for a dog guarding the house if it is killed." (Frostath XI. 24).

It is more than probable that the Scandinavians when founding their colony in that part of France to which they gave the name of Normandy took with them many of their favourite breeds to become the progenitors of the good chiens de Normandie, the white St. Huberts, the Bassets, Griffons, and those chiens courants à poil ras, of which M. le Comte Lahens owns the few surviving specimens. The Normans, who were always lovers of good canine society, brought dogs with them when they came over to conquer England, but we already possessed many good strains, and our Mastiffs in particular were celebrated, as were our Wolfhounds and Gaze-hounds.

There is a small group of British dogs accompanying a hawking party figured in the Bayeux Tapestry; but the drawing is crude, and it is hazardous to determine the breeds.

One animal appears to be a black Mastiff, although such a dog would hardly be used in the hunting field, even in the eleventh century, and it is to be presumed that all three running in advance of King Harold's palfrey are hounds. The two smaller dogs cannot be identified, but they are probably terriers rather than spaniels.

Between the Roman period and the Middle Ages materials for the history of the dog are scanty and indefinite, but there is evidence that close attention was given to those breeds which were used in various forms of sport, and in their illuminated manuscripts the monks were fond of introducing drawings of hounds, many of them very beautiful, more particularly the stately Deerhounds, which rank with the noblest and most intelligent of dogs, and which were classed among the three signs of a gentleman—the two others being his horse and his hawk. It was one of these that was the favourite hound of King Arthur, who hunted with him over the heaths of Tintagel or among the woods of Caerleon in pursuit of wolf, boar, or red deer. Very famous was this "hound of deepest voice," for whose baying Queen Guinevere listened as she halted with Geraint on the knoll above the waters of Usk, Cavall his name—a name only less famous in Arthurian legend than that of Hodain, the hound linked so strangely with the fates of Tristram and Iseult. Such, too, was the yet more
celebrated Bran, the companion of Fingal. "White-breasted Bran" was the best of the "nine great dogs," and the "nine smaller game-starting dogs" which always accompanied Fingal on his hunting expeditions in Ireland and Scotland. The "surly strength of Luath"—another of Fingal's dogs—is duly celebrated in Gaelic tradition, but he was not so perfect or graceful as Bran,

"With his hind legs like a hook or bent bow,
  His breast like that of a garron (hunting pony),
  His ear like a leaf."

In the early ages in England the hounds entered greatly into the superstitions of the people. They were believed to be quick to detect the presence of invisible spirits, and in connection with this aptitude for seeing into the spirit-world they were often the outward objects through which devils and demons made their appearance. There are persons—Mr. Rider Haggard among the number—who still aver that dogs can reappear as ghosts, and in many remote places it is said that the Hounds of Gabriel can be heard at night racing in full cry above the gables, foreboding trouble to those within. This belief in the Wild Huntsman and his train of clamorous hounds is one of the most widespread superstitions in Europe. It probably originated in the gable of migrating geese.

Mention of the melancholy story of the "peerless hound," Gelert, ought not to be omitted. Tradition has it that King John gave Gelert in 1205 to Llewellyn, who was his son-in-law, and there is a village called Bedd Gelert, near Snowdon, where the faithful hound's grave is pointed out. But the incident of a dog being killed in mistake for the wolf which was supposed to have slain his master's heir dates from much earlier times. It appears through all the folk-tales, and was probably derived from ancient Hindostan.* And this reference reminds one of the extent to which dog-worship prevailed in India from prehistoric times, and which is still continued, especially in connection with the god Bhairon. The temple of Bhairen, in Benares, is the only sacred building into which the dog is privileged to enter. Throughout India the dog is held in respect, as it is in all Mohan-medan lands. In no country where this was not the case could there have originated so beautiful a legend as that of Yudishthira, who, on appealing to Indra for entrance into heaven, asked that his dog might accompany him. Indra replied that his heaven had no place for dogs. Whereupon Yudishthira responded: "Then I go not into heaven, for to abandon the faithful and devoted is an endless crime, like the murder of a Brahmin. Never, therefore, come weal or woe, will I abandon that faithful dog that hath trusted in my power to save it." Or that other equally beautiful story, re-told by Sir Edwin Arnold, of the woman who, while being led to her death, caught sight of a helpless dog lying at the wayside exhausted by the fierce heat, glaring upon the water that was out of his reach. The woman in compassion paused and drew off her embroidered shoe, and, making a cup of the heel's hollow, dipped it in the neighbouring well and gave a draught to the parched hound, which fawned upon her in gratitude. The King who had condemned her marked the merciful act, and in sudden clemency bade the woman go free, saying, "Thou hast shown pity to this brute beast in its misery. I dare not show less pity unto thee."

In Western countries, as in Oriental, the dog has had its special protecting deities and its patron saints. St. Eustace is the patron of dogs in the South of Europe. In the North it is St. Hubert, who presides over the chase and the destinies of dogs. He is said to have been so inordinately fond of the chase that he neglected his religious duties for his favourite amusement; till one Good Friday, when hunting in the forest with his famous hounds of the breed which has since borne his name, he was confronted

* "This famous tale is told at Haidarabad, Lucknow, and Kashmir. In its more usual form, as in the Panchatantra and the collection of Somadeva, the mongoose takes the place of the dog and kills the cobra on the baby's cradle."—W. Crooke, B.A., "Popular Religion and Folklore of Northern India."
by a stag bearing a crucifix between its antlers, threatening him with eternal perdition unless he reformed. Upon this he entered the cloister and became in time Bishop of Liège and the apostle of Ardenne and Brabant. He died at an advanced age, A.D. 727.

"St. Hubert's breed,
Unmatched for courage, breath, and speed,"
could now be anywhere discovered.

Much might be written of the famous dogs of history—of the Mastiffs of the Knights of Rhodes, who could distinguish a Turk from a Christian by the smell of him; of the Spanish Bloodhounds, who helped in the conquest of Mexico and Peru; of Mathe, the favourite of Richard II., who, as Froissart asserts, deserted his master to fawn upon and remain in the service of the usurper; and of the Spaniel which saved the Dutch Republic by waking William the Silent during the night attack on the camp before Mons. But
it is too large a subject to be dealt with here.

As for the dog in art, it would occupy the leisure of a lifetime adequately to treat so immense a theme. Yet it is a study which would yield great results. The student who should visit the galleries of Europe and take careful note of not only the magnificent canvases of Titian and Velasquez and Veronese, in which the Bloodhound so frequently looks out, grand as surly kings and admirals, but also the paintings of all other masters from the earliest times to our own Landseer and Riviere, would confer an invaluable boon upon all lovers of canine nature. Hitherto this method of tracing the dog’s history and variations has only been done in connection with one breed, by Mr. W. Arkwright, whose monograph on the Pointer is a veritable monument of erudition and discernment.

From the old flea-bitten Argus that first recognised his disguised master in the Odyssey down to Pope’s Bounce, Byron’s Boatswain, Sir Walter Scott’s Maida, to Matthew Arnold’s Geist and Kaiser, and to Mrs. Browning’s Flush, particular dogs have been celebrated in the history of letters. There is not much trace of a real appreciation of the more generous kinds, at least as friends and companions, in the whole range of French literature. On the other hand, there is scarcely one great British poet, from Chaucer to Burns and Moore and Tennyson, who does not, more or less directly, impress us with the conviction that he was a true lover of dogs.

In prose literature it is the same. The dog appears now and then in the novels of Fielding and Smollett. Dr. Johnson was a lover of dogs, and knew the points of a Bulldog.* Scott was noted as a good judge of all breeds. Perhaps the first author to make a dog the hero and chief character in a story was Captain Marryat, in “Snarleyow,” which was earlier than Dr. John Brown’s delightful “Rab and His Friends.” Ouida, who has done so much towards promoting a greater kindness to animals, infused with pathos her admirable story of “A Dog of Flanders.” Nor should we forget Mr. Anstey’s “Black Poodle,” or Mr. Robert Hichens’ “Black Spaniel,” or Maurice Maeterlinck’s beautiful tribute to his dead Pelléas in “My Dog.” Mr. Ollivant’s “Owd Bob,” with its thrilling descriptions of Sheepdog trials in the dales of Kenmir, is one of the best of fictional dog books, comparable only with Jack London’s two deeply impressive stories of the huskies of North-West Canada, “The Call of the Wild,” and “White Fang,” in which is embodied from two points of view the argument of the close relationship between the dog and the wolf; Buck being a respectable civilised dog who answers to the “Call of the Wild,” and joins a pack of wolves, and White Fang being a starved, wolfine hanger-on to a dog-sled who gradually adopts the ways of trained and intelligent dogs.

Women have always played an important part in our British love of the dog, and it is interesting to note that the earliest printed work in the English language in which the various breeds then in existence were scientifically classified was the “Book of Field Sports,” written by Dame Juliana Berners, who was Prioress of St. Alban’s, about the middle of the fifteenth century.* The catalogue of breeds in her volume was not an extensive one. “Thyse ben the names of houndes,” she wrote, “fyrste there is a Grehoun, a Bastard, a Mengrell, a Mastif, a Lemor, a Spanyel, Raches, Kenettys, Teroures, Butchers’ Houndes, Dunghyll dogges, Tryndeltaylles, and Pryckeryd currys, and smalle ladyes poppees that bere awaye the flees.”

* Edward Plantagenet’s “Master of Game,” in which sporting dogs are interestingly dealt with, was written earlier, it is true, but it remained for centuries in inaccessible manuscript.
The list is instructive, since it shows that over four centuries ago at least five of the varieties already owned the names by which we know them to-day.

Dame Juliana Berners was nearly a hundred years in advance of Dr. John Keys, or Caius, who in 1570, or thereabouts, wrote a treatise on the English dog. During his student days, in 1541, Caius made a long sojourn in Italy. In Padua, where he took his M.D. degree, he became intimately acquainted with Andreas Vesalius, the celebrated anatomist, with whom he resided for eight months, and who introduced him to Conrad Gesner, the famous naturalist. Gesner was then engaged upon his very ponderous "History of Animals," published eight years afterwards in four folio volumes, and he requested his friend to furnish him with information on the dog. Caius, on returning to Cambridge, gathered the required facts and embodied them in a long letter, written, of course, in Latin, which was afterwards translated and published under the title: "Of Englishe Dogges: A Short Treatise in Latine by Johannes Caius, drawne into Englishe by Abraham Fleming, 1576."

Apart from its historical interest the treatise is now of no great value, but it shows that even in the reign of Queen Elizabeth such types as those of the Mastiff, the Bulldog, the Bloodhound, Greyhound, Beagle, Setter, Pointer, and Spaniel were already clearly differentiated, and it recognised the importance of special training for the sporting breeds and the value of the contributory work of the terrier in unearthing the fox and driving the otter from his holt.

According to Dr. Caius—

All Englishe 

_dogges_ 

be eyther of 

A gentle kind, serving the game.

A homely kind, apt for sundry necessary uses.

A currish kind, meet for many toys.

He divides the first of these classes into two sections—_Venatici_, which were used for the purpose of hunting beasts; and _Aucupatorii_, which served in the pursuit of fowl. The _Venatici_ are described by him as:

- Dogges serving y pastime of hunting beasts are divided into
  - _Leverarius_, or Harriers.
  - _Terrarius_, or Terrars.
  - _Sanguinarius_, or Bloodhounds.
  - _Agaseus_, or Gazehounds.
  - _Leporarius_, or Grehounds.
  - _Lorarius_, or Lyenmer.
  - _Vertigus_, or Tumbler.
  - _Canis farax_, or Stealer.

The next section is devoted to _Aucupatorii_, which comprised—

Dogs used for _fowling_ 

- _Aquaticus_, or Spaniell,

"The first," Dr. Caius notes, "findeth game on the land. The other findeth game on the water." And he proceeds to give an ample account of the work of the Spaniel and the Setter.

His fourth section consists of the following varieties of the dog:

- _Canis Pastoralis_, or The Shepherd’s Dogge.
- _Canis Vittulus_, or The Mastive, or Bandogge, called Carbenarius.

which hath sundry names derived from sundry circum-

stances, as Keeper’s or Watch-

man’s. Butcher’s Dogge. Messinger’s Car-


In the concluding section are the

- _Admonitor_, or Wapp.
- _Vernerpator_, or Turnespet.
- _Saltator_, or Dauncer.

Thus we see that Dr. Caius was able to add very considerably to the number of breeds noted by Dame Juliana Berners. His statements concerning some of the dogs he describes are sometimes extremely vague and indirect, but one has to remember that most of his information was gathered, not from personal knowledge of dogs or from books previously published, but from inquiry among the sporting friends whom, as physician to the Queen, he met at the court of Elizabeth, and of whom one was certainly Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, an authority of some significance, since he was the first sportsman to train setting dogs in the manner generally adopted by his successors and continued to the present time.
SECTION I.
NON-SPORTING AND UTILITY BREEDS.

CHAPTER I.
THE ENGLISH MASTIFF.
BY W. K. TAUNTON.

"The deep mouth'd Mastiff bays the troubled night."—Kirke White.

OF the many different kinds of dogs now established as British, not a few have had their origin in other lands, whence specimens have been imported into this country, in course of time to be so improved by selection that they have come to be commonly accepted as native breeds. Some are protected from the claim that they are indigenous by the fact that their origin is indicated in their names. No one would pretend that the St. Bernard or the Newfoundland, the Spaniel or the Dalmatian, are of native breed. They are alien immigrants whom we have naturalised, as we are naturalising the majestic Great Dane, the decorative Borzoi, the alert Schipperke, and the frowning Chow-Chow, which are of such recent introduction that they must still be regarded as half-acclimatised foreigners. But of the antiquity of the Mastiff there can be no doubt. He is the oldest of our British dogs, cultivated in these islands for so many centuries that the only difficulty concerning his history is that of tracing his descent, and discovering the period when he was not familiarly known.

It is possible that the Mastiff owes his origin to some remote ancestor of alien strain. The Assyrian kings possessed a large dog of decided Mastiff type, and used it in the hunting of lions; and credible authorities have perceived a similarity in size and form between the British Mastiff and the fierce Molossian dog of the ancient Greeks. It is supposed by many students that the breed was introduced into early Britain by the adventurous Phenician traders who, in the sixth century B.C., voyaged to the Scilly Islands and Cornwall to barter their own commodities in exchange for the useful metals. Knowing the requirements of their barbarian customers, these early merchants from Tyre and Sidon are believed to have brought some of the larger spagnacc, which would be readily accepted by the Britons to supplant, or improve, their courageous but undersized fighting dogs.

Before the invasion by Julius Caesar, 55 B.C., the name of Britain was little
known to the Romans, and it is not to be wondered at that Virgil makes no reference to British dogs; but Gratius Faliscus, writing in the eighth year of the Christian era, recorded that the *pugnaces* of Epirus—the true Molossian dogs—were pitted best specimens the Roman emperors appointed a special officer, Procurator Cynegii, who was stationed at Winchester and entrusted with the duty of selecting and exporting Mastiffs from England to Rome. This statement is frequently repeated by

against the *pugnaces* of Britain, which overpowered them. Gratius further indicates that there were two kinds of the British *pugnaces*, a larger and a smaller, suggesting the existence of both the Bulldog and the Mastiff, the latter being employed to protect flocks and herds. Strabo, writing some thirty years later, refers to British dogs used in hunting and in warfare, and, mentioning the *pugnaces*, he especially remarks that they had flabby lips and drooping ears.

The courage of the "broad mouthed dogs of Britain" was recognised and highly prized by the Romans, who employed them for combat in the amphitheatre. Many writers have alleged that in order to secure the persons who have mistaken the word *cynaei* for *cynegii*, and confounded the title of a weaver’s agent with that of an exporter of dogs. An officer appointed to ship fighting Mastiffs to Rome would have been Procurator Pugnacium vel Molossorum.

In Anglo-Saxon times every two villeins were required to maintain one of these dogs for the purpose of reducing the number of wolves and other wild animals. This would indicate that the Mastiff was recognised as a capable hunting dog; but at a later period his hunting instincts were not highly esteemed, and he was not regarded as a peril to preserved game; for in the reign of Henry III. the Forest Laws,
which prohibited the keeping of all other breeds by unprivileged persons, permitted the Mastiff to come within the precincts of a forest, imposing, however, the condition that every such dog should have the claws of the fore feet removed close to the skin. A scrutiny was held every third year to ascertain that this law was strictly obeyed. The name Mastiff was probably applied to any massively built dog. It is not easy to trace the true breed amid the various names which it owned. Molossus, Alan, Alaunt, Tie-dog, Bandog (or Band-dog), were among the number. In the "Knight's Tale" Chaucer refers to it as the Alaunt:

"Aboute his chaar ther wenten white alauntz,
Twenty and mo, as grete as any steer,
To hunten at the leon or the deer.
And folwed hym, with moselaste y-bounde,
Colered of gold, and touettes fylyd rounde."

The names Tie-dog and Bandog intimate that the Mastiff was commonly kept for guard, but many were specially trained for baiting bears, imported lions, and bulls. The sport of bear-baiting reached its glory in the sixteenth century. Queen Elizabeth was fond of witnessing these displays of animal conflict, and during her progresses through her realm a bear-baiting was a customary entertainment at the places such as Kenilworth and Hatfield at which she rested. Three trained Mastiffs were accounted a fair match against a bear, four against a lion; but Lord Buckhurst, Elizabeth's ambassador to France in 1572, owned a great Mastiff which, unassisted, successfully baited a bear, a leopard, and a lion, and pulled them all down.

In the representations of the Mastiff in the paintings of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the dog was usually shown with a white blaze up the face and an undershot jaw, the ears were cropped and the tail was shortened. Barnaby Googe in 1631 gave a description of the Bandog for the house which enables us to apprehend what it was like in the time of Charles I.—a monarch who admired and kept the breed.

"First, the Mastic that keepeth the house. For this purpose you must provide you such a one as hath a large and mightie body, a great and shrill voyce, that both with his barking he may discover, and with his sight dismeye the theefe, yea, being not scene, with the horror of his voice put him to flight. His stature must be neither long nor short, but well set; his head, great; his eyes, sharp and fiery, either browne or grey; his lippes, blackish, neither turning up nor hanging too much down; his mouth black and wide; his neather jaw, fat, and coming out of it on either side a fang appearing more outward than his other teeth; his upper teeth even with his neather, not hanging too much over, sharpe, and hidden with his lippes; his countenance, like a lion; his brest, great and shag hayrd; his shoulders, broad; his legges, bigge; his tayle, short; his feet, very great. His disposition must neither be too gentle nor too curt, that he neither faune upon a theefe nor flee upon his friends; very waking; no gadder abroad, nor lavish of his mouth, barking without cause; neither maketh it any matter though he be not swifte, for he is but to fight at home, and to give warning of the enemie."

Coming to more recent times, there is constant record of the Mastiff having been kept and carefully bred for many generations in certain old families. One of the oldest strains of Mastiffs was that of Lyme Hall, in Cheshire. They were large, powerful dogs, and longer in muzzle than those which we are now accustomed to see. Mr. Kingdon, who was an ardent Mastiff breeder fifty years ago, maintained that this strain had been preserved without any outcross whatever. On the other hand, it has been argued that this is a statement impossible to prove, as no record of pedigrees was kept. One well-known breeder of former years goes further than this, and states that Mr. Legh had admitted to him that an outcross had been resorted to.

Another old and valuable strain was that of the Mastiffs kept by the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth. It is to these two strains that the dogs of the present day trace back.
MASTIFF BITCH CHAMPION ELGIVA. (K.C.S.B. 1363 A)

BY ETHELRED—LADY LENA.

FORMERLY THE PROPERTY OF ROBERT LEADBETTER, ESQ., M.F.H., HAZLEMERE PARK, BUCKS.

FROM THE PAINTING BY J. D. REDWORTH.
During the earlier part of the past century the most noted Mastiff breeders were Mr. Lukey and Captain Garnier, and a little later Mr. Edgar Hanbury. Mr. Lukey laid the foundation of his kennel, which afterwards became so famous, by the purchase of a brindle bitch from the Chatsworth kennels. Among the many celebrated dogs owned and bred by Mr. Lukey must be mentioned Governor, whose name appears in the pedigrees of most Mastiffs of note. He was the grandsire of those two celebrated Mastiffs Mr. Hanbury's Rajah and Mr. Field's King, the sire of Turk, bred by Miss Anglionby. Mr. E. Nichols, Miss Hales, Mrs. Rawlinson, and the Rev. M. B. Wynne, were well-known breeders and successful exhibitors in the early days of dog shows.

The following are a few of the most celebrated Mastiffs of the past forty years: Turk (2,349) mentioned above, was a fawn, and was considered the best Mastiff of his day; he won numerous prizes for his different owners, and eventually ended his days in the kennels of Mr. Edwin Brough, who relinquished Mastiffs in favour of Bloodhounds, a breed with which his name will ever be associated. Mr. Green's Monarch (2,316) was another fawn standing over 33 inches high. As a sire he was principally noted as having sired Scawfell (5,311), Nero (6,373), and Gwendolen (6,390). The last, when mated with Cardinal, produced many good Mastiffs. Rajah (2,333) was a well-known winner in the early 'seventies, but it is not as a show dog alone that this dog has a claim to be mentioned, for he sired many good Mastiffs, who in their turn left their mark on the breed. Among them may be mentioned Mr. Nichol's Prince, a small dog that was more useful at the stud than on the show bench, and The Shah (4,457), bred by Mr. Balleston, and afterwards owned by Mr. C. T. Harris, by whom he was claimed upon his first appearance as a puppy at the Crystal Palace, 1874. He was not quite so flat in skull as he should have been, but otherwise he was a fine Mastiff; the best of his stock was The Emperor (9,340).

Crown Prince (10,544) was a fawn dog with a Dudley nose and light eye, and was
pale in muzzle, and whilst full credit must be given to him for having sired many good Mastiffs, he must be held responsible for the faults in many specimens of more recent years. Unfortunately, he was indiscriminately bred from, with the result that in a very short time breeders found it impossible to find a Mastiff unrelated to him. The registered pedigree of Crown Prince is by Young Prince by Prince, mentioned above, but the correctness of this pedigree was disputed at the time. The matter was thoroughly investigated, and there was not sufficient evidence to show that any other dog was the sire. He was bred by Mr. Woolmore, and claimed by the Rev. W. J. Mellor upon his first appearance on the show bench after he had awarded him first prize. He afterwards passed into the hands of Dr. Forbes Winslow, and upon the dispersal of that exhibitor’s Mastiffs was sold for 180 guineas.

Mr. Beaufoy’s Beau (6,356) proved his claim to be considered a pillar of the stud book by siring Beaufort (18,504), unquestionably one of the best Mastiffs of the past twenty years. He was a frequent winner both in this country and in America, where he was placed at stud for a time.

Cardinal (8,410) was a rich, dark brindle, and one of the most successful sires of his day. He inherited his colour from his dam, a daughter of Wolsey. If for no other reason, Cardinal deserves special mention, as it is mainly due to him that the brindle colour in Mastiffs has been preserved, for I believe that I shall not be wrong in saying that every prize winning brindle of recent years is a direct descendant of this dog.

The result of crossing his progeny with Crown Prince and Beaufort blood was eminently satisfactory. Among others of his descendants may be mentioned Marc Antony, Marksman, Invicta, Colonel Cromwell, and Marcus Superba, who died quite young, but not without leaving stock behind
him that have been a credit to him as a sire.

It is to be deplored that ever since the era of Crown Prince there has been a perceptible diminution in the number of good examples of this fine old English breed, and that from being an admired and fashionable dog the Mastiff has so declined in popularity that few are to be seen either at exhibitions or in breeders' kennels. At the Crystal Palace in 1871 there were as many as sixty-three Mastiffs on show, forming a line of benches two hundred yards long, and not a bad one among them; whereas at a dog show held twenty-five years later, where more than twelve hundred dogs were entered, not a single Mastiff was benched.

The difficulty of obtaining dogs of unblemished pedigree and superlative type may partly account for this decline, and another reason of unpopularity may be that the Mastiff requires so much attention to keep him in condition that without it he is apt to become indolent and heavy. Nevertheless, the mischief of breeding too continuously from one strain such as that of Crown Prince has to some extent been eradicated, and we have had many splendid Mastiffs since his time. Crown Prince was by no means the only great Mastiff bred in Mr. Woolmore's kennels. Special mention should be made of that grand bitch Cambrian Princess (12,833), by Beau. She was purchased by Mrs. Willins, who, mating her with Maximilian (a dog of her own breeding by The Emperor), obtained Minting, who shared with Beaufort the reputation of being unapproached for all round merit in any period. It was a misfortune to the breed that Minting was allowed to leave this country for the United States, where he was easily able to hold his own on the show bench, Beaufort, his only equal, not

THE BEAUTIFUL FAWN MASTIFF CH. MINTING BY MAXIMILIAN—CAMBRIAN PRINCESS.

EXPORTED IN 1889 TO THE UNITED STATES, WHERE HE WAS REGARDED AS SECOND ONLY TO CH. BEAUFORT

Photograph by Schreiber.
arriving in America until after Minting’s death.

Of Mastiff breeders of recent years Mr. J. Sidney Turner will always be remem-
bered as the breeder of Beaufort, Hotspur, Orlando, and other Mastiffs, which have left their mark on the breed. Unfortunately, Mr. Turner did not continue his breeding operations beyond the second generation; otherwise, judging from his success during the time he kept Mastiffs, we should probably have seen more of these dogs of high quality than has been the case of late. Mr. Mark Beaufoy’s name will be principally associated with Beau, although he owned several others of acknowledged merit. At one time the kennels of Captain and Mrs. J. L. Piddocke contained many excellent Mastiffs, Toozie, Jubilee Beauty, and Ogilvie being remarkably good headed dogs. Lieut.-Colonel Walker, although not a very frequent exhibitor, has been a persistent breeder for many years, and has bred several Mastiffs of which anyone might be proud.

Mr. Robert Leadbetter has also been prominent among the owners of this magni-
ficent breed. His kennel at Haslemere Park is one of the largest at present in England. He started by purchasing Elgiva, a well-known and unbeaten champion who won many specials open to other breeds as well as her own. It is to be regretted that Elgiva failed to contribute progeny towards the continuance of her kind. Among other Mastiffs owned by Mr. Leadbetter may be mentioned Marcella, a bitch descended from Captain Piddocke’s strain, and Prince Son-
derberg, one of Mr. Laguhee’s breeding by Melinotte out of Nell. Prince Sonderberg’s recent death has unfortunately deprived us of a dog which might have won distinction.

Mr. C. Aubrey Smith is an enthusiastic admirer of the breed, and has owned several prize Mastiffs, among which is Colonel Cromwell. He is a fawn of large size, and a dog that should do well at stud, although I do not call to mind any of his progeny that have yet made a great name on the show bench. This dog was bred by Mr. A. W. Lucas, a breeder of many years’ standing, who can claim to have produced more prize Mastiffs within recent years than any other breeder. Among a few of his breeding that occur to me there are Black Prince (1,377 c) and Paula (1,418 h), both now the property of Mr. J. H. Martin of Bangor, Maine, U.S.A., their sire Invicta (1,375 c), Marcus Superba, and many others, including Lady Claypole and Marchioness. The last two are the property of Mr. Spalding, who recently turned his attention to the Mastiff with very satisfactory results, his
Helmsley Defender and others of his breeding having secured prizes at most of the principal shows.

The following description of a perfect Mastiff, taken from the Old English Mastiff Club's "Points of a Mastiff," is so admirable that I need hardly add anything as to what future breeders should aim to attain. If they will study this description carefully and use all their efforts to produce a Mastiff as near it in all points as can be, I feel confident that they will be more satisfied with the result than is likely to be the case if they give their attention to certain qualities and leave the others to take care of themselves.

THE PERFECT MASTIFF.

1. General Character and Symmetry.—Large, massive, powerful, symmetrical and well-knit frame. A combination of grandeur and good nature, courage and docility.

2. General Description of Head.—In general outline, giving a square appearance when viewed from any point. Breadth greatly to be desired, and should be in ratio to length of the whole head and face as 2 to 3.

3. General Description of Body.—Massive, broad, deep, long, powerfully built, on legs wide apart, and squarely set. Muscles sharply defined. Size a great desideratum, if combined with quality. Height and substance important if both points are proportionately combined.

4. Skull.—Broad between the ears, forehead flat, but wrinkled when attention is excited. Brows (superciliary ridges) slightly raised. Muscles of the temples and cheeks (temporal and masseter) well developed. Arch across the skull of a rounded, flattened curve, with a depression up the centre of the forehead from the medium line between the eyes, to half way up the sagittal suture.

5. Face or Muzzle.—Short, broad under the eyes, and keeping nearly parallel in width to the end of the nose; truncated, i.e., blunt and cut off square, thus forming a right angle with the upper line of the face, of great depth from the point of the nose to under jaw. Under jaw broad to the end; canine teeth healthy, powerful, and wide apart; incisors level, or the lower projecting beyond the upper, but never sufficiently so as to become visible when the mouth is closed. Nose broad, with widely spreading nostrils when viewed from the front; flat (not pointed or turned up) in profile. Lips diverging at obtuse angles with the septum, and slightly pendulous so as to show a square profile. Length of muzzle to whole head and face as 1 to 3. Circumference of muzzle (measured midway between the eyes and nose) to that of the head (measured before the ears) as 5 to 7.

6. Ears.—Small, thin to the touch, wide apart, set on at the highest points of the sides of the skull, so as to continue the outline across the summit, and lying flat and close to the cheeks when in repose.

7. Eyes.—Small, wide apart, divided by at least the space of two eyes. The stop between the eyes well marked, but not too abrupt. Colour hazel-brown, the darker the better, showing no haw.

8. Neck, Chest and Ribs.—Neck—Slightly arched, moderately long, very muscular, and measuring in circumference about one or two inches less than the skull before the ears. Chest—Wide, deep, and well let down between the fore-legs. Ribs arched and well-rounded. False ribs deep and well set back to the hips. Girth should be one-third more than the height at the shoulder. Shoulder and Arm—Slightly sloping, heavy and muscular.

10. Back, Loins and Flanks.—Back and loins wide and muscular; flat and very wide in a bitch, slightly arched in a dog. Great depth of flanks.

11. Hind Legs and Feet.—Hind quarters broad, wide, and muscular, with well developed second thighs, hocks bent, wide apart, and quite squarely set when standing or walking. Feet round.

There are one or two points to which I should wish to direct particular attention. One of the most important of these is width of muzzle combined with depth. This is, I admit, very difficult to obtain in anything like perfection, and I cannot but think that it is one that has been too much overlooked by breeders in their efforts to produce Mastiffs with the shortest muzzle possible. That the muzzle of a Mastiff should be short is an admitted fact, but it should be in proportion to the size of the head, which is given in the Club's points as "length of muzzle to whole head and face as 1 to 3." I am doubtful whether the muzzles of many Mastiffs of the present day will be found to correspond with this measurement. Mr. J. Sidney Turner's Orlando was a grand-headed dog, but very defective in hind quarters. He got many good-headed Mastiffs and the length of muzzle in proportion to the whole head and face was as nearly in accordance with the Club's requirements as possible. It is to the inordinate desire to obtain the shortest muzzle possible which existed some few years ago, and which I am afraid is not altogether absent at the present day, that the falling off in many desirable qualities of the breed, unfortunately so noticeable in recent years, may be attributed. It is practically impossible for breeders to breed dogs with abnormally short muzzle, and yet at the same time obtain size, length of body, and other attributes of this breed.

Opinions seem to differ as to whether the Mastiff should have a level mouth or be somewhat undershot. Personally I prefer a level mouth, and should always try to get it if possible, and I am inclined to think that many who uphold the undershot jaw are in agreement with me, and would prefer the level mouth were the difficulty of combining it with squareness of muzzle not so great. There can be little doubt that more Mastiffs are bred with undershot jaws than without, and there is no gainsaying the fact that many, if not most, of the best specimens of the breed have possessed undershot jaws.

MR. W. SHEARER CLARK'S BRINDLE LORD JIM BY TOM BOWLING—SELINA.
AN EXAMPLE OF THE SHORT-FACED MASTIFF.
Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.

12. Tail.—Put on high up, and reaching to the hocks, or a little below them, wide at its root and tapering to the end, hanging straight in repose, but forming a curve, with the end pointing upwards, but not over the back, when the dog is excited.

13. Coat—Colour.—Coat short and close lying, but not too fine over the shoulders, neck, and back. Colour, apricot or silver fawn, or dark fawn-brindle. In any case, muzzle, ears, and nose should be black, with black round the orbits, and extending upwards between them.

Scale of Points.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Character</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>General character and symmetry</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body (height and substance)</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skull</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Face and muzzle</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chest and ribs</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fore-legs and feet</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back, loins, and flanks</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat and Colour</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Grand total | 100 |
Size is a quality very desirable in this breed. The height of many dogs of olden days was from thirty-two to thirty-three inches. The height should be obtained rather from great depth of body than length of leg. A leggy Mastiff is very undesirable. Thirty inches may be taken as a fair average height for dogs, and bitches somewhat less. Many of Mr. Lukey's Mastiffs stood 32 inches and over; Mr. Green's Monarch was over 33 inches, The Shah 32 inches, and Cardinal 32 inches.

The method of rearing a Mastiff has much to do with its ultimate size, but it is perhaps needless to say that the selection of the breeding stock has still more to do with this. It is therefore essential to select a dog and bitch of a large strain to obtain large Mastiffs. It is not so necessary that the dogs themselves should be so large as that they come from a large strain. The weight of a full-grown dog should be anything over 160 lb. Many Mastiffs have turned the scale at 180 lb. The Shah, for instance, was 182 lb. in weight, Scawfell over 200 lb.

I am not an advocate for forcing young stock, and I have frequently noticed that in the case of puppies of extraordinary weight we have seldom heard of any of them attaining any unusual size when full grown. The fact is that these puppies make their growth early in life and stop growing just at the time other puppies are beginning to fill out and develop. There are, of course, exceptions to this. For instance, Orlando weighed 140 lb. when only eight months old. A Mastiff puppy of ten months old should have the appearance of a puppy, and not of a full-grown dog. A dog should go on growing until he is three years of age, and many continue to improve after that.

Colour is, to a great extent, a matter of taste. The two colours recognised at the present time are brindle and fawn. The former is considered by those who have given the question most attention to have been the original colour of the breed. Black Mastiffs are spoken of as having been known in years gone by, and occasionally we hear of a dog of this colour having been seen even now. I have never come across one myself, although I have often seen brindle puppies so dark they might have been mistaken for black; nor can I call to mind having heard in recent years of a dog of this colour whose pedigree was known. A correspondent in the Live Stock Journal spoke of having seen a black dog of Mastiff type, which was not of pure blood, and went on to say that “when I was paying a visit to the Willhayne kennels, in the summer of 1879, I remember Mr. Kingdon showing me a coal-black bitch of the Lyme Hall breed. She had not a white hair on her, and I was surprised at her colour. She was not at all large.” It is stated that Charles L. advertised for a lost “Bob-tailed Black Mastiff,” and from the correspondence that took place some years ago upon the subject of the colour of Mastiffs, it is evident that black was by no means an unknown colour at one time. Red was another colour that was in evidence thirty or forty years ago, but it has been allowed to die out, and I have not seen a Mastiff of that colour, whose pedigree could be depended upon, for many years. By crossing blacks and reds it would no doubt have been possible to produce
brindles; this is the case in cattle, and there seems no reason why it should not be so in Mastiffs—in fact, it is asserted that this system of breeding was resorted to many years ago.

Although, as I have said, brindle was the original colour, and was an ordinary one in Mastiffs in the early part of the last century, its place was gradually usurped by the fawn, and twenty-five years or so ago there was great risk of the colour becoming extinct. Mr. J. Hutchings kept a kennel of Mastiffs of this colour, but the type of his dogs did not meet the views of the breeders of the day. Wolsey (5,315), by Rajah out of Mr. Hanbury’s Queen (2,396), a magnificent brindled bitch, was about the only dog of note in those days, but his stud services could not be obtained by breeders generally, and so it devolved upon Wolsey’s grandson Cardinal to perpetuate the colour. Within the last five years there have been more brindles exhibited than fawns, judging by the fact that more of the former have won prizes than the latter.

White is not a desirable colour, but it will frequently appear on the chest and feet, and in some cases puppies are born with white running some distance up the leg. This, however, disappears almost entirely—or, at any rate, to a great extent—as the puppy grows up. Light eyes, which detract so much from the appearance of a Mastiff, were very prevalent a few years ago, and, judging from some of the young stock exhibited recently, there seems a great risk of them becoming so again. When this eye appears in a brindle it is even more apparent than in a fawn; the remedy is to breed these dogs to brindles with a good dark eye, and of a strain possessing this quality.

One of the great difficulties that breeders of the present day have to contend against is in rearing the puppies; so many bitches being clumsy and apt to kill the whelps by lying on them. It is, therefore, always better to be provided with one or more foster bitches. At about six weeks old a fairly good opinion may be formed as to what the puppies will ultimately turn out in certain respects, for, although they may indeed change materially during growth, the good or bad qualities which are manifest at that early age will, in all probability, be apparent when the puppy has reached maturity. It is, therefore, frequently easier to select the best puppy in the nest than to do so when they are from six to nine or ten months old.

The colour is sometimes deceptive, and what appears to a novice as a brindle puppy turns out to be a very dark fawn, which gradually gets lighter as the puppy grows. It has occurred that Mastiffs bred from rich dark brindles have been whelped of a blue or slate colour. In course of time the stripes of the brindle appear, but puppies of this colour, which are very rare, generally retain a blue mask, and have light eyes. Many such puppies have been destroyed; but this practice is a mistake, for although it is not a colour to be desired, some of our best Mastiffs have been bred through dogs or bitches of this shade. As an instance I may mention my own dog, Constable (22,705). His grand-dam Columbine was a blue brindle. I parted with her as a puppy to a well-known breeder, who afterwards offered her back to me on account of her colour. Knowing how she
was bred I readily accepted the offer. She was by Cardinal out of Cleopatra by Cardinal out of Gwendolen by Monarch. Putting her to her sire I obtained Empress of Tring, a capital brindle of good size. Just at the time I wanted a cross out, Mr. Sidney Turner offered to let me have, at quite a nominal price, Hotspur, a son of Crown Prince, and a dog for which he had refused £100 when a puppy. Mating Empress of Tring with him, I got many good Mastiffs, one of the best being Constable, who made his début at the show held by the Kennel Club in 1887, where he created a sensation among Mastiff breeders.

I have gone rather more into this than I intended, but I want to demonstrate, in the first place, that it is not always wise to destroy a puppy, which, although it may not be a show specimen, may prove from its breeding invaluable as a stud dog or brood bitch. I also wish to show that in-breeding, if judiciously carried out, may in certain instances prove of inestimable advantage. My own experience of in-breeding does not lead me to endorse the opinion that it must necessarily cause a diminution of size. In Toys it may be resorted to with that particular object, and, in that case, naturally the smallest specimens would be bred from; but I see no reason why, if dogs of large size are selected, it should not have a contrary result. I am speaking of in-breeding carried on within certain limits and not indiscriminately. Nevertheless, close in-breeding, if attempted by anyone not understanding the principles of selection, may prove disastrous. It is far easier to perpetuate a fault than to eradicate one, and, therefore, great care should be exercised in the animals selected for the experiment of in-breeding.

Puppies should be allowed all the liberty possible, and never be tied up: they should be taken out for steady, gentle exercise, and not permitted to get too fat or they become too heavy, with detrimental results to their legs. Many puppies are very shy and nervous, but they will grow out of this if kindly handled, and eventually become the best guard and protector it is possible to have.

Some Mastiffs are possessed of strange idiosyncrasies. Turk and many of his descendants had a great antipathy to butchers and butchers’ shops. Neither of my own two Mastiffs, Cardinal and Gwendolen, would go near a butcher’s shop if it could be avoided, and I have frequently been puzzled in walking through London at four or five o’clock in the morning, on my way to catch an early train to some show, to know why these two dogs would cross the road for no apparent reason, and refuse to recross it until some way further on. Eventually I discovered this invariably happened when passing a butcher’s shop. At Norwich show Cardinal suddenly jumped up and flew out at three visitors who were standing admiring him. My man remarked that there must be a butcher close by, or the dog would never do such a thing. The idea was laughed at, but upon his saying he was sure it was so, one of the three admitted that he was a butcher.

The temper of a Mastiff should be taken into consideration by the breeder. They are, as a rule, possessed of the best of tempers, but there may be, of course, an exception now and again. A savage dog with such power as the Mastiff possesses is indeed a dangerous creature, and, therefore, some inquiries as to the temper of a stud dog should be made before deciding to use him. Although I have owned Mastiffs for between thirty and forty years, and at one time I kept a somewhat large kennel of them, I have never had the misfortune to have a bad-tempered one. In these dogs, as in all others, it is a question of how they are treated by the person having charge of them.

The feeding of puppies is an important matter, and should be carefully seen to by anyone wishing to rear them successfully. If goat’s milk is procurable it is preferable to cow’s milk. The price asked for it is sometimes prohibitory, but this difficulty may be surmounted in many
cases by keeping a goat or two on the premises. Many breeders have obtained a goat with the sole object of rearing a litter of puppies on her milk, and have eventually discarded cow’s milk altogether, using goat’s milk for household purposes instead. As soon as the puppies will lap they should be induced to take arrowroot prepared with milk. Oatmeal and maizemeal, about one quarter of the latter to three quarters of the former, make a good food for puppies. Dog biscuits and the various hound meals, soaked in good broth, may be used with advantage, but I do not believe any dogs, especially Mastiffs, can be kept in condition for any length of time without a fair proportion of meat of some kind. Sheep’s paunches, cleaned and well boiled, mixed with sweet stale bread, previously soaked in cold water, makes an excellent food and can hardly be excelled as a staple diet. In feeding on horseflesh care should be taken to ascertain that the horse was not diseased, especially if any is given uncooked.

Worms are a constant source of trouble from the earliest days of puppy-hood, and no puppy suffering from them will thrive; every effort, therefore, should be made to get rid of them. It has been asserted that the use of goat’s milk is a preventative against worms, but I am afraid that very little reliance can be placed on this statement.

Constantly physicking puppies or grown dogs is a mistake made by many Mastiff owners, and still more so by their kennel-men. With proper feeding, grooming, exercise, and cleanliness, Mastiffs can be kept in good condition without resort to medicine, the use of which should be strictly prohibited unless there is real need for it. Mastiffs kept under such conditions are far more likely to prove successful stud dogs and brood bitches than those to which deleterious drugs are constantly being given. Although, as I have said, puppies should not be tied up, they should be accustomed to a collar and to be led when young. A dog is far less likely to be nervous in the show ring if he has been led about when young than one who has a collar and chain on for the first time only a few hours before he is sent off to some exhibition.

CH. ARCHIE OF HASLEMERE and CH. CZAR PETER by CH. MARKSMAN—LYNDSHURST ROSE.
THE PROPERTY OF ROBERT LEADBETTER, ESQ. M.F.H.

Photograph by Fenslow & Co., High Wycombe.
CHAPTER II.
THE BULLDOG.
BY W. J. STUBBS.

"Well, of all dogs it stands confessed
Your English bull-dogs are the best,
I say it, and will set my hand to't,
Camden records it, and I'll stand to't."
Christopher Smart, 1722-1770.

The Bulldog is known to have been domiciled in this country for several centuries, but many theories are advanced as to the origin of the breed.

It is generally admitted to be a descendant of the "Alaunt," Mastive, or Bandog, described by Dr. Caius, who states that "the mastyve or Bandogge is vaste, huge, stubborne, ougly and eager, of a hevy and burthenous body, and therefore but of little swiftnesse, terrible and frightful to beholde, and more fearce and fell than any Arcadian curre. They are called (in Latin) Villatici, because they are appoynted to watche and keepe farme places and country cotages sequestered from common recourse and not abutting upon other houses by reason of distaunce. They are serviceable against the Foxe and Badger to drive wilde and tame swyne out of medowes, pastures, glebelandes, and places planted with fruite, to bayte and take the bull by the care when occasion so requireth. One dogge, or two at the uttermost, sufficeth for that purpose, be the bull never so moneterous, never so fearce, never so furious, never so stearne, never so untameable. For it is a kinde of dogge capable of courage, violent and valiant, striking could feare into the harts of men but standing in feare of no man, in so much that no weapons will make him shrinke nor abridge his boldnes. Our English men (to th' intent that theyr dogges might be the more fell
and fearce) assist nature with arte, use and custome, for they teach theyr dogges to batte the Beare, to baite the Bull, and other such like cruell and bloody beastes (appointing an overseer of the game), without any collar to defend theyr throtes, and oftentimes they traine them up in fighting and wrestling with a man having for the safegarde of his lyfe eyther a Pikestaffe, a clubbe, or a sworde, and by using them to such exercises as these theyr dogges become more sturdy and strong. The force which is in them surmounteth all beleefe, the faste holde which they take with their teeth exceedeth all credit; three of them against a Beare, four against a Lyon, are sufficient both to try masteryes with them and utterly to overmatch them. Which Henry the seventh of that name, King of England (a prince both politique and warlike), perceiving on a certaine time, commaunded all such dogges (how many soever they were in number) should be hanged, byyng deeply displeased, and conceaving great disdain that an yll faured rascal curre should with such violent villany assault the valiaunt Lyon King of all beastes."

The Bulldog was, however, well known and appreciated for his unparalleled courage by the ancient Romans, for, as already mentioned (p. 14), he is given the distinction of pulling down a bull by Claudian, the last of the Latin classic poets, in the words:

"The British hound
That brings the bull’s big forehead to the ground."

Symmachus also mentions the presence of British Bulldogs at the Coliseum in Rome. FitzStephen, who lived in the reign of Henry II. (1154–1189), says it was customary on the forenoon of every holiday for young Londoners to amuse themselves with bulls and full-grown bears baited by dogs. Spenser wrote (1553–1598):

"Like as a mastiff, having at a bay
A salvage bull, whose cruell hornes
do threat
Desperate daunger if he them assaye."

Hentzner in his itinerary, printed in Latin (1598), describes the performance of a bull baiting at which he was present. He says:

"There is a place built in the form of a theatre which serves for baiting of bulls and bears; they are fastened behind and then worried by great English bulldogs; but not without risk to the dogs; and it sometimes happens they are killed on the spot; fresh ones are immediately supplied in the places of those that are wounded or tired."

The first mention of the word Bulldog occurs in a letter, now in the Record Office, written by Prestwich Eaton from St. Sebastian to George Wellingham in St. Swithin’s Lane, London, in 1631 or 1632, "for a good Mastive dogge, a case of bottles replenished with the best lickour, and pray proceur mee two good bulldogs, and let them be sent by ye first shipp."

The two following advertisements, published in the reign of Queen Anne, are contained in the Harleian MSS.:

"At the Bear Garden in Hockley in the Hole, near Clerkenwell Green, this present Monday, there is a great match to be fought by two dogs of Hampstead, at the Reading Bull, for one guinea to be spent; five lets goes out of hand; which goes fairest and
farthest in wins all. The famous Bull of fireworks, which pleased the gentry to admiration. Likewise there are two Bear Dogs to jump three jumps apiece at the Beare, which jumps highest for ten shillings to be spent. Also variety of bull-baiting and bear-baiting; it being a day of general sport by all the old gamesters and a bulldog to be drawn up with fireworks. Beginning at three o’clock.”

“At William Well’s bear garden in Tuttle fields, Westminster, this present Monday, there will be a green Bull baited; and twenty Dogs to fight for a collar; and the dog that runs farthest and fairest wins the collar; with other diversions of bull- and bear-baiting.”

“Beginning at two of the clock.”

The object aimed at in the pursuit of bull-baiting was that the dog should pin and hold the bull by the muzzle, and not leave it. The bull was naturally helpless when seized in his most tender part. As the bull lowered his head in order to use his horns it was necessary for the dog to keep close to the ground, or, in the words of the old fanciers of the sport, to “play low.” Larger dogs were at a disadvantage in this respect, and, therefore, those of smaller proportions, which were quite as suitable for the sport, were selected.

The average height of the dogs was about 16 inches, and the weight was generally about 45 lbs., whilst the body was broad, muscular, and compact, as is shown in the pictures of “Crib and Rosa” and “Bull Broke Loose,” which are reproduced in these pages.

In bull-baiting a rope about fifteen feet in length was fastened to the root of the horns, and the other end was secured to an iron ring fixed to a stone or stake driven into the ground. The dog kept his head close to the ground, or if of large size, he crawled on his belly to avoid being above the animal’s horns. The bull, on the other hand, kept his nose close to the ground, and many of the veterans had sufficient cunning, or instinct, to scrape a hole in the ground for themselves when one was not already provided, and would then endeavour to toss the dog with his horns.

The actual ring for bull-baiting still remains in several places in England, such as Hedon, Preston, Colchester, and Brading, in the Isle of Wight. Several towns, such as Birmingham and Dorchester, retain traces of the sport in the nomenclature of the streets.

In the minute and carefully kept household accounts of Sir Miles Stapleton, published in The Antiquary, reference is made to the replacement of the ring for bull-baiting, and the stone to which it was fixed, in the market-place of Bedale, Yorks, in 1661.

Pepys mentions in his diary that he was
present at a bull-baiting in Southwark, on August 4th, 1666, when the bull tossed one of the dogs "into the very boxes," describing the performance as "a very rude and nasty pleasure."

Bull-baiting lingered with us much longer than bear-baiting, and was a far more universal sport throughout England. The baited bull was supposed to be more tender for eating than when killed in the orthodox manner, and in various boroughs the butchers who sold unbaited bull beef were subjected to considerable penalties. During the Commonwealth the sport was condemned by the Puritans, but subsequent to the Restoration the pastime was generally resumed with even greater zest.

In 1802 a Bill was introduced into Parliament for the suppression of bull-baiting, but it was resisted, especially by Mr. Windham, as part of a conspiracy by the Jacobins and Methodists to render the people grave and serious, and to uproot constitutional government!

Notwithstanding the efforts of Wilberforce and Sheridan, the bill was defeated by a majority of 13.

A worse fate befell a similar measure which was introduced in 1829; it was defeated by 73 votes to 28.

After the Reform Bill became law the protests could no longer be set at naught, and bull-baiting was made illegal in 1835.

The last recorded bull-baitings held in England were at Wirksworth in 1840, at Eccles in 1842, and at West Derby in 1853, all of which, of course, were held in an illicit manner.

When bull-baiting was prohibited by law the sportsmen of the period turned their attention to dog-fighting, and for this pastime the Bulldogs were specially trained. The chief centres in London where these exhibitions took place were the Westminster Pit, the Bear Garden at Bankside, and the Old Conduit Fields in Bayswater.

In order to obtain greater quickness of movement many of the Bulldogs were crossed with a terrier, although some fanciers relied on the pure breed. It is recorded that Lord Camelott's Bulldog Belcher fought one hundred and four battles without once suffering defeat.

I quote from The Sporting Magazine of
1825 the following account of what, after all, must have been an exhibition disgusting to those who witnessed it and degrading to the dogs themselves:—

"The Westminster Pit was crowded on Tuesday evening, January 18th, with all the dog fanciers in the metropolis to witness a battle between the celebrated dog Boney and a black novice called Gas, lately introduced to the fancy by Charley, to whom the dog belongs. The stakes were forty sovereigns, and everything was arranged to the satisfaction of the amateurs. The pit was lighted with an elegant chandelier and a profusion of wax lights. The dogs were brought to the scratch at eight o'clock in excellent condition, and were seconded by their respective masters. Boney was the favourite at 3 to 1, and so continued till within ten minutes of the termination of the contest—a confidence arising solely from his known bottom, for to the impartial spectator Gas took the lead throughout. The battle lasted an hour and fifty minutes, when Boney was carried out insensible. He was immediately bled and put into a warm bath. There were nearly three hundred persons present."

The method of conducting the fight was for each dog in turn to cross a chalked line and bring his opponent out of his corner. The dogs were handled by their keepers in the ring, and once they were released they flew at each other's throats, and having established a hold they proceeded to grind and tear each other to the death.

The tactics adopted by the dogs varied according to the training they had received. Some would fight at the head, others at the legs, which were frequently broken, whilst others attempted to tear open the throat. When a dog loosened his hold to breathe the "round" was terminated, and each dog was taken to his respective corner and sponged down by his keeper. A minute's grace was allowed between each round, and the fight sometimes lasted for two or three hours.

It will be observed in the picture of the Westminster Pit that three of the dogs outside the arena are being forcibly held
back from joining in the fray, into which they appear to be eager to enter. As a matter of fact, it was not necessary to incite the dogs to fight, as they were only too anxious to be at work, and while being restrained they would scream with rage and lick their lips in anticipation of what was to follow. In order that the ears might not form an easy object to hold they were usually cropped close to the head, and this practice was generally followed well into the 'seventies. Dog-fighting gradually declined during the middle of the last century, and practically ceased thirty years ago.

Practices of this nature doubtless led to the lack of interest taken in the breed, and to the expression of opinion in British Field Sports that “the Bulldog devoted solely to the most barbarous and infamous purposes, the real blackguard of his species, has no claim upon utility, humanity, or common sense, and the total extinction of the breed is a desirable consummation”; whilst in Parliament he was described as the incarnation of ferocity, loving bloodshed and combat, and the cause of the perpetuation of the cruelties which it was desired to suppress.

There is no doubt that the Bulldog knew no fear. His tenacity of purpose was present even in his death struggles. Colonel Smith, writing in 1840, states that he saw a Bulldog pinning an American bison and holding his nose down till the animal gradually brought forward its hind feet, and, crushing the dog to death, tore his muzzle, most dreadfully mangled, out of the dog’s fangs.

The decline of bull-baiting and dog-fighting after the passing of the Bill prohibiting these sports was responsible for a lack of interest in perpetuating the breed of Bulldogs. Even in 1824 it was said to be degenerating, and gentlemen who had previously been the chief breeders gradually deserted the fancy.

At one time it was stated that Wasp, Child, and Billy, who were of the Duke of Hamilton’s strain, were the only remaining Bulldogs in existence, and that upon their decease the Bulldog would become extinct—a prophecy which all Bulldog lovers happily find incorrect.

The specimens alive in 1817, as seen in prints of that period, were not so cloudy as those met with on the show bench at the present day. Still, the outline of Rosa in the well-known print of Crib and Rosa, which is reproduced on p. 35, is considered to represent perfection in the shape, make, and size of the ideal type of Bulldog. The only objections which have been taken are that the bitch is deficient in wrinkles about the head and neck, and in substance of bone in the limbs.

The following description of the Bulldog contained in Goldsmith’s “Animated Nature,” 1840 edition, affords interest to present-day readers, inasmuch as modern breeding and environment have eliminated the worst, and improved the best characteristics of the dog: “The round, thick head, turned-up nose, and thick, pendulous lips of this formidable dog are familiar to all. The nostrils of this variety are frequently cleft. The want of that degree of discernment which is found in so many of the canine varieties, added to the ferocity of the bulldog, make it extremely dangerous when its courage and strength are employed to protect the person or property of its owner, or for any domestic purpose; since, unlike many of the more sagacious, though less powerful dogs, which seem rather more anxious to give the alarm when danger threatens, by their barking, than to proceed immediately to action, the bulldog, in general, makes a silent but furious attack, and the persisting powers of its teeth and jaws enable it to keep its hold against any but the greatest efforts, so that the utmost mischief is likely to ensue, as well to the innocent visitor of its domicile as to the felonious intruder. The savage barbarity which, in various shapes, is so apt to show itself in the human mind, particularly when unchecked by education and refinement, has encouraged the breed of this variety of the dog, in order that gratification may be derived from the madness and torture of the bull and other animals, when exposed to the attacks of these furious beasts; and
it is observed that since the decline of such sports, Bulldogs have diminished in number—an instance whence we may learn how much the efforts of mankind operate on the domesticated genera of the animal kingdom.

"The internal changes which determine the external characteristics of this dog consist in a great development of the frontal sinuses, a development which elevates the bones of the forehead above the nose, and which leads in the same direction the cerebral cavity. But the most important change, and that, perhaps, which causes all the others, although we cannot perceive the connexion, is the diminution of the brain. The cerebral capacity of the Bulldog is sensibly smaller than in any other race, and it is doubtless to the decrease of the encephalon that we must attribute its inferiority to all others in everything relating to intelligence. The Bulldog is scarcely capable of any education, and is fitted for nothing but combat and ferocity. A fifth toe is occasionally found more or less developed on the hind feet of this race. This, like all other races far removed from the primitive type, is difficult of reproduction. Their life, also, is short, though their development is slow, they scarcely acquire maturity under eighteen months, and at five or six years show signs of decrepitude."

The commencement of the dog-show era in 1859 enabled classes to be provided for Bulldogs, and a fresh incentive to breed them was offered to the dog fancier. In certain districts of the country, notably in London, Birmingham, Sheffield, Manchester, and Dudley, a number of fanciers resided, and it is to their efforts that we are indebted for the varied specimens of the breed that are to be seen on the modern show bench.

Amongst others in this connection may be mentioned Messrs. J. W. Berrie, of Tooting; T. Verinder, J. Ashburne, B. White, W. George, C. Aistrop, P. Rust, and H. Layton, of London; G. W. Richards, F. Lamphier, and T. Turton, of Sheffield; J. Lamphier, J. Hinks, and F. Reeves, of Birmingham; J. Henshall and Peter Eden, of Manchester; and A. Clay, of Wolverhampton; several of whom are still living.

One of the first specimens, if not actually the first, exhibited which was worthy of the name of Bulldog, belonged to Mr. James Hinks, of Birmingham. He was a white dog, and gained the first prize at Birmingham in 1860. He was priced for sale at ten guineas.

In 1864, at the Agricultural Hall in London, forty Bulldogs were on exhibition, and Mr. Jacob Lamphier, of Soho Street, Birmingham, won the first prize with his celebrated dog Champion King Dick, who was by Tommy ex Slut. This dog was 48 lbs. in weight, and a red smut in colour, and is admitted to have been one of the best Bulldogs that ever lived. He was born in 1858, and died when eight years of age, a few days after the demise of his master.

As a proof—if any were needed—of the devotion, fidelity, and affection of the Bulldog, the following account of the death of this grand dog will be read with interest.

Mr. Lamphier was afflicted with consumption, and at intervals, during the last twelve months of his life, was confined to his room. King Dick, being a great favourite, was his constant companion. In April, 1866, Mr. Lamphier died. Dick was at the time confined to the yard, and continued to be so until after the funeral. The first day he was let loose he instantly rushed upstairs into his master's room and made straight for the easy chair in which his master used to sit, but it was vacant; he put his paws on the bed, looked under it, rushed backwards and forwards crying piteously, ran to a back room which he searched thoroughly; coming back, he went to the chair and bed again. Miss Lamphier, who was in the room, tried to comfort him, but without success; he lay down on the rug before the fire, and never seemed to lift his head up again. No caress, no endearments, could rouse him. He refused all food that was offered to him, and it was with great difficulty that he was drenched with some beef tea.
Stimulants were also given to him, but all was of no avail; he gradually fell away from the fat, heavy dog that he had been to a complete skeleton, and on the fourth day after he had missed his old master King Dick himself was dead.

Among the chief prize winners of the 'sixties and 'seventies from which the present-day dogs are descended may be mentioned Old King Cole, King Cole, Champions Venom, Monarch, and Gamester, who were bred by Mr. J. W. Berrie; Champion Duke, by the Duke of Hamilton; Champion Smasher, by Mr. Harry Layton; Champions Ruling Passion, His Lordship, and Cigarette, and Lord Nelson, by Tom Ball, of Peckham; Champion Queen Mab, by Fred Reeves; Champion Crib, Thunder, and Sir Anthony, by Fred Lamphier, and Champions Sancho Panza and Diogenes, by Mr. P. Rust.

Of these probably the dog which is owned as a sire by most of the modern dogs is Champion Crib, who was a heavy-weight brindle dog, with an immense skull, short in back and limbs, without being in any way a cripple or monstrosity. He was purchased from Mr. Lamphier by Mr. Turton—hence his common sobriquet of Turton's Crib—and was never beaten in the show ring.

His mating with Mr. Berrie's Rose, Mr. Lamphier's Meg, Mr. Rust's Miss Smiff, and Mr. W. Beckett's Kit, established the four great prize-winning strains of our own time, although there are several other strains which do not descend from Crib.

Of the contemporary strains we find a large proportion of dogs trace their descent from Mr. Fred Reeves' Stockwell, who was sired by Don Pedro, who himself was by the Dudley nased Sahib, belonging to the Crib-Kit strain. The general characteristics of the Stockwell strain are good heads and bodies, and the best representatives of the strain are Champions Dimboola, Boaz, Baron Sedge mere, Housewife, and Battle dora, Barney Barnato, True Type, Bal clava, Amber Duchess, Jack of Spades, Uxbridge Matadore, and Spa Victoria.

Don Salano, who was a litter brother to Stockwell, is also very fully represented by present-day dogs, the chief characteristics of the strain being found in their lowness to ground, well-defined but sometimes small skulls, and good body properties. The best dogs of this strain are Champions Bicester Beauty, Felton Prince, Totora, and Pressgang, Cyclops, First Attempt, Highwayman, Khalifa—the sire of Champion Mahomet—Lord Francis, Ivy Leaf, Lucy Venn, Don Perseus, and Don Alexis the
last of whom in turn sired Champion Primula, Birkdale Beauty, Don Cervantes, Woodcote Galtee More, and Merlin.

The Bruce strain is noted for its long-skulled dogs, with good lay-back, well turned-up underjaws, and neat ears. The bodies are usually well shaped. Many present-day winners belong to this strain, and are good in the foregoing properties.

King Orry, born on January 25th, 1889, was bred by Mr. Tasker, and was a white dog with black and brindle markings. He was by Pagan, ex Koorie, and therefore also of the Crib—Rose strain.

The best known dogs of the King Orry strain are Champions Boomerang, Broadlea Squire, Katerfelto, Felton Duchess, Facey Romford, and Prince Albert, Kata-pult, Duke of Albemarle, Diavolo, Bombard, Demon Monarch, Forlorn, First Success, President Carnot, and General French.

The Prisoner strain is of recent date, but it has certain well-defined properties, notably the width and turn-up of underjaw. Other characteristics are large skulls, well broken-up faces, and good sound bodies, but the ears are inclined to be heavy.

Prisoner was by First Result, who belonged to the Don Salano strain, and his other ancestors were Champion Pathfinder (who had an exceptionally well turned-up underjaw, and was the grandson of Champion Monarch, who in turn was of the Crib—Rose strain) and Champion His Lordship, who was by Don Pedro, who
belonged to the Crib—Kit strain. It will be seen that dogs of the Prisoner strain are well outcrossed, seeing that they combine two of the four original strains. The best representatives are Champion Portland, Klondike, Fugitive, Persephone, Champion Lady Bute, Lord Milner, Stealaway, and Kilburn King.

The most sensational strain of dogs at the present day is that founded by Mr. Jefferies, as a result of mating his Lucy Loo with Mr. R. G. S. Mann’s John of the Funnels, who was by Wadsley Jack, and, therefore, of the Crib—Miss Smiff strain.

One of the puppies of the resulting litter was later known to the fancy as Champion Rodney Stone, and had the distinction of being the first Bulldog to be sold for £1,000. He was purchased by Mr. R. Croker, of New York. Rodney Stone had, together with his son Buckstone, the remarkable property of stamping his expression and body properties on resulting progeny to several generations. The writer
has frequently recognised the wide front, the distinctive appearance of the eyes, and the turned-up underjaw in dogs of the third generation who have only claimed Rodney Stone once as a sire in their pedigree.

The following prize-winning dogs are all descended from Champion Rodney Stone, and the list comprises some of the best dogs of the present day: Champion Regal Stone, Buckstone, True Type, Lodestone, Stolid Joe, Comely Maid, Champion Parkholme Crib, Stonecrop, Champion Thackeray Primstone, Rosewarne Grabber, Rhoda Stone, Royal Stone, Lucy Stone, Buxom Stone, John Campbell, Champion Rufus Stone, Lady Albertstone, and Champion

THE CELEBRATED ENGLISH AND AMERICAN CH. RODNEY STONE

BY JOHN OF THE FUNNELS—LUCY LOO.

BRED BY MR. WALTER JEFFERIES.

Photograph by T. Reveley, Wantage.
Beowulf. Other equally famous dogs of this strain are Rex Stone, British Stone, and Dick Stone, but they have never been exhibited on the show bench. All these dogs have good wide fronts, small ears, long square skulls with plenty of cushion, and good turn-up of underjaw. The bodies as a rule are good, but in some specimens there is a tendency to sink the first rib behind the shoulder.

Among other good dogs well known in the prize ring, but which, owing to out-crosses or being descended from some of the contemporaries of Champion Crib, are not properly belonging to the foregoing strains, are Champion Ivel Doctor, who sired the present-day winners, Champions Nuthurst Doctor and Hampshire Lily; Bapton Monarch, by Avenger, who sired Champion Woodcote Chinosol; Champion Bromley Crib, who sired Swashbuckler—a present-day pillar of the stud book—who in turn sired Champions Moston Michael and Woodcote Sally Lunn, Octavia and Felton Peer; Carthusian Cerberus, who sired Champion Heywood Duchess, who is the dam of the sensational half-sisters. Champions Silent Duchess and Kitty Royal, two of the three best living bitches at present exhibited.

In forming a judgment of a Bulldog the general appearance is of most importance, as the various points of the dog should be symmetrical and well balanced, no one point being in excess of the others so as to destroy the impression of determination, strength, and activity which is conveyed by the typical specimen. His body should be thickset, rather low in stature, but broad, powerful, and compact. The head should be strikingly massive and large in proportion to the dog’s size. It cannot be too large so long as it is square; that is, it must not be wider than it is deep. The larger the head in circumference, caused by the prominent cheeks, the greater the quantity of muscle to hold the jaws together. The head should be of great depth from the occiput to the base of the lower jaw, and should not in any way be wedge-shaped, dome-shaped, or peaked. In circumference the skull should measure in front of the ears at least the height of the dog at the shoulders. The cheeks should be well rounded, extend sideways beyond the eyes, and be well furnished with muscle. Length of skull—that is, the distance between the eye and the ear—is very desirable. The forehead should be flat, and the skin upon it and about the head very loose, hanging in large wrinkles. The temples, or frontal bones, should be very prominent, broad, square and high, causing a wide and deep groove known as the “stop” between the eyes, and should extend up the middle of the forehead, dividing the head vertically, being traceable at the top of the skull. The expression “well broken up” is used where this stop and furrow are well marked, and if there is the attendant looseness of skin the animal’s expression is well finished.

The face, when measured from the front of the cheek-bone to the nose, should be short, and its skin should be deeply and closely wrinkled. Excessive shortness of face is not natural, and can only be obtained by the sacrifice of the “chop.” Such shortness of face makes the dog appear smaller in head and less formidable than he otherwise would be. Formerly this shortness of face was artificially obtained by the use of the “jack,” an atrocious form of torture, by which an iron instrument was used to force back the face by means of thumbscrews. The nose should be rough, large, broad, and black, and this colour should extend to the lower lip; its top should be deeply set back, almost between the eyes. The distance from the inner corner of the eye to the extreme top of the nose should not be greater than the length from the tip of the nose to the edge of the under lip. The nostrils should be large and wide, with a well-defined straight line visible between them. The largeness of nostril, which is a very desirable property, is possessed by few of the recent prize-winners.

When viewed in profile the tip of the nose should touch an imaginary line drawn from the extremity of the lower jaw to the top
of the centre of the skull. This angle of the nose and face is known as the layback, and can only properly be ascertained by viewing the dog from the side.

Dogs having flesh-coloured noses are called "Dudleys" on account of a strain of such animals having been kept at Dudley in Worcestershire. Dogs possessing this blemish have invariably light-coloured eyes and a yellow appearance in the face generally. Although the Bulldog Club decreed in 1884 that dogs having Dudley noses should be disqualified from winning prizes at any show, it is of interest to point out that the special prize for the best dog in the show was awarded at the Bulldog Club's first show in 1876 to Bacchus, who had this defect. Another good dog with a Dudley nose was Sahib, the sire of Don Pedro, who in turn was the sire of such good dogs as Champions Dryad, Don Salano, Kitty Cole, His Lordship, and Cigarette. Efforts are being made to breed out this defect, although otherwise good specimens still occasionally appear from certain well-known strains. Other dogs have a parti-coloured or "butterfly" nose, which detracts from their general appearance, but, unlike Dudleys, they are not disqualified for the blemish.

The inclination backward of the nose allows a free passage of the air into the nostrils whilst the dog is holding his quarry. It is apparent that if the mouth did not project beyond the nose, the nostrils would be flat against the part to which the dog was fixed, and breathing would then be stopped.

The upper lip, called the "chop," or flews, should be thick, broad, pendant and very deep, hanging completely over the lower jaw at the sides, but only just joining the upper lip in front, yet covering the teeth completely. The amount of "cushion" which a dog may have is dependent upon the thickness of the flews. The lips should not be pendulous.

The upper jaw should be broad, massive, and square, the tusks being wide apart, whilst the lower jaw, being turned upwards, should project in front of the upper. The teeth should be large and strong, and the six small teeth between the tusks should be in an even row. The upper jaw cannot be too broad between the tusks. If the upper and lower jaws are level, and the muzzle is not turned upwards the dog is said to be "down-faced," whilst if the underjaw is not undershot he is said to be "froggy." A "wry-faced" dog is one having the lower jaw twisted, and this deformity so detracts from the general appearance of the dog as seriously to handicap him in the show-ring.

The underjaw projects beyond the upper in order to allow the dog, when running directly to the front, to grasp the bull, and, when fixed, to give him a firmer hold. The eyes, seen from the front, should be situated low down in the skull, as far from the ears, the nose, and each other as possible, but quite in front of the forehead, so long as their corners are in a straight line at right angles with the stop, and in front of the forehead. They should be a little above the level of the base of the nasal bone, and should be quite round in shape, of moderate size, neither sunken nor prominent, and be as black in colour as possible—almost, if not quite, black, showing no white when looking directly to the front.

A good deal of a Bulldog's appearance depends on the quality, shape, and carriage of his ears. They should be small and thin, and set high on the head; that is, the front inner edge of each ear should, as viewed from the front, join the outline of the skull at the top corner of such outline, so as to place them as wide apart, as high, and as far from the eyes as possible. The shape should be that which is known as "rose," in which the ear folds inward at the back, the upper or front edge curving over outwards and backwards, showing part of the inside of the burr. If the ears are placed low on the skull they give an apple-headed appearance to the dog. If the ear falls in front, hiding the inferior, as is the case with a Fox-terrier, it is said to "button," and this type is highly objectionable. Unfortunately, within the last few years the "button" and "semi-tulip"
ear have been rather prevalent amongst the specimens on the show bench.

If the ear is carried erect it is known as a "tulip" ear, and this form also is objec-

tionable. Nevertheless, at the beginning of the nineteenth century two out of every three dogs possessed ears of this description.

The neck should be moderate in length, very thick, deep, muscular, and short, but of sufficient length to allow it to be well arched at the back, commencing at the junction with the skull. There should be plenty of loose, thick, and wrinkled skin about the throat, forming a dewlap on each side from the lower jaw to the chest.

The chest should be very wide laterally, round, prominent, and deep, making the dog appear very broad and short-legged in front. The shoulders should be broad, the blades sloping considerably from the body; they should be deep, very powerful, and muscular, and should be flat at the top and play loosely from the chest.

The brisket should be capacious, round, and very deep from the top of the shoulder to the lowest part, where it joins the chest, and be well let down between the forelegs. It should be large in diameter, and round behind the forelegs, neither flat-sided nor sinking, which it will not do provided that the first and succeeding ribs are well rounded. The belly should be well tucked up and not pendulous, a small narrow waist being greatly admired. The desired object in body formation is to obtain great girth at the brisket, and the smallest possible around the waist, that is, the loins should be arched very high, when the dog is said to have a good "cut-up."

The back should be short and strong, very broad at the shoulder and comparatively narrow at the loins. The back should rise behind the shoulders in a graceful curve to the loins, the top of which should be higher than the top of the shoulders, thence curving again more suddenly to the tail, forming an arch known as the "roach" back, which is essentially a characteristic of the breed, though, unfortunately, many leading prize-winners of the present day are entirely deficient in this respect. Some dogs dip very considerably some distance behind the shoulders before the upward curve of the spine begins, and these are known as "swamp-backed."
others rise in an almost straight line to the root of the tail, and are known as “stern-high.”

The tail should be set on low, jut out rather straight, then turn downwards, the end pointing horizontally. It should be quite round in its whole length, smooth and devoid of fringe or coarse hair. It should be moderate in length, rather short than long, thick at the root, and taper quickly to a fine point. It should have a downward carriage, and the dog should not be able to raise it above the level of the backbone. The tail should not curve at the end, otherwise it is known as “ring-tailed.” The ideal length of tail is about six inches.

Many fanciers demand a “screw” or “kinked” tail, that is, one having congenital dislocations at the joints, but such appendages are not desirable in the best interests of the breed.

The forelegs should be very stout and strong, set wide apart, thick, muscular, and short, with well-developed muscles in the calves, presenting a rather bowed outline, the back appear long or detract from the dog’s activity and so cripple him.

The elbows should be low and stand well away from the ribs so as to permit the body to swing between them. If this property be absent the dog is said to be “on the leg.” The ankles or pasterns should be short, straight, and strong. The forefeet should be straight and turn very slightly outwards; they should be of medium size and moderately round, not too long or narrow, whilst the toes should be thick, compact, and well split up, making the knuckles prominent and high.

The hindlegs, though of slighter build than the forelegs, should be strong and muscular. They should be longer, in proportion, than the forelegs in order to elevate the loins. The stifles should be round and turned slightly outwards, away from the body, thus bending the hocks inward and the hindfeet outward. The hocks should be well let down, so that the leg is long and muscular from the loins to the point of the hock, which makes the pasterns short, but these should not be so short as those of the forelegs. The hindfeet, whilst being smaller than the forefeet, should be round.
and compact, with the toes well split up, and the knuckles prominent.

The most desirable weight for a Bulldog is about 50 lbs.

The coat should be fine in texture, short, close, and smooth, silky when stroked from the head towards the tail owing to its closeness, but not wiry when stroked in the reverse direction.

The colour should be whole or smut, the latter being a whole colour with a black mask or muzzle. It should be brilliant and pure of its sort. The colours in order of merit are, first, whole colours and smuts, viz. brindles, reds, white, with their varieties, as whole fawns, fallows, etc., and, secondly, pied and mixed colours. Opinions differ considerably on the colour question; one judge will set back a fawn and put forward a pied dog, whilst others will do the reverse. Occasionally one comes across specimens having a black-and-tan colour, which, although not mentioned in the recognised standard as being debarred, do not as a rule figure in the prize list. Some of the best specimens which the writer has seen have been black-and-tans, and a few years ago on his awarding a first prize to a bitch of this colour, a long but non-conclusive argument was held in the canine press. Granted that the colour is objectionable, a dog which scores in all other properties should not be put down for this point alone, seeing that in the dog-fighting days there were many specimens of this colour.

In action the Bulldog should have a peculiarly heavy and constrained gait, a rolling, or "slouching" movement, appearing to walk with short, quick steps on the tip of his toes, his hindfeet not being lifted high but appearing to skim the ground, and running with the right shoulder rather advanced, similar to the manner of a horse when cantering.

The foregoing minute description of the various show points of a Bulldog indicates that he should have the appearance of a thick-set Ayrshire or Highland bull. In stature he should be low to the ground, broad and compact, the body being carried between and not on the forelegs. He should stand over a great deal of ground, and have the appearance of immense power. The height of the foreleg should not exceed the distance from the elbow to the centre of the back, between the shoulder blades.

Considerable importance is attached to the freedom and activity displayed by the animal in its movements. Deformed joints, or weakness, are very objectionable. The head should be strikingly massive and carried low, the face short, the muzzle very broad, blunt, and inclined upwards. The body should be short and well-knitted, the limbs, stout and muscular. The hind-quarters should be very high and strong, but rather lightly made in comparison with the heavily-made fore-parts.

As an indication of the relative value of the points mentioned in the foregoing description the following standard of points is inserted:—

| Mouth | Width and squareness of jaw | 2 |
| Projection and upward turn of lower jaw | 2 |
| Size and condition of teeth | 1 |
| Breadth | 2 |
| Depth | 2 |
| Complete covering of front teeth | 1 |

—5
THE FAMOUS BULLDOG CH. SILENT DUCHESS BY STOLID JOE—CH. HEYWOOD DUCHESS.
OWNED BY MR. AND MRS. ARTHUR MAYOR, BIERTON, AYLESBURY

FROM THE PAINTING BY FRANCES C. FAIRMAN
### THE BULLDOG.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Face</th>
<th>Shortness</th>
<th>5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Breadth</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Depth</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shape and upward turn of muzzle</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrinkles</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Stop**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Depth</th>
<th>5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Breadth</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extent</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Skull**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Size</th>
<th>5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Height</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breadth and squareness</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrinkles</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Eyes**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Size</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colour</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Ears**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thinness</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Chest & Neck**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Length</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thickness</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arch</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dewlap</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Width, depth, and roundness of chest</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Shoulders**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Size</th>
<th>2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Breadth</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscle</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Body**

| Depth and thickness of brisket | 2 |
| Capacity and roundness of ribs | 3 |

**Back Roach**

| Shortness | 2 |
| Width of shoulders | 1 |
| Shape, strength, and arch of loin | 2 |

**Forelegs**

| Stoutness | 3 |
| Shortness | 3 |
| Development | 3 |
| Feet      | 3 |

**Hind Legs**

| Stoutness | 3 |
| Length   | 3 |
| Shape and development | 3 |
| Feet      | 3 |

 Whilst I do not wish to encroach upon the chapters in this work devoted to the care and veterinary treatment of dogs in general, I yet feel that it is desirable to touch upon certain matters affecting the Bulldog in particular.

It must be acknowledged, in the first place, that there are many strains of this breed which are constitutionally unsound. For this reason it is important that the novice should give very careful consideration to his first purchase of a Bulldog. He should ascertain beyond all doubt, not only that his proposed purchase is itself sound in wind and limb, but that its sire and dam are, and have been, in similarly healthy condition. The dog to be chosen should be physically strong and show pronounced muscular development. If these requirements are present and the dog is in no sense a contradiction of the good qualities of its progenitors, but a justification of its pedigree, care and good treatment will do the rest.

It is to be remembered, however, that a Bulldog may be improved by judicious exercise. When at exercise, or taking a walk with his owner, the young dog should always be held by a leash. He will invariably pull vigorously against this restraint, but such action is beneficial, as it tends to develop the muscles of the shoulders and front of the body.

When taking up the Bulldog fancy, nine out of every ten novices choose to purchase a male. I always advise the contrary course and recommend a bitch. The female is an equally good companion in the house or on the road; she is not less affectionate and faithful; and when the inevitable desire to attempt to reproduce the species is reached the beginner has the means at once available.

It is always difficult for the uninitiated to select what is likely to be a good dog from the nest. In choosing a puppy care
should be taken to ensure that it has plenty of bone in its limbs, and these should be fairly short and wide; the nostrils should be large and the face as short as possible. The chop should be thick and heavily wrinkled and the mouth square. There should be a distinct indent in the upper jaw, where the bone will eventually curve, whilst the lower jaw should show signs of curvature and protrude slightly in front of the upper jaw.

The teeth from canine to canine, including the six front teeth, should be in a straight line.

See that the ears are very small and thin, and the eyes set well apart. The puppy having these properties, together with a domed, peaked, or "cocoanut" shaped skull, is the one which, in nine cases out of ten, will eventually make the best headed dog of the litter.

The breeding of Bulldogs requires unlimited patience, as success is very difficult to attain. The breeder who can rear five out of every ten puppies born may be considered fortunate. It is frequently found in what appears to be a healthy lot of puppies that some of them begin to whine and whimper towards the end of the first day, and in such cases the writer's experience is that there will be a speedy burial.

It may be that the cause is due to some acidity of the milk, but in such a case one would expect that similar difficulty would be experienced with the remainder of the litter, but this is not the usual result. Provided that the puppies can be kept alive until the fourth day, it may be taken that the chances are well in favour of ultimate success.

Many breeders object to feeding the mother with meat at this time, but the writer recently had two litter sisters who whelped on the same day, and he decided to try the effect of a meat versus farinaceous diet upon them. As a result the bitch who was freely fed with raw beef reared a stronger lot of puppies, showing better developed bone, than did the one who was fed on milk and cereals.

Similarly, in order that the puppy, after weaning, may develop plenty of bone and muscle, it is advisable to feed once a day upon finely minced raw meat. I am acquainted with two successful breeders who invariably give to each puppy a teaspoonful of cod liver oil in the morning and a similar dose of extract of malt in the evening, with the result that there are never any rickety or weak dogs in the kennels, whilst the development of the bones in the skull and limbs is most pronounced.

Owing to their lethargic disposition, young Bulldogs are somewhat liable to indigestion, and during the period of puppyhood it is of advantage to give them a tablespoonful of lime water once a day in their milk food.

Many novices are in doubt as to the best time to breed from a Bull bitch, seeing that oestrus is present before she is fully developed. It may be taken as practically certain that it is better for her to be allowed to breed at her first heat. Nature has so arranged matters that a Bull bitch is not firmly set in her bones until she reaches an age of from twelve to eighteen months, and therefore she will have less difficulty in giving birth to her offspring if she be allowed to breed at this time. Great mortality occurs in attempting to breed from maiden bitches exceeding three years of age, as the writer knows to his cost.

It is desirable, in the case of a young bitch having her first litter, for her master or mistress to be near her at the time, in order to render any necessary assistance; but
such attentions should not be given unless actual necessity arises.

Some bitches with excessive lay-back and shortness of face have at times a difficulty in releasing the puppy from the membrane in which it is born, and in such a case it is necessary for the owner to open this covering and release the puppy, gently shaking it about in the box until it coughs and begins to breathe.

The umbilical cord should be severed from the afterbirth about four inches from the puppy, and this will dry up and fall away in the course of a couple of days.

In general, it is true economy for the Bulldog breeder to provide a foster-mother in readiness for the birth of the expected litter; especially is this so in the case of a first litter, where the qualifications for nursing by the mother are unknown. Where there are more than five puppies it is also desirable to obtain a foster-mother in order that full nourishment may be given to the litter by both mothers.

The best time of the year for puppies to be born is in the spring, when, owing to the approaching warm weather, they can lead an outdoor life. By the time they are six months old they should have sufficient stamina to enable them to withstand the cold of the succeeding winter. It has been ascertained that Bulldogs which have been reared out of doors are the least liable to suffer from indigestion, torpidity of the liver, asthma or other chest ailments, whilst they invariably have the hardest constitution.

Bulldogs generally require liberal feeding, and should have a meal of dry biscuit the first thing in the morning, whilst the evening meal should consist of a good stew of butcher’s offal poured over broken biscuit, bread, or other cereal food. In the winter time it is advantageous to soak a tablespoonful of linseed in water over-night, and after the pods have opened turn the resulting jelly into the stew pot. This ensures a fine glossy coat, and is of value in toning up the intestines. Care must, however, be taken not to follow this practice to excess in warm weather, as the heating nature of the linseed will eventually cause skin trouble.

With these special points attended to, in addition to the directions for the care, feeding, and breeding of dogs in general, the novice should find no difficulty in successfully becoming a Bulldog fancier, owner, and breeder.

In conclusion, it cannot be too widely known that the Bulldog is the only breed of dog which can, with perfect safety, be trusted alone to the mercy of children, who, naturally, in the course of play, try the patience and good temper of the firmest friend of man.
CHAPTER III.

THE MINIATURE BULDOG.

BY THE LADY KATHLEEN PILKINGTON.

"Pelleas had a great, bulging, powerful forehead, like that of Socrates or Verlaine; and, under a little black nose, blunt as a churlish assent, a pair of large, hanging and symmetrical chops, which made his head a sort of massive, obstinate, pensive, and three-cornered menace. He was beautiful after the manner of a beautiful natural monster that has complied strictly with the laws of his species. And what a smile of attentive obligingness, of incorruptible innocence, of affectionate submission, of boundless gratitude, and total self-abandonment, lit up, at the least caress, that adorable mask of ugliness!"—Maeterlinck.

"Toy Bulldogs are an acquired taste," said a friend to me; and while I was meditating an adequate reply, he rashly added: "Like coffee or caviare." This gave me my opening, and I hastened to assure him that there is nobody—who is anybody—that is to say—who does not nowadays both know and highly appreciate coffee, caviare, and Toy Bulldogs! Not to so do would be, indeed, to argue oneself unknown! It is also another of the many proofs that history repeats herself. For fifty or sixty years ago, Toy—or, rather, as a recent edict of the Kennel Club requires them to be dubbed, Miniature—Buldogs were common objects of the canine country-side. In fact, you can hardly ever talk for ten minutes to any Bulldog breeder of old standing without his telling you tall stories of the wonderful little Bulldogs, weighing about fifteen or sixteen pounds, he either knew or owned, in those long-past days!

Prominent among those who made a cult of these "Bantams" were the lace-workers of Nottingham, and many prints are extant which bear witness to the excellent little specimens they bred. But a wave of unpopularity overwhelmed them, and they faded across the Channel to France, where, if, as is asserted, our Gallic neighbours appreciated them highly, they cannot be said to have taken much care to preserve their best points. When, in 1898, a small but devoted band of admirers revived
them in England, they returned most attractive, 'tis true, but hampered by many undesirable features, such as bat ears, froggy faces, waving tails, and a general lack of Bulldog character. However, the

Toy Bulldog Club then started numbered on its committee the late Mr. G. R. Krehl (who previously to that date had already imported some good specimens to England), the Hon. Mrs. Baillie, of Dochfour, Miss Augusta Bruce, Lady Lewis, and the present writer. The club took the dogs vigorously in hand, and, having obtained them their charter as a recognised breed from the Kennel Club, proceeded to make slow but sure progress, and this notwithstanding the fact that in 1902 a violent split occurred in its ranks. Owing to various differences of opinion a certain number of members then left and proceeded to form themselves into what is now known as the French Bulldog Club of England. Thanks to the original club's unceasing efforts, Toy Bulldogs have always since been catered for at an ever increasing number of shows. The original solitary "mixed open" class, for all sexes and sorts, is now split up into various separate classes, suited to sex, seniority, and other distinctions. Their weight, after much heated discussion and sundry downs and ups, was finally fixed at twenty-two pounds and under, this decision, by the way, costing them their original prefix. For the Kennel Club rightly decided that a sturdily built Bulldog of twenty-two pounds weight can in no sense be deemed a "Toy"! So the breed then blossomed forth as "Bulldogs—Miniature," and have thriven well on the change both of weight and name. In order to encourage small specimens a class for those under twenty pounds is guaranteed by the club at most big shows, and is generally well filled.

Another recent change has been that of ears. Bat ears, after being sadly suffered for a long time in the scale of points, have at last been firmly marked as a disqualification, and this by order of the Kennel Club. From the 1st of January, 1907, all in-breeding with French Bulldogs has been absolutely forbidden, and the two breeds, so long confusedly intertwined, have at length been finally dissociated. Equally disqualifying are the shades of colour known as black and blue—the latter a kind of slaty grey, detested in the eyes of big Bulldog breeders.

The original aim of Miniature Bulldogs—i.e. to look like the larger variety seen through the wrong end of a telescope—if not actually achieved, is being rapidly approached, and can no longer be looked
upon as merely the hopeless dream of a few enthusiasts! That to get, in a dog and small, dating from sixty to eighty years ago, the bat or prick ears are frequently to be noted; a fact which weakens the contention held by many that they are the sign of a pure French breed, originating across the Channel.

To enumerate in detail the Miniature Bulldog scale of points is quite unnecessary, as it is simply that of the big ones writ small. In other words, "the general appearance of the Miniature Bulldog must as nearly as possible resemble that of the Big Bulldog"—a terse sentence which comprises in itself all that can be said on the subject.

The club has a large and ever-increasing membership, and possesses the Duchess of Sutherland as President. From its original start the Duchess has been a warm supporter of the breed, and has owned some good specimens in the past. The Hon. Mrs. Baillie, of Dochfour, is still on the committee, and another member of the club is Mr. George Weinberg, of larger Bulldog fame. He owns two splendid enormous size of skull, "cloddiness" of body, and thickness of bone obtainable in a forty-five or sixty pounds specimen, is a hard task there is no denying, but such prodigious strides have been made of late that one feels, given a few more years of patience and perseverance, it will come very near fulfilment.

Before passing to other matters, it is perhaps only right to mention, with all deference to our Gallic friends, that in many old prints of Bulldogs, big
miniatures in Tablet and Baby Bullet, and was the former owner of the incomparable Champion Xo Trumps, one of the best ever seen.

Of this goodly company comes last, but far from least, Mrs. C. F. C. Clarke, also a well known owner of big "bulls." She has of late turned her attention to breeding and showing the smaller variety, and with great success, as her Mersham Snowdrop and Tiger—the latter bred by her—abundantly testify. In fact, had not Tiger unluckily just topped the weight limit he would undoubtedly have been about the best dog ever benched, and, as far as points (and particularly head properties) go, is as typical a Miniature Bulldog as could be found. The present writer has also the honour of being a committee-woman, and her Champion Ninon de l'Enclos, Lady Cloda, Susan Anne, and Champion Bumps, the latter a very typical little dog and winner of twelve championships, have all upheld the prestige of the breed on the show bench. Mr. B. Marley, whose wife owns the celebrated Felton Bulldog kennels, is another member of the committee, so it will be seen that patrons of the big breed by no means scorn their smaller brethren.

A few years ago Lady de Grey owned a splendid little dog in Champion Bite, and Mr. W. R. Temple's Tulip and Mrs. Baillie's Crib and Lena II. were all hard to beat. Of present-day dogs Mrs. Burrell, the sporting lady-master of the North Northumberland Foxhounds, can bench a real good one in Champion Little Truefit, as can Mrs. G. Raper in Little Model and Miss Farquharson in Peter Pan, the latter a beautiful little fawn dog, possessing rare bone and Bulldog character.

So much for the breed as show dogs, though a great deal more might be written of other successful winners on the bench. As companions and friends they are second to none, being faithful, fond, and even foolish in their devotion, as all true friends should be. They are absolutely and invariably good-tempered, and, as a rule, sufficiently fond of the luxuries of this life—not to say greedy—to be easily cajoled into obedience. Remarkably intelligent, and caring enough for sport to be sympathetically excited at the sight of a
rabbit without degenerating into cranks on the subject like terriers. Taking a keen interest in all surrounding people and objects, without, however, giving way to ceaseless barking; enjoying outdoor exercise, without requiring an exhausting amount, they are in every way ideal pets, and adapt themselves to town and country alike.

As puppies they are delicate, and require constant care and supervision; but that only adds a keener zest to the attractive task of breeding them, the more so owing to the fact that as mothers they do not shine, being very difficult to manage, and generally manifesting a strong dislike to rearing their own offspring. In other respects they are quite hardy little dogs, and—one great advantage—they seldom have distemper. Cold and damp they particularly dislike, especially when puppies, and the greatest care should be taken to keep them thoroughly dry and warm. When very young indeed they can stand, and are the better for, an extraordinary amount of heat.

From a pecuniary point of view, given average good luck and management, Toy Bulldog breeding is a remunerative pursuit. Good specimens, fit for the show bench, command extremely high prices, and a ready sale is always to be had for less good ones for moderate sums as pets, the more so as, owing to their extraordinarily good tempers, they are much in request for children, with whom they can be absolutely trusted. No amount of teasing appears to rouse them to more than a somewhat bored grunt.

In fact, to sum up, they possess many advantages and few disadvantages. Anyone who has owned and loved a Toy Bull can seldom get really to care for any other kind of dog, and sooner or later takes unto himself or herself again another snorting little specimen, whose ugly wrinkled face and loving heart cannot fail to make life the pleasanter.
CHAPTER IV.

THE FRENCH BULLDOG (BOULEDOGUE FRANÇAIS).

BY FREDERICK W. COUSENS, M.R.C.V.S., F.Z.S.

"Sir, he's a good dog, and a fair dog. Can more be said?" - SHAKESPEARE.

AUTHORITIES across the Channel are of opinion that the French Bulldog is strictly a breed of French origin, yet they are willing to admit that of comparatively recent years there have been from time to time importations from England which have been used as a cross with the native dog, and that this cross has, perhaps, led to a nearer approximation to the British type than was the case prior to the admixture of British blood. M. J. Bontrone, the Secretary of the French Bulldog Club of Paris, and Secretary of the French Kennel Club, holds this opinion very strongly, as do Mr. Gordon Bennet, President of the Paris Club, and Prince de Wagram, its President d'Honneur. Mr. Max Hartenstein, of Berlin, who was first interested in the French Bulldog in 1870, and has owned and bred great numbers of them, declares that "there can be no two opinions as to the fact of the French Bulldog being a distinct French breed, with a longer history and more remote origin than is generally understood." He is aware of the introduction of small British specimens into France; not, however, necessarily for the purpose of interbreeding, but principally because French fanciers desired to have a bright, vivacious, bantam specimen. He is of opinion that in Paris, in 1870, the breed, as a whole, was smaller than it is to-day.

The late Mr. George R. Krehl, of London, one of the greatest authorities, with whom the subject of the French Bulldog was very thoroughly discussed by the present writer, went still further back into the past (nearly three hundred years), and from his researches built up a plausible and very probable theory as to the origin of this breed in France. In a letter written by him to the Stockkeeper Christmas Supplement, 1900, he showed grounds for believing that the variety came originally from Spain. There was published with Mr. Krehl's letter a copy of an antique bronze plaque dated 1625, bearing in bas-relief the head of a Bulldog with either cropped, or bat, ears, and the inscription, "Dogue de Burgos, Espana, anno MDCXXV." the artist's name being Cazalla. This plaque has been examined by a connoisseur and pronounced authentic. The historic value of this bronze will be at once appreciated, when it is remembered that Burgos is the principal town of old Castile in Spain, noted for the breeding of dogs used in the arena for bull-baiting.

"We have no generic name for this family," Mr. Krehl wrote, "but in France they are called dogues, whence we get our own word dog, but we have corrupted the meaning of it. The heads of the group are the Spanish Bulldog, the dogue de Bordeaux,
and the little toy oddities of Paris, bred and reared by Lutetian bootmakers, and, lastly, the English Bulldog. It is clear to me, as an unprejudiced cynologist, entirely unaffected by what previous authorities have said on the subject, that the original home of the breed was Spain, where the dog was 'made' for its special mission. The fair name of Spain always was, and still is, associated with sport in which the bull plays the leading rôle. The Spaniard fashioned a dog to suit this sport, with a firm, strong body, stout legs, and a short neck of powerful muscle, a big head with wide mouth and prominent upturned under jaw, so that the dog could still breathe while retaining his grip, and his weight would tire out the bull, which was unable to fling him off. From Spain dogs of this kind migrated to France; it is only a short excursion to Bordeaux, where the services of the animals were in demand for fighting and for dog and donkey contests. Then they travelled up to Paris, which has always had an eye for the artistic, and where they bantamised the breed into a semblance of the modern toy Bulldog."

Mr. W. J. Stubbs wrote a little booklet in 1903 which was printed for private circulation, entitled "The History of the French Bulldog." He says as to origin, "There appears to be no doubt that the French Bulldog originated in England, and is an offshoot of the English Bulldog, not the Bulldog one sees on the bench to-day, but of the tulip-eared and short underjawed specimens which were common in London, Nottingham, Birmingham, and Sheffield in the early 'fifties." As evidence of this, he goes on to relate how this type of dog was exported to France in the early 'fifties, giving the names of three breeders or dealers who were known to have been exporters. He also says, "There was a constant emigration of lace workers from Nottingham to the coast towns of Normandy, where lace factories were springing into existence, and these immigrants frequently took a Bulldog with them to the land of their adoption."

This is as may be, and is extremely useful and interesting information; but it requires careful consideration before it can be accepted as proving that the French Bulldog originated in England. As a matter of fact, it only proves what all the French authorities are perfectly willing to admit, namely, that at different times within the last forty years British Bulldogs have been imported into France. The inference Mr. Stubbs draws is that these imported dogs originated the breed of French Bulldogs; whereas the contention of the French and German authorities is that these imported specimens were used only as a cross, to introduce fresh blood into the breed already in existence.

The converse method was also adopted. Prior to 1902 French Bulldogs were imported into this country with the object of resuscitating the strain of bantam Bulldogs, which in course of years had been allowed to dwindle in numbers, and were in danger of becoming extinct. The small English variety was then called, somewhat erroneously, "Toy Bulldogs," their weight limit being 20 lbs. Dogs of this weight could scarcely be called "toys." Eventually the Kennel Club sensibly decided to rename them the Miniature Bulldog.

It was this very question of weight which brought about the parting of the ways of the French Bulldog from the Toy English varieties. Previous to 1902 some of the members of the Toy Bulldog Club were of opinion that the weight limit should be raised from 20 lb. to 22 lbs., and Lady Lewis proposed this alteration, but her motion was lost.

On July 10th, 1902, a meeting was called at the house of the writer to consider the whole position, when it was decided to form a new Club with the sole object of promoting the breeding and importation of pure French Bulldogs, adopting practically identical weights and points with the French Bulldog Clubs of France, Germany, Austria, and America. The name chosen was "The French Bulldog Club of England." The founders were: Lady Lewis, President; Mrs. Romilly, Hon. Treasurer; Mrs. F. W. Cousens, Hon. Secretary; Mrs. Charles Waterlow, Mrs. F. Bromwich, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Jefferies, Mrs. Townsend Green, and Mr. F. W. Cousens.
When the foundation of this Club became an accomplished fact, there was considerable opposition, not only from the Toy Bulldog Club, but from numerous British Bulldog owners and breeders, whose principal opposition arose upon the two points: Was there such a breed as French Bulldogs? Could any other dog than the British specimen claim the name of Bulldog? Much ink was spilt in a wordy warfare in the Kennel Press. No good object can be attained, however, in reviewing the details of past differences.

The French Bulldog Club let no grass grow under their feet; with only twenty members, they pluckily decided to hold a show of their own, to demonstrate the soundness of their position. Their first show was accordingly held at Tattersall's, fifty-one French Bulldogs being placed on exhibition. All of these dogs were pure-bred French specimens, either imported or bred from imported ancestors. The success of this exhibition proved to a demonstration that the claims of the French Bulldog Club were based on facts, and the Kennel Club's official recognition and registration of the breed under the name of Bouledogues Français finally settled the disputed points.

The following is the Club's description of the French Bulldog (published 1903):

1. General Appearance.—The French Bulldog ought to have the appearance of an active, intelligent, and very muscular dog, of cobby build, and be heavy in bone for its size.

2. Head.—The head is of great importance. It should be large and square, with the forehead nearly flat; the muscles of the cheek should be well developed, but not prominent. The stop should be as deep as possible. The skin of the head should not be tight, and the forehead should be well wrinkled. The muzzle should be short, broad, turn upwards, and be very deep. The lower jaw should project considerably in front of the upper, and should turn up, but should not show the teeth.

3. Eyes.—The eyes should be of moderate size and of dark colour. No white should be visible when the dog is looking straight in front of him. They should be placed low down and wide apart.

4. Nose.—The nose must be black and large.

5. Ears.—Bat ears ought to be of a medium size, large at the base and rounded at the tips.
They should be placed high on the head and carried straight. The orifice of the ear looks forward, and the skin should be fine and soft to the touch.

6. Neck.—The neck should be thick, short, and well arched.

7. Body.—The chest should be wide and well down between the legs, and the ribs well sprung. The body short and muscular, and well cut up. The back should be broad at the shoulder, tapering towards the loins, preferably well roached.

8. Tail.—The tail ought to be set on low and be short; thick at the root, tapering to a point, and not carried above the level of the back.

9. Legs.—The forelegs should be short, straight, and muscular. The hind-quarters, though strong, should be lighter in proportion to the fore-quarters. The hocks ought to be well let down, and the feet compact and strong.

10. Coat.—The coat should be of medium density; black in colour is very undesirable.

There is nothing of special importance to be said in respect to breeding which does not apply generally to other breeds. But there are special points to be tried for which at present are most noticeably lacking.

If there is one fault more than another to be found in any considerable number of the breed in this country it is with their tails. Very many of these are too long, still more are carried too gaily, and set on too high. Again, the shape of the tail is not always correct; in many, instead of being broad at the base and tapering to a fine point, they are too small at the base, too much the same size throughout, and have no fine point. Another fault of a less glaring character is the too great length of body, instead of the smart cobby body which is desirable. A little more attention should also be paid to breadth of chest and "cut up" in loin, so many dogs showing the same diameter of body at any part of the barrel. Personally, I am very partial to a nice "reach" back, but one must acknowledge

**SKULLS OF (1) ENGLISH AND (2) FRENCH BULLDOGS.**

Showing the differences in structural characteristics, notably the rounded appearance of the French dog and the squareness of the English.
that the French do not cultivate this feature to any marked extent.

We should endeavour to breed out the large, awkward ears which incline to hang outwards instead of being erect. These heavy ears, with incorrect carriage, spoil and change the entire appearance, which should be bright, crisp, and vivacious, rather than heavy and sluggish. There is a tendency also to pay too little attention to eyes, which should not be full like those of a toy Spaniel nor bulging like those of many Pugs. The full eye is a fault; the bulging eye is an abomination.

As will be seen in the illustration of the French and English skulls, there is a great fundamental difference in formation. They are both skulls of bitches; the French one is from a bitch bred by Mrs. F. W. Cousens by her imported dog Napoleon Buonaparte ex Coralie by Champion Polo de Bagatelle; the English from a prize-winning bitch of championship pedigree on both sides.

The question of underjaw is the one point on which fanciers of the breed in France differ seriously with some few of the English breeders. The French Bulldog Club of England stated in their 1903 description of the breed that "the lower jaw should project considerably in front of the upper," and ten points in a hundred were given for underjaw in their standard of points. On this side of the Channel we have been so accustomed to regard a prominent underjaw in a Bulldog as absolutely necessary to salvation, that directly we begin to import and breed French Bulldogs we do not stop to ask what is correct, but finding a Bulldog with a comparatively small underjaw we proceed to put on a bigger one as fast as possible. I must own to a little weakness in this direction myself; but, after all, one's personal fancies should not be made the standard for altering a foreign breed, and I think it would be a great pity, even a calamity, to allow our very natural love of underjaw to alter the appearance which the French Bulldog should possess. It cannot be said too often or too forcibly that a French Bulldog is not by any manner of means a small English dog with bat ears; and if we wish to preserve the quaint characteristics of the breed we must not presume to make fundamental structural alterations.

Perhaps a word against the heavy pendulous lips and the equally pendulous skin on the throat of a few specimens will be enough to warn breeders that they must not emulate the flews, or dewlap, of a Bloodhound. If the lips well cover the teeth and the sides of the upper lips slightly overlap the under, that is correct; the skin on the throat should be loose, but not pendulous.

The question of rickets looms large in all Bulldog breeding, the English variety being, perhaps, the more generally affected. If breeders would carefully avoid using rickety subjects, and pay more careful attention to diet from weaning-time until maturity, the race would materially benefit in health and appearance, and would be much easier to breed and rear.

The quarantine regulations in force at the present time rather handicap the breeders of French Bulldogs, limiting their supply very considerably, partly on account of the six months' detention, and partly because of the inevitable expense attached to the arrangements. There is, however, a sufficient number of the breed now in Great Britain to obviate the necessity of in-breeding to any disastrous extent. It behoves those who have the interest of this little dog at heart to continue the importation of fresh blood not only from France, but, where possible, from Germany, Austria, and America. By introducing entirely fresh blood, or even blood of the same strain that has been in a totally different climate for several generations, the stamina and physique is improved, and type is not sacrificed; also by doing this greater facilities are afforded for legitimate in-breeding, which, in some cases, is undeniably necessary to procure or retain certain special characteristics.

All breeders of the French Bulldog know to their cost the difficulties to be encountered in rearing puppies. Unless a bitch has proved herself a good mother, it is always advisable to have a foster-mother in readiness —by preference one who has had her puppies
a day or two in advance. For one or two
small puppies a cat makes an excellent
mother. If the pups have to be fed by hand
Plasmon and milk, with a teaspoonful of
gravy or soup poured over stale bread
crumbs, and one meal of lean raw meat.

Watch for worms; keep a look-out when
teething, and allow a large bone for the
puppies to gnaw, but not eat.
The pups which one does not wish to keep
should be sold at the age of six weeks.

Although to my knowledge many French
Bulldogs are good ratters, and some few can
account for a rabbit, they are by no means
a sporting breed; they are essentially dogs
to be used as companions and household
pets, being very quaint, jolly, engaging
little personages, who are full of life and

cream to every half pint, is the best sub-
stitute for bitches’ milk, being, indeed, the
chemical equivalent. Warmth is very essen-
tial for the first fortnight; the use of blankets
and hot water bottles must be employed un-
less the pups are well mothered by their own
dam or a foster-mother, or if the weather be
cold. Directly the puppies are weaned a
certain proportion of lean, raw, scraped meat
should be given, as well as Benger’s Food
made with milk. Plasmon wholemeal bис-
cuits soaked in milk, Force and milk, and
bread and milk. Feed every two or three
hours at first, keeping the puppies warm
and dry. At four months old three meals
a day should suffice, then give Spratt’s
puppy biscuits dry and broken up, good
vivacity. Their size and temperament render
them particularly suitable for living in a
house or flat; they are quiet and yet
bright, full of life yet not too boisterous.
CHAPTER V.

THE ST. BERNARD.

BY FREDK. GRESHAM.

"Behold this creature's form and state,
Which Nature therefore did create,
That to the world might be expressed
What mien there can be in a beast:
And that we in this shape may find
A lion of another kind.
For this heroic beast does seem
In majesty to rival him,

And yet vouchsafes to man to show
Both service and submission too.
From whence we this distinction have
That beast is fierce, but that is brave.
This dog hath so himself subdued
That hunger cannot make him rude,
And his behaviour does confess
True courage dwells with gentleness."

KATHERINE PHILIPS.

THE history of the St. Bernard dog in this country would not be complete without reference to the noble work that he has done in Switzerland, his native land: how the Hospice St. Bernard kept a considerable number of dogs which were trained to go over the mountains with small barrels round their necks, containing restoratives, in the event of their coming across any poor travellers who had either lost their way, or had been overcome by the cold. We have been told that these intelligent creatures saved many lives in this way, the subjects of their deliverance often being found entirely buried in the snow. In such cases they were, however, generally too late to rescue the unfortunate victims, whose bodies were placed in the morgue at the Hospice, where they may be seen undecayed, although they may have rested there several years.

The stuffed skin of the dog Barry, who rescued no fewer than forty wanderers who had lost their way crossing the Alps, is to be seen at the Museum at Berne. The poor dog died in harness when fifteen years old. It is stated that he was shot when in the act of going to the aid of a benighted wayfarer, who mistook him for a wolf.

Handsome as the St. Bernard is, with his attractive colour and markings, he is a cross-bred dog. From the records of old writers it is to be gathered that to refill the kennels at the Hospice which had been rendered vacant from the combined catastrophes of distemper and the fall of an avalanche which had swept away nearly all their hounds, the Monks were compelled to have recourse to a cross with the Newfoundland and the Pyrenean sheepdog, the latter not unlike the St. Bernard in appearance. Then, again, there is no doubt whatever, that at some time the Bloodhound has been introduced, and it is known for a certainty that almost all the most celebrated St. Bernards in England at the present time are closely allied to the Mastiff.

The result of all this intermixture of different breeds has been the production of an exceedingly fine race of dogs, which form one of the most attractive features at our dog shows, and are individually excellent guards and companions. As a companion, the St. Bernard cannot be surpassed, when a large dog is required for the purpose. Most docile in temper and disposition, he is admirably suited as the associate of a lady or a child. Well does the writer remember a once well-known champion, who, when quite a puppy, used to carry his little
girl's basket to a coppice hard by and bring it home again when it was filled with violets.

The St. Bernard is sensitive to a degree, and seldom forgets an insult, which he resents with dignity. Specimens of the breed have occasionally been seen that are savage, but when this is the case ill-treatment of that the markings are so clearly defined; they are more often white, with brindle or orange patches on the body, with evenly-marked heads.

In England St. Bernards are either distinctly rough in coat or smooth, but the generality of the Hospice dogs are broken in coat, neither rough nor smooth, having a texture between the two extremes. The properties, however, of the rough and smooth are the same, so that the two varieties are often bred together, and, as a rule, both textures of coat will be the result of the alliance. The late M. Schumacher, a great authority on the breed in Switzerland, averred that dogs with very rough coats were found to be of no use for work on the Alps, as their thick covering became so loaded with snow and their feet so clogged that they succumbed under the weight and perished. On that account they were discarded by the Monks.

In connection with the origin of the St. Bernard, M. Schumacher wrote in a letter to Mr. J. C. Macdona, who was the first to introduce the breed into Great Britain in any numbers: "According to the tradition of the Holy Fathers of the Great Saint Bernard, their race descends from the crossing of a bitch (a Bulldog species) of Denmark and a Mastiff (Shepherd's dog) of the Pyrenees. The descendants of the crossing, who have inherited from the Danish dog its extraordinary size and bodily strength, and from the Pyrenean Mastiff the intelligence, the exquisite sense of smell, and, at the same time, the faithfulness and sagacity which characterise them, have acquired in the space
THE SMOOTH COATED ST. BERNARD CH THE VIKING BY CH. KLINGSON—NAMELESS:

PROPERTY OF MESSRS. SCOTT AND KOSTIN GRANGE COURT HOUSE, LEOMINSTER.

FROM THE PAINTING BY LILIAN CHEVIOT.
of five centuries so glorious a notoriety throughout Europe that they well merit the name of a distinct race for themselves."

From the same authority we learn that it is something like six hundred years since the St. Bernard came into existence. It was not, however, till competitive exhibitions for dogs had been for some years established that the St. Bernard gained a footing in Great Britain. A few specimens had been imported from the Hospice before Mr. Cumming Macdona (then the Rev. Cumming Macdona) introduced us to the celebrated Tell, who, with others of the breed brought from Switzerland, formed the foundation of his magnificent kennel at West Kirby, in Cheshire. Albert Smith, whom some few that are now alive will remember as an amusing lecturer, brought a pair from the Hospice when returning from a visit to the Continent and made them take a part in his attractive entertainment; but the associations of the St. Bernard with the noble deeds recorded in history were not then so widely known, and these two dogs passed away without having created any particular enthusiasm.

Later on, at a dog show at Cremorne held in 1863, two St. Bernards were exhibited, each of whom rejoiced in the name of Monk, and were, respectively, the property of the Rev. A. N. Bate and Mr. W. H. Stone. These dogs were exhibited without pedigrees, but were said to have been bred at the Hospice of St. Bernard. Three years later, at the National Show at Birmingham, a separate class was provided for the saintly breed, and Mr. Cumming Macdona was first and second with Tell and Bernard. This led to an immediate popularity of the
St. Bernard. Tell was the hero of the shows at which he appeared, and his owner was recognised as being the introducer into this country of the magnificent variety of the canine race that now holds such a prominent position as a show dog.

The names of Tell and Bernard have been handed down to fame, the former as the progenitor of a long line of rough-coated offspring; the latter as one of the founders of the Shefford Kennel, of which more anon. Mr. Macdona continued his successful career both as an exhibitor and breeder. Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales (now Queen Alexandra) graciously accepted a beautifully-marked dog puppy, which was named Hope, and which eventually won first prize at the Crystal Palace. Moltke was another rough-coated dog of fine quality, which annexed a long list of prizes for Mr. Macdona, and proved an excellent stud dog; whilst Alp, Hedwig, and their daughter, Hospice, are names to conjure with.

Following Mr. Macdona, the next fancier to devote his attention to St. Bernards was Mr. J. H. Murchison—well-known as a prominent exhibitor of Fox-terriers—who, from the kennels of M. Schumacher, obtained the noted rough-coated sire Thor, and the smooth-coated Jura. Thor was defective in head, and, therefore, not a high-class show dog, but he was destined to produce the finest litter that so far had ever been bred. Mr. Murchison also owned the smooth-coated Monarque, one of the grandest dogs of his variety. Monarque was first shown by Mr. Macdona at Laycock's Dairy Yard, Islington, in 1869, when he won the chief prize, Victor and Jungfrau being second and third. Jungfrau was a sister by an earlier litter to Bernie, of whom more will presently be heard. At the same show Mr. Macdona was first and third in the rough-coated division with Tell and Hedwig, this pair being divided by Sir Charles Isham's Leo, who was an immense white dog with brindle markings imported from Switzerland, and who afterwards became celebrated as a sire. He was parent of several winners and an ancestor, too, of the great Plinlimmon.

It was at about this time that my own famous kennel of St. Bernards at Shefford in Bedfordshire was started. I had been presented with a smooth-coated bitch puppy by the late Mr. T. J. Hooper, of Biggleswade, who, from Bernardine, a bitch that he brought from Switzerland, had bred Jungfrau, already referred to, and the puppy in question from an alliance with Mr. Macdona's Bernard. This puppy, afterwards named Bernie, was allowed to run about at its own sweet will, until she was three years old, when it occurred to me that as St. Bernards were then becoming popular, I might turn her to good account. But how to make a start was the question, and where to find a sire not too far from home.

The Birmingham Show was just over. The Field said that Leo had run Tell very close for first in the champion class. Leo was the property of Sir Charles Isham, of Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire, which county adjoins Bedfordshire. Here was the opportunity, but some difficulty was experienced, as Leo had not commenced his public career at stud. Matters were however, arranged by the intervention of friends, and the remuneration of a guinea was to be presented to an Orphan Asylum. In due course a family of fourteen arrived, Bernie having selected a standing in a stable for her nursery. She herself was nearly self-coloured—a red brindle with only a very narrow line of white on her face; the whelps seemed to be all colours, one a white, another a black. Ignoram of the correct colour of St. Bernards, I consulted my groom, who had taken the journey to Lamport Hall, and was relieved of my anxiety when I heard that the white puppy was somewhat like Leo. The order was, pick out the six biggest and put the other eight into a bucket—they cannot all be kept! Fortunately, the black and also the white puppy were amongst the six biggest. The former lived to be the rough-coated champion Monk, who was rich mahogany brindle with white markings, and the latter, Champion Abbess, who was smooth-coated. Monk won ten championships at the Kennel Club's shows, besides many others at less important
exhibitions. From him I bred Grosvenor, who was a champion before he was eighteen months old, and he also sired many other winners, but it was from Abbess that the bulk of the Shefford winners were bred. From an alliance with Thor came the rough-

Among the puppies exhibited was the late Mr. Du Maurier’s Chang, who was so often afterwards seen in his owner’s charming drawings in *Punch*. The defeat of Chang led to a caricature of the owner of Augusta being inserted in *Punch*, and an amusing

coated Champion Hector and the smooth-coated Champion The Shah, the best dogs of their day; Dagmar, a very handsome, rough-coated bitch, and Abbess II., both big winners, and four others. Then she threw Champion Othman to Moltke, Champion Mab (sold as a puppy to Mr. J. C. Tinker), and Augusta, who, amongst her wins, was first in a class of thirty-three dogs and bitches at the Kennel Club show at the Alexandra Palace, two of her litter sisters being second and third. On this occasion all the first and second prizes, except one second, in the five classes given, were won by Bernie’s children and grandchildren.

Two incidents in connection with Abbess and Augusta are worth recording as showing that the instinct to save life is inherent in the breed. On seeing a little Fox-terrier puppy that had fallen into a tanpit ineffectually struggling to get out, Abbess pushed her way through a group of dogs, and, carefully taking the puppy in her mouth, placed it in safety and then returned to the other dogs! On another occasion the stable in which was Augusta with two puppies became flooded from an overflow of the river in the night. On
the following morning the puppies, about a month old, were found safe in the manger, with Augusta standing up to her middle in water. Liela, a magnificent brindle and white bitch, bred by Mr. R. Thornton, of Sydenham, and another, were, with the exception of Rector, the first St. Bernards

Another guinea's worth from Bernie produced a litter of seventeen, making thirty-one puppies in less than twelve months. The bucket was not brought into requisition this time. Nature was allowed to take its course, and the survival of the fittest resulted in nine being reared, in which there were again several winners, amongst them being Queen Bertha, who was the foundation of Mr. W. A. Joyce's kennel at Tulse Hill.

The late Mr. S. W. Smith, of Leeds, took up the breed in the late 'seventies. He owned a big winner in Barry. This dog won something like one hundred and fifty first prizes at the small shows in the North of England. But Mr. Smith had a much better dog in Duke of Leeds, who, with that were exported to America, £800 being the price given for the three. Previously, however, Rector, a son of Champion Monk, had been sold to Mr. J. K. Emmett, the American actor, who exhibited him on the boards of his theatre.

The popularity of the St. Bernard had now been well established, and the Rev. Arthur Carter, who had always shown a partiality for the breed, set about with a few others to establish the St. Bernard Club, to look after the interests of the race. This was in 1882, and in the following year the first show, confined to St. Bernards only, was held in the Duke of Wellington's Riding School at Kensington, when an excellent entry was obtained. Mr. Cumming Macdona, who had been appointed the President of the Club,
was the judge, and the special prize for the best dog in the show was won by Mr. J. F. Smith's Leonard, a white and brindle rough-coated dog with a magnificent head and good action. Mr. J. F. Smith also owned a very fine rough-coated dog in Ch. Save, a son of Ch. Othman, and many others of the best St. Bernards in England were at one time or another in his hands; amongst them the celebrated smooth-coated Champions Guide and San Peur, who had been imported from the Swiss kennel belonging to Mr. H. H. Dur, by Mr. H. I. Betterton. When these two dogs came over San Peur was in whelp, and Watch, the pup that she threw, proved a better dog than Guide; in fact, Watch was probably the best smooth-coated St. Bernard ever seen in England. He, like many of the dogs of the breed that we owned about that time, went to America, the price paid for him being said to be between eleven and twelve hundred pounds. Mr. Betterton also imported Keeper, another grand young smooth of great quality, but rather small.

The first giant St. Bernard that appeared upon the scene was Plinlimmon, whom the Rev. Arthur Carter purchased in the North of England when quite a puppy. Plinlimmon, who was descended from Hector, created quite a sensation when he made his débût in public, as he was much the largest St. Bernard that had ever been seen. He had not, however, the quality of many that had appeared before him, and he had not the fine head and expression that are such desirable features in a St. Bernard. He, nevertheless, changed hands several times. The Rev. A. Carter sold him for £500; Mr. Hedley Chapman gave nearly double that sum for him; afterwards Mr. J. F. Smith had him, and he was finally sold by Mr. S. W. Smith to the American actor, Mr. Emmett, and was, like Rector, put upon the stage.
Plinlimmon was only one of many dogs that Mr. S. W. Smith sent to the United States during the time that the boom for St. Bernards in the Far West was at its height. Princess Florence, a splendid rough-coated bitch by Marvel, with Le Prince, also crossed the water, but the demand soon after ceased when it was found that the climate of each, and the trophy presented by Mr. Halsey of even more value. These special prizes are competed for at the Club’s annual shows, one for the best dog in the show (rough or smooth), and the other for the best bitch; these two winners then competing together for the Halsey Trophy. Later on Mr. Norris Elve became President of the Club; he was a prominent breeder of St. Bernards, and owned amongst others, Alta Bella and Bellegarde, two excellent specimens of the breed, the former one of the finest bitches of her day.

It was at this period that the great celebrity, Sir Bedivere, was whelped. He was bred by Mr. T. D. Green, who selected him from the litter when a pup because he was the most prettily marked, and before he exhibited him for the first time, when ten months old, had not the slightest idea that he owned the most typical St. Bernard that had ever been bred in England, where he was never defeated. Mr. Green refused £1,500 for him at home, but, after taking some five hundred pounds in stud fees, sold him to America for £1,300; he weighed upwards of 200 lbs., and stood 33 inches at the shoulder. Sir Bedivere was orange and white in colour, and was beautifully proportioned, with perfect action all round.

In the years that followed many fine dogs were bred, both of the rough and smooth-coated variety, and the type was greatly improved. Mr. Thomas Shilcock, of Birmingham, got together a strong kennel; Mr. T. Duirdin Dutton had some high-class specimens at Cobham—Peggotty, a most
typical rough bitch, bred from the Guide strain, winning for him a number of prizes—and amongst other successful breeders and exhibitors were Mr. R. T. Thornton, Mr. A. J. Gosling, Mr. J. W. Rutherford, Mr. G. W. Marsden, who is now the President of the St. Bernard Club; Mr. H. G. Sweet—whose magnificent dog, Hesper, was the sire of Miss Graham’s Minstrel Boy—Mr. T. Thorburn, Mrs. Jones, Captain Hargreaves, and Mr. J. Royle, of Manchester, who gave £470 for Lord Hatherton, a dog that was catalogued at the Birmingham Show at £200, and after being claimed by two or three anxious purchasers, was sold by auction at the sum mentioned.

Then came a lull in the popularity of the breed until Dr. Inman, in partnership with Mr. B. Walmsley, established a kennel first at Barford, near Bath, and then at The Priory, at Bowden, in Cheshire, where they succeeded in breeding the finest kennel of St. Bernards that has ever been seen in the world. Dr. Inman had for several years owned good dogs, and set about the work on scientific principles. He, in conjunction with Mr. Walmsley, purchased the smooth-coated Kenilworth from Mr. Loft, bred that dog’s produce with a brindle Mastiff of high repute, and then crossed back to his St. Bernards with the most successful results. Dr. Inman was instrumental in forming the National St. Bernard Club, which, like the older society, was soon well supported with members, and now has at its disposal a good collection of valuable challenge cups. The dogs bred at Bowden carried all before them in the show ring, and were continually in request for stud purposes, improving the breed to a remarkable extent.

At the disposal of Messrs. Inman and Walmsley’s kennel, there were such admirable dogs as the rough-coated Wolfram—from whom were bred Tannhauser, Narcissus, Leontes and Klingsor—the smooth-coated dogs, the King’s Son and The Viking; the rough-coated bitch, Judith Inman, and the smooth Viola, the last-named the finest specimen of her sex that has probably ever been seen. These dogs and bitches, with several others, were dispersed all over England, with the exception of Klingsor who went to South Africa.

Mr. J. W. Proctor, of Mobberley, purchased Tannhauser and Viola, but they are, unfortunately, both dead, as also are Narcissus and Wolfram. Messrs. Scott and Kostin, who bought Leontes and The Viking, with Judith Inman, have been more fortunate, as the two first-named are both alive at this time of writing, the former one of
the best rough-coated dogs before the public. The King's Son, who was a great favourite with the late Dr. Inman, remained at home, and his bones are probably to be found beneath the sod in some quiet corner in the grounds of Bowden Priory.

Almost all the best St. Bernards in Great Britain at the present time have been bred or are descended from the Bowden dogs. Mrs. Lawson, of Swansea, has been very successful in breeding with the strain. This lady owned Cinq Mars, who is now the property of Mrs. Parker, for whom he has been doing a large amount of winning. Mrs. Parker also has in her possession Chrysanthème and Queen Isabel, two of the best of their variety; whilst other successful breeders and exhibitors are Mr. H. Stockin, Mr. D. W. Davies, Mr. G. Sinclair—the owner of Lord Montgomery, the Champion at the Crystal Palace and Edinburgh in 1906—Mr. James Redwood, Miss L. J. Vere, Mr. E. H. Walbrook, Mr. W. H. Bennett, Mrs. Duncan King, Mrs. Jagger—whose famous dog, Florentius, died at ten years of age while these lines were being written—Mr. J. S. W. Harding, Colonel Williamson, and Mr. J. Muir.

The following is the description of the St. Bernard as drawn up by the members of the St. Bernard Club:

Head.—The head should be large and massive, the circumference of the skull being more than double the length of the head from nose to occiput. From stop to tip of nose should be moderately short; full below the eye and square at the muzzle; there should be great depth from the eye to the lower jaw, and the lips should be deep throughout, but not too pendulous. From the nose to the stop should be straight, and the stop abrupt and well defined. The skull should be broad and rounded at the top, but not domed, with somewhat prominent brow.

Ears.—The ears should be of medium size, lying close to the cheek, but strong at the base and not heavily feathered.

Eyes.—The eyes should be rather small and deep set, dark in colour and not too close together, the lower eyelid should droop, so as to show a fair amount of law.

Nose.—The nose should be large and black, with well developed nostrils. The teeth should be level.

Expression.—The expression should betoken benevolence, dignity, and intelligence.

Neck.—The neck should be lengthy, muscular, and slightly arched, with dewlap developed, and the shoulders broad and sloping, well up at the withers.

General Description of Body.—The chest should be wide and deep, and the back level as far as the haunches, slightly arched over the loins; the ribs should be well rounded and carried well back; the loin wide and very muscular.

Tail.—The tail should be set on rather high, long, and in the long-coated variety bushy; carried low when in repose, and when excited or in motion slightly above the line of the back.

Legs.—The forelegs should be perfectly straight, strong in bone, and of good length; and the hind-legs very muscular. The feet large, compact, with well-arched toes.

Size.—A dog should be at least 30 inches in height at the shoulder, and a bitch 27 inches (the taller the better, provided the symmetry is maintained; thoroughly well proportioned, and of great substance. The general outline should suggest great power and capability of endurance.

Coat.—In the long-coated variety the coat should be dense and flat; rather fuller round the neck; the thighs feathered but not too heavily. In the short-coated variety, the coat should be dense, hard, flat, and short, slightly feathered on thighs and tail.

Colour and Markings.—The colour should be red, orange, various shades of brindle (the richer colour the better), or white with patches on body of one of the above named colours. The markings should be as follows: white muzzle, white blaze up face, white collar round neck; white chest, forelegs, feet, and end of tail; black shadings on face and ears. If the blaze be wide and runs through to the collar, a spot of the body colour on the top of the head is desirable.
Objectionable Points.
Ill temper.
Split nose.
Unlevel mouth and cankered teeth.
Snipy muzzle.
Light and staring eyes.
Cheek bumps.
Wedge head.
Flat skull.
Wall eyes.
Domed skull.
Badly set or heavily-feathered ears.
Too much peak.

Disqualifying Points.
Dudley, liver, flesh-coloured nose.
Fawn, if whole-coloured or with black shadings only.

The weight of a dog should be from 170 lbs. to 210 lbs.; of a bitch 160 lbs. to 190 lbs.

During the past twenty-five years St. Bernards have been bred in this country very much taller and heavier than they were in the days of Tell, Hope, Moltke, Monk, Hector, and Othman. Not one of these measured over 32 inches in height, or scaled over 180 lbs., but the increased height and greater weight of the more modern production have been obtained by forcing them as puppies and by fattening them to such an extent that they have been injured in constitution, and in many cases converted into cripples behind. The prize-winning rough-coated St. Bernard as he is seen to-day is a purely manufactured animal, handsome in appearance certainly, but so cumbersome that he is scarcely able to raise a trot, let alone do any tracking in the snow. Usefulness, however, is not a consideration with breeders, who have reared the dog to meet the exigencies of the show ring. There is still much left to be desired, and there is room for considerable improvement, as only a few of the more modern dogs of the breed approach the standard drawn up by the Clubs that are interested in their welfare.
CHAPTER VI.

THE NEWFOUNDLAND.

BY CAPTAIN J. H. BAILEY.

Near this spot
Are deposited the remains of one
Who possessed Beauty without Vanity,
Strength without insolence,
Courage without Ferocity,
And all the Virtues of Man without his Vices.
This Praise, which would be unmeaning Flattery
If inscribed over human ashes,
Is but a just tribute to the memory of
Boatswain, a Dog,
Who was born at Newfoundland, May 1803,
And died at Newstead Abbey, Nov. 18, 1808.

BYRON'S EPITAPH ON HIS NEWFOUNDLAND DOG.

The dogs which take their name from the island of Newfoundland at the mouth of the great St. Lawrence river appeal to all lovers of animals, romance, and beauty. A Newfoundland formed the subject of perhaps the most popular picture painted by Sir Edwin Landseer; a monument was erected by Byron over the grave of his Newfoundland in proximity to the place where the poet himself hoped to be buried, at Newstead Abbey, and the inscription on this monument contains the lines so frequently quoted:

"But the poor dog in life the firmest friend,
The first to welcome, foremost to defend,
Whose honest heart is still his master's own,
Who labours, fights, lives, breathes for him alone.

* * * * * *

To mark a friend's remains these stones arise:
I never knew but one—and here he lies."

Robert Burns, also, in his poem, "The Twa Dogs," written in 1786, refers to a Newfoundland as being an aristocrat among dogs in the following verse:

"The first I'll name, they ca'd him Cæsar,
Was keepit for his honour's pleasure:
His hair, his size, his mouth, his lugs,
Show'd he was nane o' Scotland's dogs;
But whalpit some place far abroad,
Where sailors gang to fish for cod.
His locked, letter'd, braw brass collar
Show'd him the gentleman and scholar;
But though he was o' high degree,
The fient a pride—na pride had he."

Doubtless, other breeds of dogs have been the subjects of popular pictures and have had their praises sung by poets, but the Newfoundlands have yet a further honour, unique amongst dogs, in being the subject for a postage stamp of their native land. All these distinctions and honours have not been conferred without reason, for no breed of dogs has greater claim to the title of friend of man, and it has become famous for its known readiness and ability to save persons in danger, especially from drowning. It is strong and courageous in the water, and on land a properly-trained Newfoundland is an ideal companion and guard. Innumerable are the accounts of Newfoundlands having proved their devotion to their owners, and of the many lives saved by them in river and sea; and when Sir Edwin Landseer selected one of the breed as the
subject of his picture entitled, “A Distinguished Member of the Humane Society,” he was justified not only by the sentiment attaching to this remarkable race of dogs, but also by the deeds by which Newfoundlands have made good their claim to such great distinction, and the popular recognition of this, no doubt, in some degree added to the great esteem in which this painting has always been held.

A DISTINGUISHED MEMBER OF THE HUMANE SOCIETY.
FROM THE PAINTING BY SIR EDWIN LANDSEER, R.A., IN THE NATIONAL GALLERY OF BRITISH ART.

The picture was painted in 1838, and, as almost everyone knows, represents a white and black Newfoundland. The dog portrayed was typical of the breed, and now, after a lapse of nearly seventy years, the painting has the added value of enabling us to make a comparison with specimens of the breed as it exists to-day. Such a comparison will show that among the best dogs now living are some which might have been the model for this picture. It is true, I think, that in the interval the white and black Newfoundlands have been coarser, heavier, higher on the legs, with an expression denoting excitability quite foreign to the true breed, but these departures from Newfoundland character are passing away—it is to be hoped for good. The breed is rapidly returning to the type which Landseer’s picture represents—a dog of great beauty, dignity, and benevolence of character, showing in its eyes an almost human pathos.

Going back six years before the picture, Mr. J. McGregor, in 1832, in his history of British North America, wrote as follows:

"The Newfoundland dog is a celebrated and useful animal well known. These dogs are remarkably docile and obedient to their masters; they are very serviceable in all the fishing plantations, and are yoked in pairs and used to haul the winter fuel home. They are gentle, faithful, good-natured, and ever a friend to man, and will at command leap into the water from the highest precipice and in the coldest weather. They are remarkably voracious, but can endure hunger for a great length of time, and they are usually fed upon the worst of salted fish.

"The true breed has become scarce and difficult to be met with. They grow to a
greater size than an English Mastiff, have a fine close fur, and the colour is of various kinds; but black, which is the most approved of, prevails. The smooth, short-haired dog so much admired in England as a Newfoundland dog, though a useful and sagacious animal and nearly as hardy and fond of the water, is a cross-breed. It seems, however, to inherit all the virtues of the true kind. A Newfoundland dog will, if properly domesticated and trained, defend his master, growl when another person speaks roughly to him, and in no instance of danger leave him. This animal in a wild state hunts in packs, and is then fierce, and in its habits similar to the Wolf. They are fond of children and much attached to members of the house to which they belong, but frequently cherish a cross antipathy to a stranger. While they will neither attack nor fight dogs of inferior size, they are ready to fight courageous with dogs of their own size and strength.

"So sagacious are these animals that they seem to want only the faculty of speech to make them fully understood, and they are capable of being trained to all the purposes for which almost every other variety of the canine species is used."

It is somewhat difficult to reconcile these remarks concerning Newfoundlands in England with what is known from other sources about the same time, and it is contradicted as regards the smooth-coated dogs by Landseer's picture. The smooth-coated dogs referred to were probably of the Labrador breed, and this view is confirmed by Youatt in his Book of The Dog, published in 1845, in which he states: "Some of the true Newfoundlands have been brought to Europe, and have been used as Retrievers. They are comparatively small and generally black. A larger variety has been bred, and is now perfectly established. He is seldom used as a sporting dog, but is admired on account of his stature and beauty, and the different colours with which he is often marked."

Some twenty-five to thirty years ago there was considerable discussion among owners of Newfoundlands in this country as to the proper colour of the true breed, and there were many persons who claimed, as some still claim, that the black variety is the only true variety, and that the white and black colouring indicates a cross-breed. Again Landseer's picture is of value, because, in the first place, we may be almost
certain that he would have selected for such a picture a typical dog of the breed, and, secondly, because the picture shows, nearly half a century prior to the discussion, a white and black dog, typical in nearly every respect, except colour, of the black Newfoundland. There is no appearance of cross-
two established varieties, the black and the white and black. There are also bronze-coloured dogs, but they are rare and are not favoured. It is stated, however, that puppies of that colour are generally the most promising in all other respects.

Newfoundlands figure very prominently

breeding in Landseer's dog; on the contrary, he reveals all the characteristics of a thoroughbred. Nearly seventy years ago, therefore, the white and black variety may be fairly considered to have been established, and it is worthy of mention here that "Idstone" quoted an article written in 1819 stating that back in the eighteenth century Newfoundlands were large, rough-coated, liver and white dogs. It is clear, also, that in 1832 Newfoundlands in British North America were of various colours. Additional evidence, too, is provided, in the fact that when selecting the type of head for their postage stamp the Government of Newfoundland chose the Landseer dog. Therefore, there are very strong arguments against the claim that the true variety is essentially black.

However that may be, there are now in the numerous accounts of canine instinct, devotion and sagacity, and whether or not those accounts are always quite authentic, they indicate how widespread is the belief that dogs of this breed possess those qualities in full. The Rev. J. S. Watson, in his book on "The Reasoning Power in Animals," said he was not inclined to assent to an opinion that one species of dog has not greater sagacity than another. He was disposed to think that a greater portion of strong natural sense was manifested in the larger kinds of dogs such as the Newfoundland.

The Rev. F. O. Morris many years ago wrote an account of a Newfoundland and a Mastiff which frequently fought together, and on one occasion, when fighting on a pier, they both fell into the sea. The Newfoundland was quickly out again, but,
THE NEW BOOK OF THE DOG.

seeing the Mastiff in difficulties, he went back and assisted him. Mr. Morris stated that henceforth the dogs were quite good friends. That is easy enough of belief by anyone who has kept and studied dogs as companions peared on his return to smell of beer, and, being watched on one occasion, was seen to go into a public-house. On inquiry being made it was found that the dog was in the habit of calling daily at the public-house and was usually given a pint of beer. A striking instance of the reasoning power of this breed of dog is given by G. Romanes in the Quarterly Journal of Science for April, 1876. It is there stated that a Newfoundland dog was sent across a stream to fetch a couple of hats, while his master and friend had gone on some distance. The dog went after them, and the gentlemen saw him attempt to carry both hats, and fail, for together they were too much for him. Presently he paused in his endeavours, took a careful survey of the hats, discovered that one was larger than the other, put the small one inside the larger, and took the latter in his teeth by the brim and carried both across!

The black variety of the Newfoundland is essentially black in colour; but this does not mean that there may be no other colour, for most black Newfoundlands have some white marks, and these are not considered objectionable, so long as they are limited to white hairs on the chest, toes, or the tip of the tail. In fact, a white marking on the chest is said to be typical of the true breed. Any white on the head or body would place the dog in the other than black variety. The black colour should preferably be of a dull jet appearance, which approximates to brown. In the other than black class, there may be black and tan, bronze, and white and black. The latter predominates, and in this colour, beauty of marking is very important. The head should be black with a white muzzle and blaze, and the body and legs should be white with large patches of black on the saddle and quarters, with possibly other small black spots on the body and legs.

Apart from colour, the varieties should
conform to the same standard. The head should be broad and massive, but in no sense heavy in appearance. The muzzle should be short, square, and clean cut, eyes rather wide apart, deep set, dark and small, not showing any haw; ears small, with close side carriage, covered with fine short hair (there should be no fringe to the ears), expression full of intelligence, dignity, and kindness.

The body should be long, square, and massive, loins strong and well filled; chest deep and broad; legs quite straight, somewhat short in proportion to the length of the body, and powerful, with round bone well covered with muscle; feet large, round, and close. The tail should be only long enough to reach just below the hocks, free from kink, and never curled over the back. The quality of the coat is very important; the coat should be very dense, with plenty of undercoat; the outer coat somewhat harsh and quite straight. A curly coat is very objectionable. A dog with a good coat may be in the water for a considerable time without getting wet on the skin.

The appearance generally should indicate a dog of great strength, and very active for his build and size, moving freely with the body swung loosely between the legs, which gives a slight roll in gait. This has been compared to a sailor’s roll, and is typical of the breed.

As regards size, the Newfoundland Club standard gives 140 lbs. to 120 lbs. weight for a dog, and 110 lbs. to 120 lbs. for a bitch, with an average height at the shoulder of 27 inches and 25 inches respectively; but it is doubtful whether dogs in proper condition do conform to both requirements. At any rate, the writer is unable to trace any prominent Newfoundlands which do, and it would be safe to assume that for dogs of the weights specified, the height should be quite 29 inches for dogs, and 27 inches for bitches. A dog weighing 150 lbs. and measuring 29 inches in height at the shoulder would necessarily be long in body to be in proportion, and would probably much nearer approach the ideal form for a Newfoundland than a taller dog.

In that respect Newfoundlands have very much improved during the past quarter of a century. Twenty-five years ago, the most noted dogs were stated as a rule to be well over 30 inches in height, but their weight for height would indicate legginess, which is an abomination in a Newfoundland. One dog of years ago, named Mayor of Bingley, a well-known prize-winner, was stated to be 32⅔ inches at the shoulder and 142 lbs. in weight, while his length was 50 inches (excluding tail). It is interesting to compare that dog with Champion Shelton Viking, who is illustrated in this chapter. His height is 20⅔ inches, weight 154 lbs., and length of body 48 inches. To be approximately of the same comparative proportions for his height Mayor of Bingley should have weighed at least 180 lbs. That, I think, would be too heavy for a Newfoundland, and, in fact, he was too tall. A 29-inch Newfoundland is quite tall enough, and even that height should not be gained at the expense of type and symmetry.

The following table gives figures as a guide to what the writer considers should be about the measurements of a full-sized dog and bitch:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Dog</th>
<th>Bitch</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Height</td>
<td>29 in.</td>
<td>27 in.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>150 lb.</td>
<td>120 lb.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length from nose to root of tail</td>
<td>52 in.</td>
<td>48⅔ in.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of head</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.. muzzle</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.. chest</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.. loin</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.. forearm</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length of head</td>
<td>12½</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It does not follow, of course, that a dog with these measurements will necessarily be a good show dog; but it will be found that the measurements compare fairly well with those of the most typical black dogs and bitches. The white and black variety are, as a rule, slightly taller, smaller in loin and longer in head, but these differences in the two varieties are being rapidly removed, and at no distant date the white and black variety will probably be as correct in type and symmetry as the black variety now is.
points, the more good ones the better, but it is more important to ensure that they are dissimilar in their defects, and, if possible, that in neither case is there a very objectionable defect, especially if such defect was also apparent in the animal’s sire or dam.

It is, therefore, important to study what were the good, and still more so the bad, points in the parents and grandparents. If you do not know these, other Newfoundland breeders will willingly give information, and any trouble involved in tracing the knowledge required will be amply repaid in the results, and probably save great disappointment.

When rearing puppies give them soft food, such as well-boiled rice and milk, as soon as they will lap, and, shortly afterwards, scraped lean meat. Newfoundland puppies require plenty of meat to induce proper growth. The puppies should increase in weight at the rate of 3 lbs. a week, and this necessitates plenty of flesh, bone and muscle-forming food, plenty of meat, both raw and cooked. Milk is also good, but it requires to be strengthened with Plasmon, or casein. The secret of growing full-sized dogs with plenty of bone and substance is to get a good start from birth, good feeding, warm, dry quarters, and freedom for the puppies to move about and exercise themselves as they wish. Forced exercise may make them go wrong on their legs. Medicine should not be required except for worms, and the puppies should be physicked for these soon after they are weaned, and again when three or four months old, or before that if they are not thriving. If free from worms, Newfoundland puppies will be found quite hardy, and, under

For very many years the black variety has been the better in type; and in breeding, if blacks are desired, it will be safer as a general rule to insist upon the absence of white and black blood in any of the immediate ancestors of the sire and dam. But if, on the contrary, white and black dogs are required, the proper course is to make judicious crosses between the black and white, and black varieties, and destroy any black puppies, unless they are required for further crosses with white and black blood. In any case the first cross is likely to produce both black and mis-marked white and black puppies; but the latter, if bred back to the white and black blood, would generally produce well-marked white and black Newfoundlands.

In mating, never be guided solely by the good points of the dog and bitch. It is very desirable that they should both have good
proper conditions of food and quarters, they are easy to rear.

The Newfoundland Club scale of points for judging is as follows:

**Head 34 points**:
- Shape of skull ............................................... 8
- Ears .......................................................... 10
- Eyes .......................................................... 8
- Muzzle ......................................................... 8—34

**Body 66 points**:
- Neck .......................................................... 4
- Chest ........................................................ 6
- Shoulders .................................................... 4
- Loin and back ................................................ 12
- Hind quarters and tail ................................... 10
- Legs and feet ............................................... 10
- Coat .......................................................... 12
- Size, height, and general appearance ............. 8—66
- Total points .................................................. 100

Her patience and skill have been repaid, and this lady now holds a very strong hand in Newfoundlands. Viking attained high honour on the first occasion of his being shown. At the Crystal Palace, October, 1904, he won first prizes in Open and Limit classes, the silver cup for the best black dog, and also the Championship. He is still an unbeaten dog, and is likely to be as famous in the Stud Book as his grandsire King Stuart.

The other black Newfoundland illustrated is Champion Gipsy Princess (p. 76), who was owned by Miss E. Goodall. This bitch was first shown, I think, at Earl’s Court in 1899, at the age of about ten months, and created quite a sensation among Newfoundland breeders. The successful career then commenced was continued throughout her life. It is an unfortunate fact that

Five of the illustrations in this chapter are of typical champions of the breed. Taking the head of Champion King Stuart (K.C.S.B. 36,708) first, this is portrayed as the type of head required. There is a slight defect in the photograph, due to refraction, the smooth, shiny black hair at the stop having glistened in the light, thus preventing the depth of the stop and the formation of the dome from being justly seen. This dog had an almost unparalleled record on the show bench. He was the sire of Mr. Horsfield’s very typical dog, Champion Bowdon Perfection, of Mr. Critchley’s charming bitch, Champion Lady Buller, and the grandsire, on both sire and dam’s side, of Champion Shelton Viking (p. 82).

Viking was bred by Mrs. Vale Nicolas, of Worksop, who at one time owned King Stuart, and was firm in her resolve to breed to that type of head.
she never bred. She was an exceptionally large bitch. Her breeder was Mr. Haldenby, of Hull, and she was but one of many famous Newfoundlanders emanating from his kennels. The sire of Gipsy Princess was the famous Champion Wolf of Badenoch, and her dam was by King Stuart.

Coming now to the illustrations of the white and black dogs, to take them in the order of their birth, first is Champion Prince of Norfolk. The illustration (see p. 83) shows what a grandly proportioned dog he was, and how beautifully marked. He was very little used at stud, and he died in 1904. The other famous Newfoundland kennels are owned by the Rev. W. T. Willacott, of Bradworthy, North Devon; Mr. J. J. Horsfield, of Sale; Mr. J. J. Cooper (President of the Newfoundland Club), of Feniscowles Old Hall, near Blackburn; Mr. R. R. Coats, of Newcastle-on-Tyne; but to mention all the owners and the many celebrated Newfoundlanders who have made history in the breed would exceed the space available in this chapter. There are many who have passed; owners who are remembered with respect and esteem, and dogs who find a soft place in one's heart for the many victories they won, and for the great names that live after them. And in the present there are still friends who are carrying on the history, and great dogs who are an improved race, ready to uphold the fame of their breed on the show bench, and to gladden the hearts of their masters and mistresses as friends and companions.
In conclusion, a few words may be said for the Newfoundland Club, which was established in 1884 to promote the breeding open to competition among the members; it presents special prizes at the various shows; and offers facilities to anyone who is

CAPTAIN J. H. BAILEY'S CH. PRINCE OF NORFOLK
BY HIS NIBBS—PRINCESS MAY II
Photograph by Salmon.

of pure Newfoundlands by endeavouring to make the qualities and type of the breed more definitely known. The Club owns several Challenge Cups, which are desirous of studying the breed. The annual subscription is £1 1s., and the Hon. Secretary is Mr. W. E. Gillingham, of 335, King Street West, Hammersmith.
CHAPTER VII.

THE GREAT DANE, OR GERMAN BOARHOUND.

BY E. B. JOACHIM.

"He who alone there was deemed best of all,
The war dog of the Danefolk, well worthy of men."
—HEL-RIDE OF BRYNHILD.

THE origin of the Great Dane, like that of a great many other varieties of dogs, is so obscure that all researches have only resulted in speculative theories, but the undoubted antiquity of this dog is proved by the fact that representatives of a breed sufficiently similar to be considered his ancestors are found on some of the oldest Egyptian monuments. How the Great Dane came by his present name is also uncertain. If Denmark was the country from which these dogs spread over the Continent, and were on that account called Great Danes, they must have greatly deteriorated in their fatherland, because what is now known as the Dansk Hound (Danish Dog) is at the best only a sorry caricature of the Great Dane.

A few years ago a controversy arose on the breed’s proper designation, when the Germans claimed for it the title “Deutsche Dogge.” Germany had several varieties of big dogs, such as the Hatzrude, Saufangen, Ulmer Dogge, and Rottweiler Metzerghund; but contemporaneously with these there existed, as in other countries in Europe, another very big breed, but much nobler and more thoroughbred, known as the Great Dane. When after the war of 1870 national feeling was pulsating very strongly in the veins of re-united Germany, the German cynologists were on the lookout for a national dog, and for that purpose the Great Dane was re-christened “Deutsche Dogge,” and elected as the champion of German Dogdom. For a long time all these breeds had, no doubt, been indiscriminately crossed, and a proof of this may be found in the fact that the powerful influence in dog breeding of “black and tan,” which is the colour of the Rottweiler
Hund, shows itself even now by the occasional appearance of a puppy with tan marking, and particularly the peculiar tan spots above the eyes.

The Great Dane was introduced into this country spasmodically some thirty-five years ago, when he was commonly referred to as the Boarhound, or the German Mastiff, and for a time the breed had to undergo a probationary period in the "Foreign Class" at dog shows, but it soon gained in public favour, and in the early 'eighties a Great Dane Club was formed. In 1895 the breed suffered a great set-back through the abolition of "cropping" in this country, which was also one of the causes of dissenion amongst the members of the Great Dane Club; another cause being the question as to whether a dog whose tail had been shortened by the removal of some of the end joints should be disqualified from winning a prize. At the end of 1895 the old Club was dissolved, and in 1896 Mr. Robert Leadbetter, M.F.H., took the initiative in the formation of a new Great Dane Club, which has flourished ever since. In 1903 another Club was started under the title, "The Northern Great Dane Club," which has also done important work. The intrinsic good qualities of the Great Dane and the assistance of these institutions have raised him to such a height in general esteem that he is now one of the most popular of all the larger breeds of dogs.

The Kennel Club has classed the Great Dane amongst the Non-Sporting dogs, probably because with us he cannot find a quarry worthy of his mettle; but, for all
that, he has the instincts and qualifications of a sporting dog, and he has proved himself particularly valuable for hunting big game in hot climates, which he stands very well.

Respecting the temperament of the Great Dane and his suitability as a companion at command, and to pull him down and stand over him without biting him unless he shows fight.

The Great Dane attains his full development in about a year and a half to two years, and, considering that puppies have to build up in that time a very big skeleton and straight limbs, special attention must be given to the rearing of them. The dam whelps frequently eight puppies, and sometimes even a few more, but that is too great a number for a bitch to suckle in a breed where great size is a desideratum. Not more than four, or at the outside five, should be left with the bitch, and the others put to a foster mother, or if they are weaklings or foul-marked puppies it is best to destroy them. After the puppies are weaned, their food should be of bone-making quality, and they require ample space for exercise and play at their own sweet will. Nothing is worse than to take the youngsters for forced marches before their bones have become firm.

Before giving the description and standard which have been adopted by the Great Dane Clubs, a few remarks on some of the leading points will be useful. The general characteristic of the Great Dane is a combination of grace and power, and therefore the lightness of the Greyhound, as well as the heaviness of the Mastiff, must be avoided.

The head should be powerful, but at the same time show quality by its nice modelling.

The eyes should be intelligent and vivacious, but not have the hard expression of the terrier. The distance between the eyes is of great importance; if too wide apart they give the dog a stupid appearance,
and if too close together he has a treacherous look.

Another very important point is the graceful carriage of the tail. When it is curled over the back it makes an otherwise handsome dog look mean, and a tail that curls at the end like a corkscrew is also very ugly. In former times "faking" was not unfrequently resorted to to correct a faulty tail carriage, but it is easily detected, because when the dog is excited he raises the tail up to the point where it has been operated upon, and from there it is carried in an unnaturally different direction in a more or less lifeless way. "Faked" tails are now hardly ever seen. Great Danes sometimes injure the end of the tail by hitting it against a hard substance, and those with a good carriage of tail are most liable to this because in excitement they slash it about, whereas the faulty position of the tail, curled over the back, insures immunity from harm. If a dog's tail has been damaged, it should be attended to at once to allay inflammation, otherwise mortification may set in and some of the joints of the tail will have to be taken off.

Cases have probably occurred where the end of the tail was taken off to get rid of the ugly corkscrew twist, and this may have been the reason for the proposal to disqualify all curtailed dogs.

Until recently British Great Dane breeders and exhibitors have paid very little attention to colour, on the principle that, like a good horse, a good Great Dane cannot be a bad colour. The English clubs, however, have now in this particular also adopted the German standard.

The orthodox colours are brindle, fawn, blue, black, and harlequin. In the brindle dogs the ground colour should be any shade from light yellow to dark red-yellow on which the brindle appears in darker stripes. The harlequins have on a pure white ground fairly large black patches, which must be of irregular shape, broken up as if they had been torn, and not have rounded outlines. When brindle Great Danes are continuously bred together, it has been found that they get darker, and that the peculiar "striping" disappears, and in that case the introduction of a good fawn into the strain is advisable. The constant mating of harlequins has the tendency to make the black patches disappear, and the union with a good black Great Dane will prevent the loss of colour.
The following is the official description issued by the Great Dane Club. The sketches are by Mrs. Ernest E. Fox.

THE PERFECT GREAT Dane.

1. General Appearance.—The Great Dane is not so heavy or massive as the Mastiff, nor should he be too nearly approach the Greyhound type. Remarkable in size and very muscular, strongly though elegantly built; the head and neck should be carried high, and the tail in line with the back, or slightly upwards, but not curled when well trained, but he may grow savage if confined too much, kept on chain, or ill treated.

2. Height.—The minimum height of an adult dog should be 30 ins.; that of a bitch, 28 ins.

3. Weight.—The minimum weight of an adult dog should be 120 lbs.; that of a bitch, 100 lbs. The greater height and weight to be preferred, provided that quality and proportion are also combined.

4. Head.—Taken altogether, the head should give the idea of great length and strength of jaw. The muzzle, or foreface, is broad, and the skull proportionately narrow, so that the whole head, when viewed from above and in front, has the appearance of equal breadth throughout.

5. Length of Head.—The entire length of head varies with the height of the dog. 13 ins. from the tip of the nose to the back of the occiput is a good measurement for a dog of 32 ins. at the shoulder. The length from the end of the nose to the point between the eyes should be about equal, or preferably of greater length than from this point to the back of the occiput.

6. Skull.—The skull should be flat rather than domed, and have a slight indentation running up the centre, the occipital peak not prominent. There should be a decided rise or brow over the eyes, but no abrupt stop between them.

7. Face.—The face should be chiselled well and foreface long, of equal depth throughout, and well filled in below the eyes with no appearance of being pinched.

8. Muscles of the Cheek.—The muscles of the cheeks should be quite flat, with no lumpiness or cheek bumps, the angle of the jaw-bone well defined.

9. Lips.—The lips should hang quite square in front, forming a right angle with the upper line of foreface.

MR. H. SCHMIDT'S CHANCE OF ROSEDALE
(AT THE AGE OF EIGHT MONTHS)
BY PRINCE FLORIZEL—LIBETT VAN DE PRINS.

over the hind quarters. Elegance of outline and grace of form are most essential to a Dane; size is absolutely necessary; but there must be that alertness of expression and briskness of movement without which the Dane character is lost. He should have a look of dash and daring, of being ready to go anywhere and do anything.

2. Temperament.—The Great Dane is good-tempered, affectionate, and faithful to his master, not demonstrative with strangers; intelligent, courageous, and always alert. His value as a guard is unrivalled. He is easily controlled
The underline of the head, viewed in profile, runs almost in a straight line from the corner of the lip to the corner of the jawbone, allowing for the fold of the lip, but with no loose skin to hang down.

Jaw.—The lower jaw should be about level, or at any rate not project more than the sixteenth of an inch.

Nose and Nostrils.—The bridge of the nose should be very wide, with a slight ridge where the cartilage joins the bone. (This is quite a characteristic of the breed.) The nostrils should be large, wide, and open, giving a blunt look to the nose. A butterfly or flesh-coloured nose is not objected to in harlequins.

Ears.—The ears should be small, set high on the skull, and carried slightly erect, with the tips falling forward.

Neck.—Next to the head, the neck is one of the chief characteristics. It should be long, well arched, and quite clean and free from loose skin, held well up, snakelike in carriage, well set in the shoulders, and the junction of head and neck well defined.

Shoulders.—The shoulders should be muscular but not loaded, and well sloped back, with the elbows well under the body, so that, when viewed in front, the dog does not stand too wide.

Forelegs and Feet.—The fore-legs should be perfectly straight, with big flat bone. The feet large and round, the toes well arched and close, the nails strong and curved.

Body.—The body is very deep, with ribs well sprung and belly well drawn up.

Back and Loins.—The back and loins are

Mrs. H. Horsfall’s CH. Viola of Redgrave
By CH. Thor of Redgrave—Vrola of Redgrave
Photograph by Coe, Norwich.
23. Gait or Action.—The gait should be lithe, springy, and free, the action high. The hocks should move very freely, and the head should be held well up.

24. Colour.—The colours are brindled, fawn, blue, black, and harlequin. The harlequin should have jet black patches and spots on a pure white ground; grey patches are admissible but not desired; but fawn or brindle shades are objectionable.

In supplement to Mr. Joachim’s valuable remarks on this breed it may be noted that among the early importations of the Great Dane into England were Lady Bismareck and Libertas, the latter a grand bitch who had several good litters by her kennel mate, Imperium, who distinguished himself at Dublin and at the Crystal Palace. Herr Gustav Lang, of Stuttgart, Herr R. von Schmeideberg, editor of Der Hund, and Herr Bamberger, were the principal authorities on the breed in Germany; and the chief owners in England were Mr. Fassbender, Mr. Wuster, Lord Charles Kerr, Prince Albert Solms, Mr. James Davis, and Mr. Charles Goas. Mr. Fassbender was the owner of Nero, who was mated to Mr. Wuster’s Flora—both importations. Nero was a large and elegantly shaped brindle, while Flora was a notably strong and beautiful bitch. She was bred from before she came to England, and perhaps the finest specimen of the Great Dane ever seen in this country was her daughter Champion Vendetta, whose sire was Harras. Bred by Herr Bamberger, Vendetta was born August 21st, 1884, and imported while still young, becoming the property of Mrs. Reginald Herbert, who afterwards sold her to Mr. Craven. Although in all large breeds the female is, as a rule, noticeably smaller than the male, Vendetta was in no sense inferior to such mighty dogs as Hannibal and Champion Colonia Bosco. She was tall, with great substance and...
power, and had the bold, frowning expression and noble, commanding look which seems to have been softened out from the more recent Danes. Her height was 32\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches at the shoulder, and her weight 144 lbs. Thus she was considerably taller and heavier than most specimens of her breed.

Mr. Robert Leadbetter, who has already been mentioned in connection with the breeding of Mastiffs, is equally well known as an owner and successful breeder of Great Danes; and another enthusiast is Miss Evelyn Mackay Scott, of Erith, the owner of Prince Florizel, and breeder of Hannibal of Rosedale and the late Chance of Rosedale. Hannibal is probably the largest Great Dane living at the present time in Europe, and certainly in England. His height is 34 inches. But Chance, who was a splendid light brindle, was even taller than his half-brother, for he stood fully 35 inches at the shoulder, and was perhaps the tallest dog of any breed and at any time whose measurements have been recorded. His proportions were entirely in harmony with his remarkable height, for he was a dog of enormous bone and substance, with wonderful depth of brisket. He had an admirably typical head, with a good square muzzle and level jaw. His expression was of the true Dane character, and his action was majestic.

Of recent years women have been prominent among the owners and breeders who have striven to keep perfect and to popularise the Great Dane, and none has done more in this direction than Mrs. H. Horsfall, whose kennels at Mornington Manor, in Norfolk, have sent forth many redoubtable champions. There are, indeed, very few superlative Great Danes nowadays who do not owe some relationship to the renowned Redgrave strain.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE DALMATIAN, OR COACH DOG.

BY F. C. HIGNETT.

"Spotted like the leopard, I
Live my days at Dobbin's heels.
Let the hastening pack go by,
With tootling horn and bellowing cry;
I am content between the wheels."

"The Spotted Dog."

Of the antecedents of the Dalmatian it is extremely hard to speak with certainty, but it appears that the breed has altered very little since it was first illustrated in Bewick's book on natural history, in which there appears an engraving of a dog who, but for his disgraceful tail carriage, would be able to hold his own in high-class competition in the present day, and whose markings are sufficiently well distributed to satisfy the most exacting of judges. Indeed, the almost geometrical exactness with which the spots are represented by Bewick suggests the inference that imagination greatly assisted Nature in producing what he thought ought to be. The famous engraver's ideal, however exaggerated, is at the same time a standard worth breeding up to in that most important feature of this dog, the brilliance and regularity of his markings.

In former times it was the custom to transform the ears of the Dalmatian by cropping, and in many cases the whole flap of the ear was entirely removed, exposing the cavity; but this barbarous and utterly useless practice rightly fell into disrepute, and the dog now appears as Nature intended him to be—a smart, well-built, aristocratic-looking animal, in shape and size resembling a Pointer; in colour pure white, sprinkled with black or brown spots.

Before the Kennel Club found it necessary to insist upon a precise definition of each breed, the dog was known as the Coach Dog, a name appropriately derived from his fondness for following a carriage, for living in and about the stable, and for accompanying his master's horses at exercise. As an adjunct to the carriage he is peculiarly suitable, for in fine weather he will follow between the wheels for long distances without showing fatigue, keeping easy pace with the best horses. Then, again, being perfectly smooth and short in coat, and at the same time possessed of sufficient size and pluck to command respect on the part of intruders, he can in wet weather adorn the inside of the vehicle without inconvenience to other occupants. He appears almost to prefer equine to human companionship, and he is as fond of being among horses as the Collie is of being in the midst of sheep. Yet he is of friendly disposition, and it must be insisted that he is by no means so destitute of intelligence as he is often represented to be. On the contrary, he is capable of being trained into remarkable cleverness, as circus proprietors have discovered.
The Dalmatian has another trait in his character which is in his favour, for, although not classed among sporting breeds, he is decidedly useful as a sporting dog, and from his similarity in shape and build to a small-sized Pointer, he is well qualified to undergo the fatigue of a hard day’s shooting. Although he is not quite so keen-scented nor so staunch as the Pointer, he yet has many of the same attributes, and when trained—which is, unfortunately, all too rare an occurrence—he is of valuable service in the field. Experience has proved, however, that he prefers feathered to ground game, or, at least, that he seems to find and take more notice of partridges and pheasants than of hares.

The earliest authorities agree that this breed was first introduced from Dalmatia, and it has been confidently asserted that he was brought into this country purely on account of his sporting proclivities. Of late years, however, these dogs have so far degenerated as to be looked upon simply as companions, or as exhibition dogs, for only very occasionally can it be found that any pains have been taken to train them systematically for gun-work.

So far as can be ascertained, the first of the variety which appeared in the show ring was Mr. James Fawdry’s Captain, in 1873. At that period they were looked upon as a novelty, and, though the generosity and influence of a few admirers ensured separate classes being provided for the breed at the leading shows, it did not necessitate the production of such perfect specimens as those which a few years afterwards won prizes. At the first they were more popular in the North of England than in any other part of Great Britain. It was at Kirkby Lonsdale that Dr. James’s Spotted Dick was bred, and an early exploiter of the breed who made his dogs famous was Mr. Newby Wilson, of Lakeside, Windermere. He was indebted to Mr. Hugo Droesse, of London, for the foundation of his stud, inasmuch as it was from Mr. Droesse that he purchased Ch. Acrobat and Ch. Berolina. At a later date the famed Coming Still and Prince IV. were secured from the same kennel, the latter dog being the progenitor of most of the best liver-
tional disposal of a noted kennel than that which was witnessed when Mr. Newby Wilson relinquished his interest in this breed, for both Acrobat and Berolina were bought by Mr. E. T. Parker, of Bristol, for less than ten pounds each. To-day such specimens would realise at least eight or ten times the amount. Mr. Parker’s opinion of the merits of these dogs turned out to be very correct, for Ch. Acrobat has done more than any other individual dog to bring the Dalmatian to its present state of perfection. Such celebrated champions as Moujik, Primrose, Defender, Challenger, and Ribblesdale Beauty owning him as their sire.

Among the principal exhibitors no one has had a longer or more successful career than Mrs. J. C. Preston, of Ellel, near Lancaster, who has not only won more prizes than any other exhibitor of Dalmatians, but has also obtained the highest prices which have been paid for good specimens, which is not surprising when it is known that Mrs. Preston relied on such famous stock as that of Champions Moujik, Primrose, Defender, Pearlette, and Lord Quex, and the remarkably good-coloured liver-spotted dog, Ch. President, who, with Pearlette, was sold to Mr. Macklay, of New York, quite recently at a figure which constituted a record for the variety.

In his day no Dalmatian of his colour could approach Mr. Herman’s Ch. Fontleroy, and it is questionable whether any of the variety has been quite so distinguished for the uniformity of the size and very even distribution of his markings, which are such essential attributes of the perfect Dalmatian. Mrs. Bedwell has also done much towards making the breed popular, and has consistently proffered unstinted support to such show societies as are willing to give anything like a reasonable classification. Mrs. Bedwell owns many notable examples, including Champions Rugby Bridget and Rugby Brunette, all of them being known by the “Rugby” prefix. Mr. and Mrs. Braithwaite, of Warton, Carnforth, Dr. Wheeler-O’Bryen, and Mr. J. Dawson, of Preston—who possesses Superba and Partington, two famous winners—are also among the eminent owners and breeders who have succeeded in maintaining and improving the quality of the Dalmatian. Probably no owner has contributed more to the revival of public interest in the breed than the President of the North of England Club, Mr. William Proctor, of Sale, Cheshire. He has, during the last five or six years, exhibited fearlessly, is one of the most popular dog judges, and is at present the owner of what may be considered the best bitch that ever was benched—Ch. Balette, who within eighteen months has won a hundred First prizes without having once suffered defeat.

This breed never attained such a hold on the favour of the public as it did when Mr. William Whittaker, of Bolton, was the Honorary Secretary of the parent club, for neither before nor since have so many entries been recorded at the shows. Unfortunately the state of his health demanded his retirement from active participation in what was to him a congenial pastime as well as a source of great benefit to others; but this misfortune could not entirely deter him from taking an interest in the spotted dog, for he still has one or two
about him from which he breeds to supply those who are younger and more active, and can therefore stand the hustle of making long railway journeys to attend exhibitions.

In appearance the Dalmatian should be very similar to a Pointer save and except in head and marking. Still, though not so long in muzzle nor so pendulous in lip as a Pointer, there should be no coarseness or common look about the skull, a fault which is much too prevalent. Then, again, some judges do not attach sufficient importance to the eyelids, or rather sears, which should invariably be edged round with black or brown. Those which are flesh-coloured in this particular should be discarded, however good they may be in other respects. The density and pureness of colour, in both blacks and browns, is of great importance, but should not be permitted to outweigh the evenness of the distribution of spots on the body; no black patches, or even mingling of the spots, should meet with favour, any more than a ring-tail or a clumsy-looking, heavy-shouldered dog should command attention.

The darker-spotted variety usually prevails in a cross between the two colours, the offspring very seldom having the liver-coloured markings. The uninitiated may be informed that Dalmatian puppies are always born pure white. The clearer and whiter they are the better they are likely to be. There should not be the shadow of a mark or spot on them. When about a fortnight old, however, they generally develop a dark ridge on the belly, and the spots will then begin to show themselves; first about the neck and ears, and afterwards along the back, until at about the sixteenth day the markings are distinct over the body, excepting only the tail, which frequently remains white for a few weeks longer.
The standard of points as laid down by the leading club is sufficiently explicit to be easily understood, and is as follows:

1. **General Appearance.**—The Dalmatian should represent a strong, muscular, and active dog, symmetrical in outline, and free from coarseness and lumber, capable of great endurance combined with a fair amount of speed.

![Image of a Dalmatian dog]

**CH. RUGBY BRIDGET by CH. FONTALEROY-MORECAMBE ROSE.**

**BRED BY MRS. H. WILSON BEDWELL.**

*Photograph by Hemmings, Swindon.*

2. **Head.**—The head should be of a fair length; the skull flat, rather broad between the ears, and moderately well defined at the temples—*i.e.*, exhibiting a moderate amount of stop and not in one straight line from the nose to the occiput bone as required in a Bull terrier. It should be entirely free from wrinkle.

3. **Muzzle.**—The muzzle should be long and powerful; the lips clean, fitting the jaws moderately close.

4. **Eyes.**—The eyes should be set moderately well apart, and of medium size, round, bright, and sparkling, with an intelligent expression, their colour greatly depending on the markings of the dog. In the black spotted variety the eyes should be dark (black or dark brown), in the liver-spotted variety they should be light (yellow or light brown).

5. **The Rim round the Eyes** in the black-spotted variety should be black, in the liver-spotted variety brown—never flesh-colour in either.

6. **Ears.**—The ears should be set on rather high, of moderate size, rather wide at the base, and gradually tapering to a round point. They should be carried close to the head, be thin and fine in texture, and always spotted—the more profusely the better.

7. **Nose.**—The nose in the black-spotted variety should always be black, in the liver-spotted variety always brown.

8. **Neck and Shoulders.**—The neck should be fairly long, nicely arched, light and tapering, and entirely free from throatiness. The shoulders should be moderately oblique, clean, and muscular, denoting speed.

9. **Body, Back, Chest, and Loins.**—The chest should not be too wide, but very deep and capacious, ribs moderately well sprung, never rounded like barrel hoops (which would indicate want of speed), the back powerful, loin strong, muscular, and slightly arched.

10. **Legs and Feet.**—The legs and feet are of great importance. The fore-legs should be perfectly straight, strong, and heavy in bone; elbows close to the body; fore-feet round, compact with well-arched toes (cat-footed), and round, tough, elastic
pads. In the hind legs the muscles should be clean, though well-defined; the hocks well let down.

11. Nails.—The nails in the black-spotted variety should be black and white, in the liver-spotted variety brown and white.

12. Tail.—The tail should not be too long, strong at the insertion, and gradually tapering towards the end, free from coarseness. It should not be inserted too low down, but carried with a slight curve upwards, and never curled. It should be spotted, the more profusely the better.

13. Coat.—The coat should be short, hard, dense and fine, sleek and glossy in appearance, but neither woolly nor silky.

14. Colour and Markings.—These are most important points. The ground colour in both varieties should be pure white, very decided, and not intermixed. The colour of the spots of the black-spotted variety should be black, the deeper and richer the black the better; in the liver-spotted variety they should be brown. The spots should not intermingle, but be as round and well-defined as possible, the more distinct the better; in size they should be from that of a sixpence to a florin. The spots on head, face, ears, legs, tail, and extremities to be smaller than those on the body.

15. Weight.—Dogs, 55 lbs.; bitches, 50 lbs.

Standard of Excellence.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Points</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head and eyes</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck and shoulders</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body, back, chest, and loins</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colour and markings</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tail</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size and symmetry, etc.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>100</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

RUGBY BESS O' THE BARN

BY RUGBY BUCKSHOT—CH. RUGBY BRUNETTE.

BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. H. WILSON BEDWELL.
CHAPTER IX.

THE COLLIE.

BY JAMES C. DALGLIESH.

"But should you, while wandering in the wild sheepland, happen on moor or in market upon a very perfect gentle knight clothed in dark grey habit, splashed here and there with rays of moon; free by right divine of the guild of gentlemen, strenuous as a prince, lithe as a roe, graceful as a girl, with high king carriage, motions and manners of a fairy queen; should he have a noble breadth of brow, an air of still strength born of right confidence, all unassuming; last and most unfailing test of all, should you look into two snow cloud eyes, calm, wistful, inscrutable, their soft depths clothed on with eternal sadness—yearning, as is said, for the soul that is not theirs—know then that you look upon one of the line of the most illustrious sheepdogs of the North."—"Owd Bob."

1. The Working Collie.—The foregoing quotation from Alfred Olliphant's delightful fictional biography of Bob, son of Battle, refers more particularly to the grey Sheepdog of Kenmuir, but it is a description which may be applied in general to all the dogs of the Collie strain that follow their active lives among the fells and dales and on the wind-swept hillsides of the North. The townsman who knows the shepherd's dog only as he is to be seen, out of his true element, threading his confined way through crowded streets where sheep are not, can have small appreciation of his wisdom and his sterling worth. To know him properly, one needs to see him at work in a country where sheep abound, to watch him adroitly rounding up his scattered charges on a wide-stretching moorland, gathering the wandering wethers into close order and driving them before him in unbroken company to the fold; handling the stubborn pack in a narrow lane, running lightly over the
woolly floor to whisper a stern command in the ear of some patriarch of the flock; or holding them in the corner of a field, immobile under the spell of his vigilant eye. He is at his best as a worker, conscious of the responsibility reposed in him; a marvel of generalship, gentle, judicious, slow to anger, quick to action; the priceless helpeet of his master, of whom he is the business half, sharing ambitions, perils, sorrows, joys, sun and snow—the most useful member of all the tribe of dogs.

Few dogs possess the fertile, resourceful brain of the Collie. He can be trained to perform the duties of other breeds. He makes an excellent sporting dog, and can be taught to do the work of the Pointer and the Setter, as well as that of the Water Spaniel and the Retriever. He is clever at hunting, having an excellent nose, is a good vermin-killer, and a most faithful watch, guard, and companion. I have seen many companies of performing dogs, and one of the very best of them was a Collie. Major Richardson, who during the past ten years has been successful in training dogs to ambulance work on the field of battle, has carefully tested the abilities of various breeds in discovering wounded soldiers, and he gives to the Collie the decided preference.

It is, however, as an assistant to the flock-master, the farmer, the butcher, and the drover that the Collie takes his most appropriate place in every-day life. The shepherd on his daily rounds, travelling over miles of moorland, could not well accomplish his task without his Collie's skilful aid. One such dog, knowing what is expected of him, can do work which would otherwise require the combined efforts of a score of men. James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, declared that without the shepherd's dog the whole of the mountainous land of Scotland would not be worth a sixpence, and that it would require more hands to manage a flock of sheep, gather them from the hills, force them into houses and folds, and drive them to markets than the profits of the whole stock would be capable of maintaining; and the statement is not wide of the truth.

I have gone the rounds with the shepherds on the high hills of Yarrow, and can personally testify to the amount of work entrusted to the dogs. Begin the day's labours on a large hirsel; picture the shepherd winding his way along the narrow bridle track up the hillside, his dog busy all the time gathering the sheep from the distant ravines and crags, bringing them into sight from beyond intervening knolls and shoulders; consider the vast mileage that the dog covers in his bounding pace, the difficult road that he travels over rough heather, sharp rocks, and marshy hollows! The shepherd tramps miles, perhaps, but on a beaten track, while his Collie, taking a wider range, is compelled to gallop at high speed in order finally to reach the hilltop at the same time as his master and continue the industrious search on the farther side. It is a hard day's work for any dog: the hardest that the canine race is expected to perform. Even in the lowland sheep farms, where the flocks are easily handled, and where there are no awkward jumps across dangerous chasms, there are still big days for the dogs—the dipping, clipping, and weaning days, when the parks near the steadings are white with their bleating crowds needing to be carefully marshalled; for the Collie well knows the trouble that will follow if one of the fleet-footed sheep should break away, and, whether standing or resting, he never takes his watchful eyes off his charge.

The pastoral life of the shepherd and his dog is a healthy one, not devoid of pleasures. But take a wintry day on the rain-swept hills, or a snowstorm on the Grampians, the Cheviots or the Lammermoors; think of the memorable storm in the South of Scotland on January 24th, 1794, when nineteen shepherds and five-and-forty dogs perished in the execution of their duty! It is at such times that the Collie meets hardship and peril with the heroism of a true soldier.

To the lover of dogs there can be no pleasure more keen than that of spending a holiday on a sheep farm. Recently I
enjoyed such an experience on the farm of Mr. Mitchell, of Henderland, purely a sheep farm, carrying a hundred score of black-faced sheep. Here three shepherds were employed, each having two dogs, usually a good one and a bad one, or say a moderate one. The photograph on page 98 was taken on a clipping day. The best of the four dogs is the one standing—Tweed, a descendant of the famous breed kept by the Ettrick Shepherd. Tweed is a dark, fox-coloured sable with a sensible head, and, like many of his kind, with one white or merle eye and the other hazel. Bess, the black and white lying in the centre, is of good stamp and a determined worker, but o' strange temperament. All four are smooth Collies and in the pink of condition. It is a pleasure to see how quickly these dogs can climb their way up the heathery hillside, and to note, when they are beyond the sound of call or whistle, how they will watch with eagerness for the semaphore signal given by the shepherd's directing hand. A Collie standing on an eminence watching the sheep is one of the most picturesque of figures.

Burns, like his fellow-poet James Hogg, knew the qualities of a good Collie. No better description is given in a few words than that which he wrote in “The Twa Dogs”:

“He was a gash an' faithfu' tyke
As ever lap a sheugh or dyke.
His honest, sonsie, baws'nt face,
Ay gat him friends in ilka place;
His breast was white, his touzie back
Weel clad wi' coat o' glossy black;
His gawcie tail, wi' upward curl,
Hung o'er his hurdies wi' a swirl.”

Little is known with certainty of the origin of the Collie, but his cunning and his outward appearance would seem to indicate a relationship with the wild dog. Buffon was of opinion that he was the true dog of nature, the stock and model of the whole canine species. He considered the Sheepdog superior in instinct and intelligence to all other breeds, and that, with a character in which education has comparatively little share, he is the only animal born perfectly trained for the service of man. Certainly no dog shows in the expression of his face more kindness, more sagacity, or more alert eagerness. Peculiarly shy in disposition, the Collie is slow to make friends with strangers; but once he gains confidence under proper treatment, his attachment surpasses that of any other animal. He is thoroughly devoted to his master, and happiest when engaged in helping him among the sheep; work in which he is most painstaking and honest.

It has often been stated that the Collie is a treacherous dog. He is nothing of the kind, or I have never found him so. On the contrary, he is, in my opinion, of all dogs the most faithful. It may be said of him, however, that he is disposed to concentrate his affections upon one person rather than to lavish it upon many.

One of the most handsome and sagacious Collies I ever saw was a black, tan and white one belonging to a Cumberland pig dealer. This dog was bred out of an old black and white working bitch by a well-bred black, tan and white sire of the old Ch. Ringleader stamp. He stood 26 inches at the shoulder, had always a beautiful jet black coat with a heavy mane, and, though weighing over a hundredweight, was most active on his legs. He
knew well how to tackle the most obstinate pig in the unfamiliar drove on the way from auction market to railway train, and was an adept at trucking them. He did not handle them too roughly: one or two barks at the ear of a pig was enough, and although he had the habit of mouthing them on the hocks and about the hind quarters, he seldom drew blood. He was altogether a strikingly commanding dog in appearance, whether driving the pigs or boldly walking up the street at his master’s heels. He never fell into an unbeautiful attitude; there was something pleasing in his expression that drew the eye to him repeatedly.

Another dog I often watched at his work belonged to a shepherd named Burns, who lived near Selkirk. He was a small, black, smooth-coated Collie, like a cat in movements, a regular clever little fellow, weighing no more than 40 lbs. On one occasion, when returning from a lamb sale and changing trains at Galashiels, Burns thought he would sample the whisky, and missed his connection. The Galawater blend had such an effect upon him that he subsided on a doorstep and fell fast asleep. The police were in the act of removing him when the little black dog beside him flew at them so furiously that they dared not lay a hand on him. On another occasion Burns was at a sale in Edinburgh, and again tried the whisky. He was overcome with sleep in Princes Street near the Scott monument, and, dropping suddenly, was caught by the neck of his coat on one of the iron railings, where he remained hanging. The passers-by attempted to release him, but the dog would allow no one to touch him. So furious did he become that hot irons had to be held at him before the shepherd could be rescued from his awkward position.

Yet another shepherd I knew lived near Langholm. He had a sable and white Collie named Moss, one of the most sullen-dispositioned dogs I ever encountered, but one of the most faithful. The shepherd never had need to call him, but directed him by a simple movement of the hand. Returning from Carlisle market on one occasion, this shepherd, who was the worse for liquor, quarrelled with his fellow passengers in the railway carriage, about ten miles from Langholm. Moss, to the surprise of the travellers, came out from beneath the seat just in time to see his master get a severe blow in the face. The dog turned upon the assailant in so determined a manner that he had to be pulled off by the tail while the carriage door was opened, and he was flung out. Faithful Moss was none the worse for the adventure, however, and was home at the farm before his master. He was a well-made, good-coated dog, showing much of the prize Collie in appearance, and one of the cleverest sheepdogs on the Border. I always admired his class of coat. It was the best in texture I ever handled, and when full was like the thatch of a cottage, perfectly rain-proof, as a Collie’s coat should be.

One of the most perfect working Collies in Scotland to-day is Kep, the property of James Scott, of Troneyhill, Hawick. He is only a small dog, but most trusty when given the charge of sheep, and has won many competitions on the trial field. As a companion he is gentle and quiet, and he is a perfect house-dog. Strange to say, he will not look at a rabbit or hare which may rise in front of him when he is dutifully herding the sheep, but a more alert gun dog and retriever it would be hard to find. When his master lifts the gun Kep is in his element, and not many wounded rabbits are allowed to reach their burrows after the shot is fired. Kep is of the black and white type, which is the most popular among the shepherds of Scotland. At the shows this type of dog is invariably at the top of the class. He is considered the most tractable, and is certainly the most agile.

Second to this type in favour is the smooth-coated variety, a very hardy, useful dog, well adapted for hill work and usually very fleet of foot. He is not so sweet in temper as the black and white, and is slow to make friends. In the Ettrick and Yarrow district I find the smooth a popular sheepdog. The shepherds maintain that he climbs the hills more swiftly
than the rough, and in the heavy snowstorms his clean, unfeathered legs do not collect and carry the snow. He has a fuller coat than the show specimens usually carry, but he has the same type of head, eye, and ears, only not so well developed.

Then there is the Scottish bearded, or Highland, Collie, less popular still with the flock-master, a hardy-looking dog in outward style, but soft in temperament, and many of them make better cattle than sheep dogs. This dog and the Old English Sheepdog are much alike in appearance, but that the bearded is a more racy animal, with a head resembling that of the Dandie Dinmont rather than the square head of the Bobtail. The strong-limbed bearded Collie is capable of getting through a good day's work, but is not so steady nor so wise as the old-fashioned black and white, or even the smooth-coated variety. He is a favourite with the butcher and drover who have sometimes a herd of troublesome cattle to handle, and he is well suited to rough and rocky ground, active in movement, and as sure-footed as the wild goat. He can endure cold and wet without discomfort, and can live on the Highland hills when others less sturdy would succumb. As an outdoor dog he is less subject to rheumatism than many. His heavy build, powerful limbs, thick, short neck, heavy shoulders, and thick skin are characteristics of all animals inhabiting mountainous countries, and there is a rugged grandeur about him comparable with that of the Scottish Deerhound and the Otterhound, from which he may be a cross.

In "The Sportsman's Cabinet," 1803, there is an illustration of an English Sheepdog which would pass for the Highland Collie, and one is tempted to believe that there is some relationship between the two. Peebleshire is regarded as the true home of the Beardie, and Sir Walter Thorburn and other patrons of the breed have for long contributed prizes at the annual pastoral show in that county for the best bearded dogs owned by shepherds. As one who has had the honour of judging at this fixture, I can say that better filled classes cannot be found anywhere. In the standard adopted for judging the breed, many points are given for good legs and feet, bone, body, and coat, while head and
ears are not of great importance. Movement, size, and general appearance have much weight. The colour is varied in this breed. Cream-coloured specimens are not uncommon, and snow white with orange or black markings may often be seen, but the popular colour is grizzly grey. Unfortunately the coats of many are far too soft and the undercoat is frequently absent.

It has been said that the Beardie is not easily induced to become a poacher, and that he will pay no attention to game when on duty. But this I find is not the case. He soon learns to lift a hare or a rabbit, and when he starts hunting on his own responsibility he becomes so keen that in many cases he will do little else.

Ellwyn Garrie, whose portrait is here given, is a winner of first prizes at important shows. He was out of coat when the photograph was taken, and therefore does not receive the justice he deserves. He was bred in the classic vale of Yarrow, by Adam Scott, the village blacksmith. His sire was Gentry and his dam Moss Rose, both alike good Sheepdogs bred by Mr. Horsburgh, a famous Peebleshire breeder.

II. — Sheepdog Trials. — Working trials to test the skill of the Sheepdog have become frequent fixtures among shepherds and farmers within recent years. The mode of arranging these competitions is this:—

Three sheep are let out of a large bught or pen in the south of the field, the dog and his master are standing about the north of the field; the dog has to bring the sheep up the east side, round a small pen at the north end, drive them down the west side, where a post is placed about twenty yards from the dyke or hedge on the south side, and he must drive the sheep round this post, then bring them up the course and force them into the pen at the north side. After they are let out of the pen they have to be shedded or separated, and one of the three sheep has to be kept for a time from joining the others, who usually make quickly back to the south gate, through which they entered the field.

The test work is really driving, pensing, and shedding. Now almost any dog can make a shape at moving or driving the sheep, but many of them do this work in a very rough manner, and instead of driving them at a steady pace, they come on them so violently and keep at them so keenly that the sheep are for a while kept at full gallop, then standing still,
scattered about, then again away at the pen. This style of driving is not to be commended; the sheep should be driven steadily all the time, never at full gallop, but at an even, trotting pace and without excitement.

Very often the good driving dog becomes excited when nearing the pen; he moves about more smartly; his patience, which has stood him in good stead all round the course, is finished, and he makes a desperate effort to pen the lot, with the result that two will break away and one only is forced into the pen. By this time the sheep are excited; he has lost command, puts on a number of bad turns, but ultimately pens them. The excitement is still on at the shedding test; the sheep refuse to separate, and in wearing the single sheep the dog is so keen and excited that again he gets too near and tries to rush his opponent, who, almost exhausted, ultimately succeeds in rejoining her companions.

The difficulty is to get a dog so well trained that not only in driving will he use his good sense, but also at the penning and shedding, where the most skilful turns are required, will he continue to use his judgment, and thus act from start to finish in a steady and determined manner.

The judges also take into consideration the style with which the dog goes through the work, whether smartly, cheerfully, and gently, or roughly and indifferently; and how long he takes to do it.

Many will say there is a good amount of luck at trials. I have seen this the case but seldom. For example, some dogs get sheep of wilder temperament than others to work with, but while a slight mistake will throw out a first-class dog, I always contend that a good dog makes his own luck at a working trial. You can almost tell the winner by the style in which he leaves his master, comes round on the sheep, takes possession of them without the least excitement, and has the good sense not to vex them on the course, nor yet at the pen.

In general the excellent competitors at working trials are the rough-coated black and white Collies. The smooth-coated variety and the Beardie are less frequent winners. I am sorry to say that the handsome and distinguished gentlemen of the Ch. Wishaw Leader type are seldom seen on the trial field, although formerly such a dog as Ch. Ormskirk Charlie might be successfully entered with others equally well bred from the kennels of that good trainer and fancier, Mr. Piggin, of Long...
THE COLLIE.

Eaton. A good working Collie, however, is not always robed in elegance, and I have seen them run well in all shapes. What is desirable is that the shepherd and farmer should fix a standard of points, and breed as near as possible to that standard, as the keepers of the show Collie breed to an acknowledged type of perfection. It is to be regretted that pedigrees are commonly ignored among owners of the Sheepdog. Of course, a good pedigree is of no immediate value to a bad working dog. I once heard an Irish exhibitor say to a judge, "You have not looked at my dog's pedigree." The judge examined the formidable document and nodded. "Yes," he remarked, "and the next time you come to a show, take my advice and bring the pedigree, but leave the dog at home." Nevertheless, from a bad worker of good descent many an efficient worker might be produced by proper mating, and those of us skilled in the breeding of Collies know the importance of a well-considered process of selection from unsullied strains.

I should like to see the shepherd's dog so certified by pedigree that after a reasonable number of wins on the trial field he might be entitled to a free entry in the Stud Book. This would give him an advantage in the event of his being exported. At present, were I to pay five pounds for a working Collie and take him to the United States, I should be forced to pay duty at the rate of 20 per cent. to the American Government before I could land the dog; whereas, if he were registered in the Stud Book of the Kennel Club with a pedigree of three generations, he would be entitled to a consular certificate permitting him to land free of cost.

It is a pity that the hard-working dog of the shepherd does not receive the attention in the way of feeding and grooming that is bestowed on the ornamental show dog. He is too often neglected in these particulars. Notwithstanding this neglect, however, the average life of the working dog is longer by a year or two than that of his more beautiful cousin. Pampering and artificial living are not to be encouraged; but, on the other hand, neglect has the same effect of shortening the span of life, and bad feeding and inattention to cleanliness provoke the skin diseases which are far too prevalent. If the rough-coated working Collie were as regularly groomed and as carefully kept as the show dog, he would become more useful, and lead a happier life. It is unfair to him that he should be allowed continually to scratch himself and be seen with his coat matted, dirty, and unkempt. The shepherd should give the same interest and care to his Collie as the ploughman bestows upon his horse.

III. The Show Collie.—There is not a more graceful and physically beautiful
dog to be seen than the show Collie of the present period. Produced from the old working type, he is now practically a distinct breed. His qualities in the field are not often tested, but he is a much more handsome and attractive animal, largely induced by the many Collie clubs now in existence not only in the United Kingdom and America, but also in South Africa and Germany, by whom the standards of points have been perfected. Type has been enhanced, the head with the small and his comeliness will always win for him many admiring friends. The improvements in his style and appearance have been alleged to be due to an admixture with Gordon Setter blood. In the early years of exhibitions he showed the shorter head, heavy ears, and much of the black and tan colouring which might seem to justify such a supposition; but there is no evidence that the cross was ever purposely sought. Gradually the colour was lightened to sable and a mingling of black, white, and tan came into favour. The shape of the head was also improved. These improvements in beauty of form and colour have been ornamental ears that now prevail is more classical; and scientific cultivation and careful selection of typical breeding stock have achieved what may be considered the superlative degree of quality, without appreciable loss of stamina, size or substance.

Great difference as to the scale of points still exists even among English breeders. Some would allow fifty points for head and ears, others would give only thirty. If the ornamental Collie is to remain a Sheepdog, fifty points out of the hundred are too many to allow for head properties. Consideration should be given to legs, feet, bone, body, coat, and general symmetry.
THE REV. HANS F. HAMILTON'S WOODMANSTERNE DEREK

BY SQUIRE OF TYTTON—WOODMANSTERNE THEA

FROM THE PAINTING BY LILIAN CHEVIOT.
THE COLLIE.

A good head is all very well, but the framework on which the head is supported must be sound; otherwise little work can be accomplished. Of course, the dog bred for show purposes is seldom asked to perform work in the pastures. What is aimed at is something beautiful; a head that will cause the observer to linger in admiration.

Twenty years ago, when Collies were becoming fashionable, the rich sable coat with long flowing white mane was in highest request. In 1888 Ch. Mitchley Wonder captivated his admirers by these rich qualities. He was the first Collie for which a very high purchase price was paid, Mr. Sam Boddington having sold him to Mr. A. H. Megson, of Manchester, for £530. High prices then became frequent. Mr. Megson paid as much as £1,300, with another dog valued at £300, to Mr. Tom Stretch for Ormskirk Emerald. Sixteen hundred pounds is a very respectable sum to pay for a Collie dog. Considering that one might buy the freehold of a villa for the money, it seems extravagant; but I believe the investment was a profitable one to Mr. Megson. No Collie has had a longer or more brilliant career than Emerald, and although he was not esteemed as a successful sire, yet he was certainly the greatest favourite among our show dogs of recent years. I have never met with one to equal him; he added up on points better than any I have known. He had a well balanced head, with the sweet Collie look on his face, and while he was at times of sour disposition he compelled everyone who saw him to acknowledge his perfect grace and beauty.

Mr. Megson has owned many other good specimens of the breed, both rough and smooth. In the same year that he bought Mitchley Wonder, he gave £350 for a ten-months' puppy, Caractacus. Sable and white is his favourite combination of colour, a fancy which was shared some years ago by the American buyers, who would have nothing else. Black, tan, and white became more popular in England, and while there is now a good market for these in the United States the sable and white remains the favourite of the American buyers and breeders.

Good coated dogs are less plentiful today than they were twenty years ago. Square shaped bodies and sound limbs are also less frequently seen. A Collie should resemble a Clydesdale or Hackney horse in appearance rather than a thoroughbred. Compact, well coupled bodies are greatly wanted. Among our present-day champions I see narrow fronts, straight hocks, and legs wrongly placed. Narrow-fronted horses are usually swift, but one that is to do a big day's work and finish his journey without breaking his knees must have a leg placed on every corner of his body. I have always applied the same principles in judging dogs as in judging horses. For the Collie or Sheepdog, like the horse, is wanted for work, and it is of the greatest importance that he should stand well on his legs.

When a judge enters a ring with twenty or more Collies round him, he cannot avoid first looking at the head. I quite agree that head is of great importance; but when he moves the exhibits round the ring he will soon find many a sweet head, good body, and coat placed upon unsound limbs. The legs should be straight and strong in front, moderately fleshy in the fore-arm, and the quality of bone not the round Foxhound style, but fairly flat. The hind legs ought also to be strong, with the hocks well bent and placed straight below the body. A great objection in many of our show dogs is the turned-out stifle, which mars the movement and gives an appearance of unsoundness. Sound feet, as in the horse, are of great importance. Nothing looks worse than a flat, open footed dog, of whatever breed. The Collie's foot should be like that of the Greyhound, well padded, oval in shape the toes close together, and nicely arched up. I do not consider twenty points out of the hundred too much for legs and feet.

I have likened the perfectly coated Collie to a well-thatched cottage. But it is a fact that a rain-proof coated Collie is as uncommon as a rain-proof thatch. The
quality of coat has changed since the
days of Ch. Rightaway, Balgreggie Hope
and Charlemagne. The texture is now
too soft and the undercoat not suffi-
ciently dense, if present at all. The coat
should be wiry or harsh to the touch, and

the undercoat furry and so close that the
skin cannot easily be discovered. Many
present-day dogs are fairly well covered
over the neck and chest, but light in coat
over the loin and behind, giving a badly
balanced appearance.

As I have indicated, there has been a
decided improvement in head. The skull
is longer and finer, the eyes are less light
and prominent, the ears better placed,
and altogether the expression is more
generally pleasing than it was in some of
our bygone celebrities with their sour looks,
apple-shaped skulls, and heavy, thick ears
that hung over their faces.

The best Collie of modern times was un-
doubtedly Ch. Squire of Tytton, recently
sold to America for £1,250. A golden sable
with quality, nice size, and profuse coat, he
had an unbeaten record in this country: a
record which seems likely to be repeated by
his beautiful daughter, Princess of Tytton,
who so much resembles him.

Another of our best and most typical
rough Collies is Ch. Wishaw Leader. This
beautiful dog was bred by Mr. James
Shields, of West Calder, and after making a
sensational début in the hands of his breeder
passed into the possession of Mr. Robert
Tait, of Wishaw, who has recently sold
him to America. Wishaw Leader, who
has had a most distinguished show career,
is a well-made black, tan, and white,
with an enormous coat and beautiful flow-
ing white mane, and is one of the most
active movers, displaying quality all through,
and yet having plenty of substance. He
has that desirable distinction of type which
is so often lacking in our long-headed
Collies. Ormskirk Emerald's head was of
good length and well balanced, the skull
sufficiently flat; his eye was almond-shaped
and dark-brown in colour, his expression
keen and wise, entirely free from the soft
look which we see on many of the faces
to-day. Historical examples of the show
Collie have also been seen in Champions
Christopher, Anfield Model, Sappho of
Tytton, Parbold Piccolo, and Woodmansion-
terne Tartan.

In the days of the heavy coated Collies
there was less trimming than is now re-
sorted to. I see many heads made to look
longer than they really are by the plucking
of hair from the cheeks and around the
ears, which gives the dog a smarter out-
look and an apparently longer head, but
not more of the Collie character.

Some years ago the question was dis-
cussed in the canine press, "Are Collies on
the wane?" Many experts differed in
opinion, but the question need no longer
be asked, for most of us are certain that
the breed has been prospering for many
years past. Recent exhibitions have given
ample proof that this is the case both in
numbers and in quality, and the working
Collie is stronger in number to-day than
ever, notwithstanding that many of our best
specimens have left these shores for other lands. Some of the finest stock of the times have been exported to the kennels of such connoisseurs as Mr. Pierpont Morgan and Mr. Samuel Untermyer, in the United States, while South Africa has claimed some excellent examples of the breed.

Five years ago no one held a better stock of brood bitches than Mr. James Agnew, of Old Hall, Newton Stewart, and few produced a finer array of prize-winners. Unfortunately for the fancy, however, Mr. Agnew, who is a busy husbandman, has, like many others, given up breeding, and it is to be regretted that, while our old breeders are retiring, their vacant places are not being filled. It is a satisfaction, though, to note that we have still such eminent Collie enthusiasts as the Rev. Hans Hamilton, Mr. T. Stretch, Mr. Hugo Ainscough, Mr. H. E. Packwood, Mr. W. T. Horry, and Mr. R. Tait, all of whom are prominent breeders, judges, and exhibitors.

Neither can the charge of neglect be made against the admirers of the smooth Collie, which has gained in popularity quite as certainly as his more amply attired relative. Originally, the smooth Collie was a dog produced by mating the old-fashioned black and white with the Greyhound. But the Greyhound type, which was formerly very marked, can scarcely be discerned amongst the prize-winners of to-day. Still, it is not infrequent that a throw-back is discovered in a litter producing perhaps a slate-coloured, a pure white, or a jet black individual, or that an otherwise perfect smooth Collie should have the heavy ears or the eye of a Greyhound.

At one time this breed of dog was much cultivated in Scotland by Mr. George Paterson, of Dundee, but nowadays the breeding of smooths is almost wholly confined to the English side of the Border, and especially in the northern counties. Mr. John Bell, of Stanhope, Durham, has produced many admirable examples, among the best being Village Boy and Village Girl. Many breeders, in order to perpetuate the Collie type and eliminate the Greyhound character, have used rough-coated dogs in their breeding operations, and often with marked success, although the result often brings forward the fault of a too heavy coat.

Mr. A. H. Megson's CH. ORMSKIRK EMERALD
BY HEATHER RALPH—AUGHTON BESSIE.
BRED BY MR. W. P. BARNES.

The smooth Collie is a very clever dog in most ways, but of little practical use as a worker among sheep. An odd one may indeed be able to go round and bring in a flock, but, taking them generally, they are not workers. They can graduate as professional hunting dogs, having speed, and few dogs of any breed can capture a rabbit or a hare more scientifically. In colour, the merle predominates. Many of the blue merle have a merle or wall eye, and in judging the smooths on exhibition, I give preference to a wall-eyed one, provided other points are equal.

The best dog of the breed at the present day is without a doubt Eastwood Eminent. He made his first appearance when very young at the Collie Club show held at Southport in the spring of 1906, and has
since taken championship honours. A very stylish dog is he, carrying himself with perfect grace and freedom. His legs and

feet are all that the most exacting judge could desire. He owns a hard, close, short coat, and a good undercoat; his neck and shoulders are well placed, and like his illustrious sire, Ch. Canute Perfection, he has a typical Collie head. His dam, Ch. Quality of Dunkirk, is also a bitch of rare distinction, blue merle in colour and very typical in head qualities. So Eastwood Eminent is aristocratically bred, and he looks like one who will be good for years to come. Another brace of excellent smooth Collies are Champions Babette of Moreton and Irthingborough Village Lass, both owned by Sir Claud Alexander, who, with Lady Alexander, divides an energetic interest between the smooth Collie and the Skye Terrier.

The following is the accepted description of the Perfect Collie.

1. The Skull should be flat, moderately wide between the ears, and gradually tapering towards the eyes. There should only be a slight depression at stop. The width of skull necessarily depends upon
THE COLLIE.

14. Colour in the Collie is immaterial.
15. In General Character he is a lithe active dog, his deep chest showing lung power, his neck strength, his sloping shoulders and well bent hocks indicating speed, and his expression high intelligence. He should be a fair length on the leg, giving him more of a racy than a cloddy appearance. In a few words, a Collie should show endurance, activity, and intelligence, with free and true action. In height dogs should be 22 ins. to 24 ins. at the shoulders, bitches 20 ins. to 22 ins. The weight for dogs is 45 to 65 lbs. bitches 40 to 55 lbs.

16. The Smooth Collie only differs from the

CH. BABETTE OF MORETON AND CH IRTHLINGBOROUGH VILLAGE LASS.

PROPERTY OF LADY ALEXANDER OF BALLOCHMYLE.

Photograph by Russell.

rough in its coat, which should be hard, dense and quite smooth.

17. The Main Faults to be avoided are a domed skull, high peaked occipital bone, heavy, pendulous or pricked ears, weak jaws, snipy muzzle, full staring or light eyes, crooked legs, large, flat or hare feet, curly or soft coat, cow hocks, and brush twisted or carried right over the back, under or overshot mouth.

Scale of Points.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Points</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head and expression</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck and shoulders</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind quarters</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and loins</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brush</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat with frill</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Size</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>100</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER X.

THE OLD ENGLISH SHEEPDOG.

BY AUBREY HOPWOOD.

"My 'friend,' replies Gawaine, the ever bland,
I look thy lesson, in return take mine;
All human ties, alas! are ropes of sand,
My lot to-day, to-morrow may be thine;
But never yet the dog our bounty fed
Betrayed the kindness, or forgot the bread."

—BULWER LYTTON.

INTELLIGENT and picturesque, workmanlike and affectionate, the Old English Sheepdog combines, in his shaggy person, the attributes at once of a drover's drudge and of an ideal companion. Although the modern dog is seen less often than of old performing his legitimate duties as a shepherd dog, there is no ground whatever for supposing that he is a whit less sagacious than the mongrels which have largely supplanted him. The instincts of the race remain unchanged; but the mongrel certainly comes cheaper.

Carefully handled in his youth, the bob-tail is unequalled as a stock dog, and I have seen him equally at home and efficient in charge of sheep, of cattle, and of New Forest ponies. Within my recent experience, a youngster of the most aristocratic parentage, scion of a race of modern prize-winners, passed into the hands of a drover, owing to a malformed jaw which marred his winning chances. His new master promptly placed him in charge of a small herd of dairy cows, and the youngster took to his job with the keenest relish. Long before he was out of his puppyhood, he could be trusted to go out and collect his charges, to bring them back to the cow-house, and to place each separate animal in her allotted stall. On no account whatever would he suffer any change in their positions, and his task patiently accomplished, he was accustomed to lie down behind their stalls and keep them in their places until relieved of duty.

So deep-rooted is the natural herding instinct of the breed that it is a thousand pities that the modern shepherd so frequently puts up with an inferior animal in place of the genuine article.

Nor is it as a shepherd dog alone that the bob-tail shines in the field. His qualifications as a sporting dog are excellent, and he makes a capital retriever, being usually under excellent control, generally light-mouthed, and taking very readily to water. His natural inclination to remain at his master's heel and his exceptional sagacity and quickness of perception will speedily develop him, in a sportsman's hands, into a first-rate dog to shoot over.

These points in his favour should never be lost sight of, because his increasing popularity on the show bench is apt to mislead many of his admirers into the belief that he is an ornamental rather than a utility dog. Nothing could be further from the fact. Nevertheless, he has few equals as a house dog, being naturally cleanly in his habits, affectionate in his disposition, an admirable watch, and an extraordinarily adaptable companion.

As to his origin, there is considerable conflict of opinion, owing to the natural difficulty of tracing him back to that period when the dog-fancier, as he flourishes to-day, was all unknown, and the voluminous
records of a watchful Kennel Club were still undreamed of. From time immemorial a Sheepdog, of one kind or another, has presided over the welfare of flocks and herds in every land. Probably, in an age less peaceable than ours, this canine guardian was called upon, in addition to his other duties, to protect his charges from wolves and bears and other marauders. In that case it is very possible that the early progenitors of the breed were built upon a larger and more massive scale than is the Sheepdog of to-day.

The herd dogs of foreign countries, such as the Calabrian of the Pyrenees, the Himalayan drover's dog, and the Russian Owtschah, are all of them massive and powerful animals, far larger and fiercer than our own, though each of them has many points in common with the English bob-tail; and it is quite possible that all of them may trace their origin, at some remote period, to the same ancestral strain. Indeed, it is quite open to argument that the founders of our breed, as it exists to-day, were imported into England at some far-off date when the duties of a Sheepdog demanded of him fighting qualities no longer necessary.

Notably in the case of the Owtschah, or Russian Sheepdog, is there evidence of this common origin, and an interesting communication in this connection has reached me recently from the President of the Newfoundland Club.

"I remember," he writes, "that about the year 1857 a police-sergeant at Kirkham received a present of a so-called Russian terrier. This dog, which was a constant playmate of mine, was, of course, no terrier at all. To all intents and purposes, he was a very fine Sheepdog indeed, with all his tail on, big and blocky, with massive bone and full, correct coat, white with merle markings, strong, active, and good-natured, in general conduct staid and dignified."

Evidently, in his leading characteristics, this animal had very much in common with our own.

Turning now from matters of possibility to those of fact, we come to the first authenticated picture of a Sheepdog with which I am acquainted, painted by Gainsborough, and engraved by John Dixon as long ago as 1771. The original, which is in the possession of the Buccleuch family, is a portrait of the third Duke, with his arms clasped about the neck of an extremely typical specimen of the breed. Exhibited some years ago at the South Kensington Museum, the picture was officially described as a portrait of "Henry, Duke of Buccleuch, with Sheepdog."

An American writer on canine matters, who recently treated of the breed with somewhat scant courtesy, claims to have proved, by means of photographs and measurements, that the dog in question was not a Sheepdog at all, but simply a rough terrier. To test the matter fairly, I had myself photographed in a similar pose with a well-known prize-winner from my kennel. The result was satisfactory beyond dispute, for the relative proportions of man and dog came out exactly. I don't look in the least like the Duke, but the
likeness between the two animals depicted is really startling.
And though I am not sanguine enough to suppose that my American critic is open to conviction, I submit that his attempt to make a terrier of a Sheepdog, by means of measurements, is scarcely less futile than to argue, on the same grounds, that the animal’s owner was not really a Duke!
Gainsborough, one imagines, knew his business, and painted what he saw, and I pin my faith to his picture of 1771 as the earliest likeness extant of an Old English Sheepdog.
A hundred and thirty-five years ago, then, our bob-tail flourished, to all outward appearance, exactly as he does to-day. And surely, in that pregnant interval, few breeds have changed so little.
Some thirty years later there was published, in “The Sportsman’s Cabinet,” the reproduction of a painting by Philip Reinagle of a Shepherd’s Dog. This was a far less typical animal than Gainsborough’s, long-backed and bushy-tailed, apparently wall-eyed, and closely resembling the Himalayan dog.
Thereafter, throughout the nineteenth century, one finds conclusive evidence that the breed was very fairly represented in many parts of England, notably in Suffolk, Hampshire, and Dorsetshire, and also in Wales. Youatt writes of it in 1845. Richardson in 1847, and “Stonehenge” in 1859. Their descriptions vary a little, though the leading characteristics are much the same, but each writer specially notes the exceptional sagacity of the breed.

The dog was well known in Scotland, too, under the title of the Bearded Collie, for there is little doubt that this last is merely a variant of the breed. He differs, in point of fact, chiefly by reason of possessing a tail, the amputation of which is a recognised custom in England.
With regard to this custom, it is said that the drovers originated it. Their dogs, kept for working purposes, were immune from taxation, and they adopted this method of distinguishing the animals thus exempted. It has been argued, by disciples of the Darwinian theory of inherited effects from continued mutilations, that a long process of breeding from tailless animals has resulted in producing puppies naturally bob-tailed,
and it is difficult, on any other hypothesis, to account for the fact that many puppies are so born. It is certainly a fact that one or two natural bob-tails are frequently found in a litter of which the remainder are duly furnished with well-developed tails. And it is interesting to note that the proportion is much higher in some strains than in others, and that a few stud dogs consistently sire bob-tailed puppies in almost every litter.

From careful consideration of the weight of evidence, it seems unlikely that the breed was originally a tailless one, but the modern custom undoubtedly accentuates its picturesqueness by bringing into special prominence the rounded shaggy quarters and the characteristic bear-like gait which distinguish the Old English Sheepdog.

Somewhere about the 'sixties there would appear to have been a revival of interest of expert judgment. It was an unpromising beginning, for Mr. M. B. Wynn, who officiated found their quality so inferior that he contented himself with awarding a second prize.

But from this small beginning important results were to spring, and the Old English Sheepdog has made great strides in popularity since then. At Clerkenwell, in 1905, the entries in his classes reached a total of over one hundred, and there was no gainsaying the quality.

This satisfactory result is due in no small measure to the initiative of the Old English

GROUP OF MRS. PHILIP RUNCIMAN'S SHEEPDOGS.
CH. BEAT THE BAND, CRESSWELL RAGS, CRESSWELL LASSIE, CRESSWELL SUNNY JIM.
Photograph by Jones and Son, Surbiton.
Sheepdog Club, a society founded in 1888, with the avowed intention of promoting the breeding of the old-fashioned English Sheepdog, and of giving prizes at various shows held under Kennel Club Rules.

The pioneers of this movement, so far as history records their names, were Dr. Edwardes-Ker, an enthusiast both in theory and in practice, from whose caustic pen dissentient were wont to suffer periodical castigation; Mr. W. G. Weager, who has held office in the club for some twenty years; Mrs. Mayhew, who capably held her own amongst her fellow-members of the sterner sex; Mr. Freeman Lloyd, who wrote an interesting pamphlet on the breed in 1889; and Messrs. J. Thomas and Parry Thomas.

Theirs can have been no easy task at the outset, for it devolved upon them to lay down, in a succinct and practical form, leading principles for the guidance of future enthusiasts. Each of them owned one or two good animals, which each, no doubt, considered—if one may generalise from a wide experience of exhibitors—to be a little better than those of anybody else.

To reconcile conflicting opinions, and to evolve a practical working standard, can have been no easy matter, and the recorded minutes of their meetings, could one but unearth them, should furnish entertaining reading. Their original definitions, no doubt, have been amended and edited from time to time, as occasion has required, but the result, as published by the club to-day, does them infinite credit. It runs thus:

1. Skull.—Capacious, and rather squarely formed, giving plenty of room for brain power. The parts over the eyes should be well arched and the whole well covered with hair.
2. Jaw.—Fairly long, strong, square and truncated; the stop should be defined to avoid a Deerhound face.
   \textit{The attention of judges is particularly called to the above properties, as a long, narrow head is a deformity.}
3. Eyes.—Vary according to the colour of the dog, but dark or wall eyes are to be preferred.
4. Nose.—Always black, large, and capacious.
5. Teeth.—Strong and large, evenly placed, and level in opposition.
6. Ears.—Small, and carried flat to side of head, coated moderately.

7. Legs.—The forelegs should be dead straight, with plenty of bone, removing the body a medium height from the ground, without approaching legginess; well coated all round.
8. Feet.—Small; round, toes well arched and pads thick and hard.
9. Tail.—Puppies requiring docking must have an appendage left of one and a half to two inches and the operation performed when not older than four days.
10. Neck and Shoulders.—The neck should be fairly long, arched gracefully, and well coated with hair; the shoulders sloping and narrow at the points, the dog standing lower at the shoulder than at the loin.
11. Body.—Rather short and very compact, ribs well sprung, and brisket deep and capacious. The loin should be very stout and gently arched, while the hindquarters should be round and muscular, and with well set down hocks, and the hams densely coated with a thick long jacket in excess of any other part.
12. Coat.—Profuse, and of good hard texture, not straight but shaggy and free from curl. The undercoat should be a waterproof pile, when not removed by grooming or season.
13. Colour.—Any shade of grey, grizzle, blue or blue-merled, with or without white markings, or in reverse; any shade of brown or sable to be considered distinctly objectionable and not to be encouraged.
14. Height.—Twenty-two inches and upwards for dogs, slightly less for bitches. Type, character, and symmetry are of the greatest importance, and on no account to be sacrificed to size alone.
15. General Appearance.—A strong, compact-looking dog of great symmetry, absolutely free from legginess, profusely coated all over, very elastic in its gallop, but in walking or trotting he has a characteristic ambling or pacing movement, and his bark should be loud, with a peculiar \textit{pot casse} ring in it. Taking him all round, he is a thick-set, muscular, able-bodied dog, with a most intelligent expression, free from all \textit{Poodle} or \textit{Deerhound} character.

\begin{table}[h]
\centering
\begin{tabular}{|l|l|}
\hline
\textbf{Scale of Points} & \\
\hline
Head & 5 \\
Eye & 5 \\
Colour & 10 \\
Ears & 5 \\
Body, loins, and hindquarters & 20 \\
Jaw & 10 \\
Nose & 5 \\
Teeth & 5 \\
Legs & 10 \\
Neck and shoulders & 10 \\
Coat & 15 \\
\hline
Total & 100 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\end{table}
This description is so comprehensive and so lucid a withal, that the novice may well be left to build up from it an excellent mental picture of the perfect dog. Better still, he may compare his own dogs with it, point by point, and learn exactly where, and how, they fall short of perfection. For his further guidance it may be well to run over the items seriatim, in view of those periodical discussions which inevitably crop up from time to time in the history of every popular breed.

Taking the head as our starting-point, we may include in it the items of skull, jaw, eyes, ears, nose and teeth, and note that this portion of the dog's anatomy is worth no less than thirty-five per cent. of the possible points, and that it is consequently a most important factor in determining his value.

Capacious and rather squarely formed, is an excellent definition of the shaggy skull, for any tendency towards a dome-shaped formation is strongly to be deprecated. The square jaw and well-defined stop are specially to be insisted upon, seeing that undue length before the eyes and a tendency to snipiness of muzzle are growing evils, incident on the attempt to breed dogs of exceptional size.

The colour of the eyes, in dark-coated dogs, should be the deepest shade of brown obtainable; a light yellow eye detracts enormously from the animal's typical expression. But in grey or merle dogs, wall or china eyes are very attractive, whether they appear singly, with a brown one, or in pairs. The setting of the eyes, too, is important; if placed too close together they present a somewhat sinister or sly appearance, by which the bob-tail's open, honest countenance is seriously marred.

The large, black, capacious nose is most desirable, many a light-coloured dog being handicapped by a white-flecked or so-called butterfly nose.

The teeth, too, should be exactly as described. If the lower set project, the dog is liable to be stigmatised undershot; if the upper set protrude, he will be dubbed pig-jawed.

The ears, again, have much to say with regard to determining the value of any head. Small, and set on close, they improve its appearance immensely; but if placed too high, inclined to cock, or thick and coarse in fibre, they spoil it proportionately.

A perfect head, it will thus be readily seen, is especially difficult of attainment.

Legs and feet count for ten points, and the desideratum here is plenty of strong flat bone in the former, coupled with smallness and compactness of pads in the latter. The dog must stand straight and true upon them, but lightly poised withal, free from suspicion of weakness at the pastern joints. In full coat, the line from shoulder to toe, as you face him, should be dead straight; and the legs, at their junction with the shoulders, not more than a hand's breadth apart.

The allowance of one and a half inches for the puppy's docked tail appears to me too liberal, and, generally speaking, it will be found that the shorter the stump, the better.

Neck and shoulders are items of very great importance, in which the majority of modern large-sized dogs conspicuously fail. A clean neck, with plenty of length, well placed upon a pair of shoulders nicely sloped and inclining to narrowness at the points, has a wonderful effect in securing perfect body balance, and this is almost invariably found in conjunction with good legs and feet. A coarse, heavy-shouldered dog is down on his pasterns nine times out of ten, and the tenth stands too wide apart in front. On the other hand, a clean-shouldered animal is generally found standing soundly and lightly on his feet. We come now to the body, which counts, including loins and hindquarters, for twenty points. It must be short and compact, with a deep brisket and well-sprung ribs, stout in loin, muscular in hindquarters, and lower at the shoulder than the rump. The hocks, which must be well-defined, should be set on low. The height from the shoulder to the ground should be as nearly as possible the length from the shoulder to the docked stump.
The proper texture of the coat almost defies verbal description; it must be seen and felt to be properly appreciated. In point of fact, the dog has two distinct coats; a thick softish undercoat next his body; dog may be fairly dubbed too light or too dark in colour if his coat contains no shade of black or brown or sable. The ten points here allotted are largely left to the judge's fancy, and an attractive blending of rich blue with white markings sometimes carries even more weight than it legitimately deserves.

Height is a crucial question which has led to much controversy. Some years ago the attempt to gain additional bone and substance led to the breeding of many large-sized animals, who gained these desirable adjuncts at the expense of general symmetry.

Breeders, in securing size, frequently lost compactness, and the prize-lists for a season included animals too long in the back, too slack in the loin, and too high off the ground.

It is a difficult question to settle by actual measurement, as I know to my cost. For once, in my novitiate, misled by a mendacious tape, I held that "somewhere about twenty-six or twenty-seven inches we should touch the limit." A good judge pointed out my mistake, and added that if I ever saw a dog of twenty-seven inches I should admit it. I have seen one since, and I retract!

Generally speaking, a shoulder height of twenty-four inches is big enough for anything, and if these twenty-four inches be combined with lightness and activity, a compact, well-rounded body and a short back, plenty of bone and substance, a clean neck and shoulders, and good legs and feet, their owner will take a lot of beating.

Under the heading General Appearance comes the important item of the Sheepdog's action, and it is unfortunate that no specific
allowance has been made for it in the scale of points. Granting the great difficulty of properly appraising action in the small and overcrowded rings which the exigencies of space impose upon our judges, it is doubtful whether sufficient importance is generally attached to what should be a very leading feature in the judging of a working dog.

In his slow action a bob-tail should move like a bear, working the fore and hind leg on either side simultaneously, with a curious, indescribable shuffle of the hind quarters, which work from loin to toe with every lengthy stride. Free to move at speed, he should be an active, tireless galloper, covering the ground at a pace quite unsuspected in an animal of his build, and travelling with wonderfully little apparent effort.

So much for the outward appearance of the ideal bob-tail. Considering the multitude of details which must be combined to produce such perfection, it will be admitted that the breeder who attains to the front rank has accomplished a task by no means easy.

Turning now to the questions of care and kennel management, we may omit such general rules as apply to every breed, and concern ourselves rather with such simple hints as shall serve the novice in dealing with the Old English Sheepdog.

To start with the puppy, it is obvious that where bone and substance are matters of special desirability, it is essential to build up in the infant what is to be expected of the adult. For this reason it is a great mistake to allow the dam to bring up too many by herself. To about six or seven she can do justice, but a healthy bitch not infrequently gives birth to a dozen or more. Under such circumstances the services of a foster-mother are a cheap investment. By dividing the litter the weaklings may be given a fair chance in the struggle for existence, otherwise they receive scant consideration from their stronger brethren.

At three or four days old the tails should be removed, as near the rump as possible. The operation is easy to perform, and if done with a sharp, clean instrument there is no danger of after ill effects.

If the mother be kept on a very liberal diet, it will usually be found that she will do all that is necessary for her family's welfare for the first three weeks, by which time the pups have increased prodigiously in size.

They are then old enough to learn to lap

MR. H. DICKSON'S CH. HANDSOME BOY
BY STYLISH BOY—DOLLY DAYDREAM.
Photograph by T. Fail.

for themselves, an accomplishment which they very speedily acquire. Beginning with fresh cow's milk for a week, their diet may be gradually increased to Mellin's or Benger's food, and later to gruel and Quaker Oats, their steadily increasing appetites
being catered for by the simple exercise of commonsense. Feed them little and often, about five times a day, and encourage them to move about as much as possible; and see that they never go hungry, without allowing them to gorge. Let them play until they tire, and sleep until they hunger again, and they will be found to thrive and grow with surprising rapidity.

At six weeks old they can fend for themselves, and shortly afterwards additions may be made to their diet in the shape of paunches, carefully cleaned and cooked, and Spratt's Puppy Rodnim. A plentiful supply of fresh milk is still essential.

Gradually the number of their meals may be decreased, first to four a day, and later on to three, until at six months old they verge on adolescence, and may be placed upon the rations of the adult dog, two meals a day.

Meanwhile, the more fresh air and sunshine, exercise, and freedom they receive, the better will they prosper, but care must be taken that they are never allowed to get wet. Their sleeping-place especially must be thoroughly dry, well ventilated, and scrupulously clean.

As to the adult dog, his needs are three: he must be well fed, well housed, and well exercised. Two meals a day suffice him, but he likes variety, and the more his fare can be diversified the better will he do justice to it. Biscuits, Rodnim, Flako, meat, vegetables, paunches, and sheep's heads, with an occasional big bone to gnaw, provide unlimited change, and the particular tastes of individuals should be learned and catered for. As one dog's meat is another dog's poison, it is absurd to suppose that one special brand of biscuit is the sole requirement of any one breed, or of every individual of that breed. Diversify the food as much as possible; the dogs will do the rest.

As to the bob-tail's kennel, there is no need whatever for a high-priced fancy structure. Any weatherproof building will do, provided it be well ventilated and free from draughts. In very cold weather a bed of clean wheat straw is desirable, in summer the bare boards are best. In all weathers cleanliness is an absolute essential, and a liberal supply of fresh water should be always available.

With regard to exercise, the desideratum is freedom, absolute freedom. So long as he can wander loose, a bob-tail will put up with a very small yard or garden quite contentedly, but he should never be chained if this can possibly be avoided. He resents it as an undeserved indignity, and not infrequently it spoils his temper. In the matter of exercise, as in all else, individuals differ widely. Some require, and enjoy, much more active exertion than others, and are never happier than when following a trap or bicycle; some prefer a long slow walk at their master's heel. Their tastes must necessarily be adapted to their circumstances, but the main essential is absolute freedom.

Grooming is an important detail in a breed whose picturesqueness depends so largely on the profuseness of their shaggy coats, but there is a general tendency to overdo it. A good stiff pair of dandy brushes give the best results, but the coats must not be allowed to mat or tangle, which they have a tendency to do if not properly attended to. Mats and tangles, if taken in time, can generally be teased out with the fingers, and it is the greatest mistake to try and drag them out with combs. These last should be used as little as possible, and only with the greatest care when necessary at all. An over-groomed bob-tail loses half his natural charm. Far preferable is a muddy, matted, rough-and-tumble-looking customer, with his coat as Nature left it.

Between the two, however, lies the golden mean, which nothing but long practice can secure—a sound, harsh coat, devoid of mats, and free from all suspicion of the barber's shop.

Seeing that the Mecca of most good dogs—in this or any other breed—is oftentimes the show-ring, it may be well to devote a few remarks to the preparation of the bob-tail for exhibition. It is not my purpose here to consider the ethics of exhibiting, or to discuss the much-debated
question as to whether the practice of dog-showing tends to the improvement or deterioration of the breed. Much has been said on both sides in the past; much more, no doubt, will be duly set forth in the future.

But it is obvious that, if an owner elect to show his dogs at all, he will do so with the intention of winning if he can; and, in order to win under modern conditions, he must put his dog into the ring in the best form possible.

At the outset, he will save himself a lot of disappointment and expense if he determine never to exhibit an animal unless it be at its best. If out of coat, or poor in flesh and condition, he may easily find himself beaten by an inferior animal at the top of its form. This is disheartening to the beginner, and might easily be avoided by the exercise of a little patience.

Let the owner see to it, then, that the dog is at his best before entering him. Probably he needs a bath; if so, it should be given three or four days before the show.

A plentiful application of soap and lukewarm water certainly enhances the animal’s appearance enormously, but it has an unfortunate tendency temporarily to soften the texture of the coat, which will take a day or two to resume its natural condition. After being thoroughly rough dried, the dog must be brushed up with stiff brushes, and the operation must always be performed against the grain—that is to say, upwards, and from tail to head.

White hairs on head or legs and chest are apt to become discoloured with mud, or sand, or stains of travel, and it is permissible in such cases to clean them with whitening, which must subsequently be thoroughly brushed out again.

This use of whitening, solely for cleansing purposes, is specifically allowed by Kennel Club regulations, always provided that no trace of it is permitted to remain on any portion of the dog at the time of exhibition.

In recent times a foolish practice arose amongst a few exhibitors of covering their dogs with powder or whitening, and leading them into the ring in this condition. Apart from the fact that the animals should have been disqualified, the spectacle of a powdered bob-tail was ludicrous and distressing. Fortunately the good sense of the majority speedily recognised this, and the practice soon died out; one hopes for ever.

Once thoroughly cleaned and brushed, the dog should be shown in his natural condition, and on no consideration whatever should any attempt at trimming, plucking, or removing live coat be countenanced. Any such practice, if detected, should bring its just reward in a sentence of disqualification, and it should be the pride of every exhibitor to keep the breed free from any
possible accusation of undue preparation for show.

To sum up the position of the Old English Sheepdog in the canine world to-day, I think there can be little doubt that within the last decade the tendency of the breed has been towards improvement. Generally speaking, the all-round quality is higher, the classification is much more liberal, and the entries are far more numerous than they were ten years ago. In fact, there is a larger proportion of good dogs before the public than at any previous time in the history of the breed. This is a healthy sign. But with increasing popularity, and enhanced competition, there are symptoms of inevitable dangers which often follow in their train.

The attempt to attain great size, already alluded to, has had its ill-effects. Big dogs, in many instances, have gained their additional substance at the expense of true type, and of the real Old English characteristics. Heavy shoulders, undue length of fore face, and snipiness of muzzle, are on the increase.

In the matter of coat, too, the average of excellence is none too high, and the desirable harshness of texture is comparatively rare. To some extent, no doubt, this is attributable to over-grooming; but a harsh coat, like every other attribute, can unquestionably be bred, if the breeder knows the way to go about it.

That is the point to which exhibitors should devote themselves. Instead of running after a popular prize-winner, and securing his services regardless of the ascertained laws of heredity, they should strive, by a study of the science of breeding for results, to eradicate faults by judicious selection instead of aggravating them.

Good as our modern bob-tails are, the points in which they may well be improved appear to me to be these: compactness of body and shortness of back, clean shoulders, harshness of coat, strength of jaw and fore face.

With our judges, of course, lies the ultimate remedy, for the improvement or deterioration of a breed rests to a very great extent in the hands of those who judge it. So many of us are equal to criticising another man’s verdicts; so few of us, alas! are competent to improve on them.

There is scope in this direction for the energies of the Old English Sheepdog Club, who have done so much already for the improvement of the breed.

Of those whose names are household words in the bob-tail fancy, the space at my disposal only admits of the inclusion of a few.
A leading place must certainly be ascribed to Dr. Edwardes-Ker, whose terse and vigorous contributions to the literature of the breed remain full of force and common-sense at the present day, and whose memory is still kept green by the descendants of the Champions Sir Ethelwolf and Sir Caven-dish, of Dame Ruth, Dame Elizabeth, and many more. He and his contemporary, Dr. Locke, another enthusiastic breeder, have gone to join the great majority.

Mr. Fred Wilmot, though he belongs to a younger generation, is another old-timer, and remains as good a judge as any man need be. A stickler for the good old-fashioned type, he has his fixed ideal, and he knows how to breed it.

Mr. H. Dickson, too, has served a long apprenticeship, and is still well to the fore as exhibitor and judge. Few modern owners have a lengthier experience of the breed.

The Brothers Tilley, in more recent times, have come to the front with the largest kennel of bob-tails in England, and have extended the cult across the Atlantic by exporting to America such well-known Champions as Dolly Grey and Bouncing Lass.

In Mrs. Mayhew's footsteps have followed many ladies, and their success as breeders and exhibitors of late years is very striking. Mrs. Fare Fosse, with three home-bred Champions to her credit, heads the list; and of more recent enthusiasts Mrs. Rivers, Mrs. Charter, and Mrs. Runciman have upheld the record for the gentler sex.

Other names of note are those of Dr. MacGill, Messrs. Butterworth, Stephens, Travis, and Woodiwiss.

The Old English Sheepdog Club, whose honorary officials include such well-known owners as Messrs. Weager, Shout and Ullman, is approaching its twentieth year of activity, and offers valuable prizes for competition at its annual show. These include a silver cup for the best dog, another for the best bitch, and a twenty-five guinea challenge cup for the best novice. The liberal classification embraces a Breeders' Produce Stakes, open to all comers, and the Club, in addition, supports all the leading shows, by the presentation of special prizes and silver medals.

MRS. PHILIP RUNCIMAN'S CH. BEAT THE BAND
BY STYLISH BOY—DOLLY DAYDREAM.
BRED BY MRS. F. TRAVIS.

Photograph by Jones and Son, Surbiton.
CHAPTER XI.

THE CHOW CHOW.

BY MRS. B. F. MOORE.

"I boast not of his kin, nor of my reed
(Though of my reed and him I well may boast),
Yet if you will adventure that some meed
Shall be to him that is in action most,
As for a collar of shrill sounding bells,
My dog shall strive with yours, or any's else."
—Browne's Eclogues.

The Chow Chow is a dog of great versatility. He is a born sportsman and loves an open-air life—a warrior, always ready to accept battle, but seldom provoking it. He has a way of his own with tramps, and seldom fails to induce them to continue their travels. Yet w ithal he is tender-hearted, a friend of children, an ideal companion, and often has a clever gift for parlour tricks. In China, his fatherland, he is esteemed for another quality—his excellence as a substitute for roast mutton.

Though in his own country he is regarded as plebeian, just a common cur, he is by no means a mongrel. That he is of ancient lineage is proved by the fact that he always breeds true to type. He yields to the Pekingese Spaniel the claim to be the Royal dog of China, yet his blood must be of the bluest. If you doubt it, look at his tongue.

My own special Chow is one of my best friends. In the household he has an established position, which he maintains with great dignity. He comes and goes when he likes and where he likes; he is respected throughout the neighbourhood, and is known as "Gentleman Chow," a title which he fully deserves. During the eight years of our
FOUR CHAMPION CHOW-CHOWS OWNED BY MRS. SCARAMANGA.

1. THEEM KWHiY  2. RED CRAZE  3. WIGGLES  4. HAH-KWHY.

BY BOGIE WANG—BENG TSU.  BY SHYLOCK—DUCHESS.  BY CHOW VIII.—CARROT.

PEDIGREE UNKNOWN.

FROM THE PAINTING BY MAUD EARL.
friendship he has never given me cause to suspect that there is truth in the libel nonsense” look which deters strangers from undue familiarity, though to friends his expression is kindness itself.

Though the Chow has many perfections, the perfect Chow has not yet arrived. He nearly came with Ch. Chow VIII.—long since dead, alas!—and with Ch. Fu Chow, the best Chow now living, his light coloured eyes being his only defect. With many judges, however, this dog’s black coat handicaps him sadly in competition with his red brethren.

I consider Chow VIII. the best and most typical dog ever benched, notwithstanding his somewhat round eyes. Almond eyes are of course correct in Chinamen.

Ch. Red Craze owns the head which is perfect. The illustration (on p. 126) from an oil painting by Miss Monica Gray shows the correct ear-carriage and broad muzzle, but does not quite reproduce the scowl and characteristic expression of a good Chow. Another point of view is given in the photograph reproduced on the same page.

which accuses his kind of a penchant for sheep-slaying.

In my kennels I have several other dogs of the same fine race, all of whom, I feel sure, have the same good instincts and innate gentility, but the routine and discipline of kennel life allow them little opportunity for the cultivation of their natural gifts.

Outwardly, the Chow worthily embodies the kind, faithful heart and the brave spirit within. His compact body (weighing 40 lbs. or more), with the beautiful fur coat and ruff, the plume tail turned over on his back and almost meeting his neck-ruff, the strong, straight legs and neat, catlike feet, gives an impression of symmetry, power, and alertness. His handsome face wears a “scowl.” This is the technical term for the "no
It will be noticed that the dogs in the photographed group at the head of this chapter appear to carry their ears too close together. This is due to the concentration of their thoughts upon a rabbit held behind the camera. They also have a look of levity, far different from the aspect of sober dignity which they affect in calmer moments. But they are all good. The three larger animals are young dogs which have already distinguished themselves in the show-ring.

The two ladies are seated. The blonde, with her short, cobby body, good bone and massive head, would be faultless but for her colour, which she must have inherited from some remote ancestor. Her parents are Ch. Shylock and Fenalik, both exceptionally good coloured ones.

Modern judges will not look twice at a light or parti-coloured dog, and I fear that if even Ch. Chow VIII. could revisit the scenes of his bygone triumphs, his beautiful light markings would prove a fatal bar to his success. The judges would be quite wrong, but if you want a dog for show you must be sure to get a good whole-coloured dark red. If, on the other hand, you have a Chow as a companion and friend, do not be at all troubled if his ruff, yoke, culottes and tail are white or cream-coloured. These are natural, correct and typical marks, though present-day fanciers are trying to “improve” them away.

The other bitch in the group is own sister to Ch. Red Craze, and, like him, is a credit to Shylock, their sire. She refused to pose, so she does not improve the group as she ought. I have added a list of points as drawn up by the Chow Chow Club some years ago. The points are fairly right, but the tongue of a live Chow is never black. It should be blue, such a colour as might result from a diet of bilberries.

Points of the Chow Chow.

1. Head.—Skull flat and broad, with little stop, well filled out under the eyes.
2. Muzzle.—Moderate in length, and broad from the eyes to the point (not pointed at the end like a fox).
3. Nose.—Black, large and wide. (In cream
or light-coloured specimens, a pink nose is allowable.)

4. Tongue.—Black.
5. Eyes.—Dark and small. (In a blue dog light colour is permissible.)
6. Ears.—Small, pointed, and carried stiffly erect. They should be placed well forward over the eyes, which gives the dog the peculiar characteristic expression of the breed—viz. a sort of scowl.

7. Teeth.—Strong and level.
8. Neck.—Strong, full, set well on the shoulders, and slightly arched.
9. Shoulders.—Muscular and sloping.
10. Chest.—Broad and deep.
11. Back.—Short, straight, and strong.
12. Loins.—Powerful.
13. Tail.—Curled tightly over the back.
14. Forelegs.—Perfectly straight, of moderate length, and with great bone.
15. Hindlegs.—Same as forelegs, muscular and with hocks well let down.
16. Feet.—Small, round and catlike, standing well on the toes.
17. Coat.—Abundant, dense, straight, and rather coarse in texture, with a soft woolly undercoat.

18. Colour.—Whole-coloured black, red, yellow, blue, white, etc., not in patches (the under part of tail and back of thighs frequently of a lighter colour).

19. General Appearance.—A lively, compact, short coupled dog, well-knit in frame, with tail curled well over the back.

20. Disqualifying Points.—Drop ears, red tongue, tail not curled over back, white spots on coat, and red nose, except in yellow or white specimens.

N.B.—Smooth Chows are governed by the same scale of points, except that the coat is smooth.

So far as I am aware, there is no numerical scale of points for Chow Chows.

As to the weight, bitches scale about 30 lbs., but dogs are heavier. Ch. Shylock weighed 47 3/4 lbs., and Red Craze 38 lbs., when in my hands.

---

**THE HON. MRS. MACLAREN MORRISON’S SMOOTH CHOW FASON**

**BRED BY MRS. HARRY RAWSON.**

*Photograph by Clarke, Third.*
CHAPTER XII.

THE POODLE.

BY LEONARD W. CROUCH, LL.B.

"A Poodle once towed me along,
But always we came to one harbour;
To keep his curls smart,
And shave his hind part,
He constantly called on a barber."

—Tom Hood.

The Poodle is commonly acknowledged to be the most wisely intelligent of all members of the canine race. He is a scholar and a gentleman; but, in spite of his claims of long descent and his extraordinary natural cleverness, he has never been widely popular in this country as the Collie and the Fox-terrier are popular. There is a general belief that he is a fop, whose time is largely occupied in personal embellishment, and that he requires a great deal of individual attention in the matter of his toilet. It may be true that to keep him in exhibition order and perfect cleanliness his owner has need to devote more consideration to him than is necessary in the case of many breeds; but in other respects he gives very little trouble, and all who are attached to him are consistent in their opinion that there is no dog so intensely interesting and responsive as a companion. His qualities of mind and his acute powers of reasoning are indeed so great that there is something almost human in his attractiveness and his devotion. His aptitude in learning is never denied, and many are the stories told of his marvellous talent and versatility.

Not merely as a showman’s dog has he distinguished himself. He is something
THE POODLE.

more than a mountebank of the booths, trained to walk the tight rope and stand on his head. He is an adept at performing tricks, but it is his alertness of brain that places him apart from other animals. There is the example of the famous Munito, who in 1818 perplexed the Parisians by his cleverness with playing cards and his intricate arithmetical calculations. Paris was formerly the home of most of the learned Poodles, and one remembers the instance of the Poodle of the Pont Neuf, who had the habit of dirtying the boots of the passers-by in order that his master—a shoebill stationed half-way across the bridge—might enjoy the profit of cleaning them. In Belgium Poodles were systematically trained to smuggle valuable lace, which was wound round their shaven bodies and covered with a false skin. These dogs were schooled to a dislike of all men in uniform, and consequently on their journey between Mechlin and the coast they always gave a wide berth to the Customs officers. On the Continent Poodles of the larger kind are often used for draught work.

There can be little doubt that the breed originated in Germany, where it is known as the Pudel, and classed as the Canis familiaris Aquaticus. In form and coat he would seem to be closely related to the old Water-dog, and the resemblance between a brown Poodle and an Irish Water Spaniel is remarkable. The Poodle is no longer regarded as a sporting dog, but at one period he was trained to retrieve waterfowl, and he still on occasion displays an eager fondness for the water; but this habit is not encouraged by owners, who know the labour involved in keeping in order the Poodle’s profuse coat.

Throughout Europe and in the United States—wherever these dogs are kept—it is usual to clip the coat on the face, the legs, and the hinder part of the body, leaving tufts of hair on the thighs and a ring of

[Photograph of MRS. L. W. CROUGH’S POODLES, ORCHARD TOMMY TUCKER, ORCHARD SALLY, CH. L’ENFANT PRODIGUE, CH. ORCHARD ADMIRAL, AND LADY GODIVA. Photograph by T. Hall.]
hair on the pasterns. The origin and purpose of the custom are not apparent, but now that Poodles are almost always kept as house dogs, this mode of ornamentation at least commends itself by reducing the labour of daily grooming if the coat is to be maintained in good condition and the dog to be a pleasant associate.

As far back in history as the breed can be definitely traced clipping seems to have been customary. Poodles are so presented in various illuminated manuscripts of the sixteenth century, and notably in one illustrating an episode in the life of Margaret of York, the third wife of Charles the Bold of Burgundy. In another painting depicting a family group of Maximilian of Austria and his wife and child ("The Abridged Chronicles of Burgundy") there is the portrait of a shaven dog which, allowing for the artistic shortcomings of the period, closely resembles the Poodle of to-day. Again, in Martin de Vos's picture of "Tobit and his Dog," which also dates from the sixteenth century, the faithful animal is an unmistakable Poodle; while in two of the series of paintings of the story of Patient Griselda, by Pinturicchio (1454–1513), in the National Gallery, a small shaven Poodle is conspicuous among the spectators of the hapless lady's misfortunes. The well-known painting by J. Stein (1636–78) of "The Dancing Dog" depicts a white Poodle on its hind legs, clipped at the quarters, with tufts of hair on the thighs and a ring about the tail.

Widely distributed throughout Europe, the Poodle differs in form and colour in the various countries. In Russia and Eastern Germany he is usually black, and the Russian variety is particularly lithe and agile. In Central Germany, where there is also a "sheep" Poodle, he is somewhat uncouth and thick-set, with sturdy limbs and a short muzzle. The dejected and overworked Poodles one sees drawing milk-carts in the streets of Brussels and Antwerp are commonly a dirty white or yellowish brown, and exceedingly muscular; very different from the more slender kind so frequently met with on the boulevards of Paris or perched impertinently and grotesquely trimmed in the carriages on the Champs Elysées. The small French variety, known as the Barbet, seldom weighs more than twenty pounds, and a good example is seen in Miss Armitage's imported bitch, Chasley José. The toy Poodle was very popular in France in the reign of Louis XVI., and is often represented in fashion plates of the period, always shaven and shorn. Mr.
T. Heath Joyce, who has investigated the history of the breed, states that the Poodle was first introduced into Great Britain during the Continental wars at the beginning of the nineteenth century. For a long period he was held in contempt as a mere trick dog and the companion of mountebanks, who were believed to train him with cruelty; but in recent years his great natural intelligence and aptness in learning have won for him a due appreciation, while the remarkable characteristics of his coat have placed him as an interesting individual in a class apart from all other dogs.

The profuse and long coat of this dog has the peculiarity that if not kept constantly brushed out it twists up into little cords which increase in length as the new hair grows and clings about it. The unshed old hair and the new growth entwined together thus become distinct rope-like cords. Eventually, if these cords are not cut short, or accidentally torn off, they drag along the ground, and so prevent the poor animal from moving with any degree of comfort or freedom. Some few owners, who admire and cultivate these long cords, keep them tied up in bundles on the dog’s back, but so unnatural and unsightly a method of burdening the animal is not to be commended.

Corded Poodles are very showy, and from the remarkable appearance of the coat, attract a great deal of public attention when exhibited at shows; but they have lost popularity among most fanciers, and have become few in number owing to the obvious fact that it is impossible to make pets of them or keep them in the house. The reason of this is that the coat must, from time to time, be oiled in order to keep the cords supple and prevent them from snap-

![MRS. W. BOWERS' CH. CANNON HILL BEAUTY BY THE DIE—GRACE DARLING. BRED BY MADAME DAGOIS.](image)

ping, and, of course, as their coats cannot be brushed, the only way of keeping the dog clean is to wash him, which with a corded Poodle is a lengthy and laborious process. Further, the coat takes hours to dry, and unless the newly washed dog be kept in a warm room he is very liable to catch cold. The result is, that the coats of corded Poodles are almost invariably dirty, and somewhat smelly. The exhibition of this variety has also been much discouraged by the action of the Kennel Club in disqualifying, on the objection of an exhibitor, all the corded Poodles at one show (except those of the objector) on the ground that their coats were oiled.

This rule of the Kennel Club involves the necessity of every trace of oil being carefully removed every time a corded Poodle is exhibited at a show, and consequently the variety is becoming less and less popular. At one time it was suggested that cordeds and non-cordeds were two distinct breeds, but it is now generally accepted that the coat of every well-bred Poodle will, if allowed, develop cords.

Curly Poodles, on the other hand, have
advanced considerably in favour. Their coats should be kept regularly brushed and combed and, if washed occasionally, they will always be smart and clean, and pleasant companions in the house.

The four colours usually considered correct are black, white, brown, and blue. Curiously enough, my experience is that means low on the ground, with a good loin, carrying his tail well up; the coat should be profuse, all one colour, very curly, and rather wiry to the touch.

If you buy a Poodle puppy you will find it like other intelligent and active young-sters, full of mischief. The first Poodle with which I was intimately acquainted was a bitch puppy nearly a year old. Her education had been sadly neglected, and as soon as she felt herself at home in the house she devoted her leisure time to pulling out the fibre of cocoanut mats, tearing off the frills of curtains, eating the tops of boots, stripping covers from umbrellas, and engaging in other similar expedients for dispelling ennui. I am sure that a naughtier puppy never breathed (she howled all the first night because she was placed in the stable); but within a few months her manners became perfect, and she afterwards attained fame as Ch. The Black Coquette, the foundress of the Orchard Kennel.

The great secret in training a Poodle is first to gain his affection. With firmness, kindness, and perseverance, you can then teach him almost anything.

The most lively and excitable dogs are usually the easiest to train, and it is my experience that the white Poodle excels in quickness of apprehension and obedience. It is advantageous to teach your dog when you give him his meal of biscuit, letting him have the food piece by piece as a reward when each trick is duly performed. Never attempt to teach him two new tricks at a time, and when instructing him in a new trick let him always go through his old ones first. Make it an invariable rule never to be beaten by him. If—as frequently is the case with young dogs—he declines to perform a trick, do not pass it over or allow him to substitute another he likes better; but, when you see he obstinately refuses, punish him by putting away the coveted food for an hour or two. If he once sees he can tire you out you will have no further authority over him, while if you are firm he will not hold out against you long. It is a bad plan to make a dog repeat too frequently a trick which he obviously dislikes, and insistence on your part may do

MRS. L. W. CROUCH'S CH. ORCHARD ADMIRAL
BY CH. THE JOKER—LADY GODIVA.
Photograph by T. Fall.

white Poodles are the most intelligent, and it is certain that professional trainers of performing dogs prefer the white variety. The black come next in the order of intelligence, and easily surpass the brown and blue, which, in my opinion, are somewhat lacking in true Poodle character.

No strict lines are drawn as regards brown, and all shades ranging from cream to dark brown are classed as brown. Mrs. Robert Long a few years ago startled her fellow-enthusiasts by exhibiting some parti-coloured specimens; but they were regarded as freaks, and did not become popular.

The points to be looked for in choosing a Poodle are, that he should be a lively, active dog, with a long, fine head, a dark oval eye, with a bright alert expression, short in the back, not leggy, but by no
great harm. The Poodle is exceptionally sensitive, and is far more efficiently taught when treated as a sensible being rather than as a mere quadrupedal automaton. He will learn twice as quickly if his master can make him understand the reason for performing a task. The whip is of little use when a lesson is to be taught, as the dog will probably associate his tasks with a thrashing and go through them in that unwilling, cowed, tail-between-legs fashion which too often betrays the unthinking hastiness of the master, and is the chief reason why the Poodle has sometimes been regarded as a spiritless coward.

The Poodle bitch makes a good mother, rarely giving trouble in whelping, and the puppies are not difficult to rear. Their chief dangers are gastritis and congestion of the lungs, which can be avoided with careful treatment. It should be remembered that the dense coat of the Poodle takes a long time to dry after being wetted, and that if the dog has been out in the rain, and got his coat soaked, or if he has been enclosed kennels well protected from draught and moisture, and there is no difficulty in so keeping them, as they are naturally obedient and easily taught to be clean in the house and to be regular in their habits.

The coat of a curly Poodle should be kept fleecy and free from tangle by being periodically combed and brushed. The grooming keeps the skin clean and healthy, and frequent washing, even for a white dog, is not necessary. The dog will, of course, require clipping from time to time. In Paris at present it is the fashion to clip the greater part of the body and hind-quarters, but the English Poodle Club recommends that the coat be left on as far down the body as the last rib, and it is also customary with us to leave a good deal of coat on the hind-quarters. An idea of the general style of clipping in England may be gained from the illustration of Orchard White Boy.

Probably the best-known Poodle of his day in this country was Ch. The Model, a black corded dog belonging to Mr. H. A. Dagois, who imported him from the Continent. Model was a medium-sized dog, very well proportioned, and with a beautifully moulded head and dark, expressive eyes, and I believe was only once beaten in the show ring. He died some few years ago.

MISS R. ARMITAGE'S FRENCH TOY POODLE
CHASELEY JOSÉ.
IMPORTED. PEDIGREE NOT KNOWN.
Photograph by Russell.

MRS. L. W. CROUCH'S ORCHARD WHITE BOY.
PEDIGREE UNKNOWN.
at a ripe old age, but a great many of the best-known Poodles of the present day claim relationship to him. One of his most famous descendants was Ch. The Joker, also black corded, who was very successful at exhibitions, and died only recently. Another very handsome dog was Ch. Vladimir, again a black corded, belonging to Miss Houlgrave.

Since 1905 the curly Poodles have very much improved, and the best specimens of the breed are now to be found in their ranks. Ch. Orchard Admiral, the property of Mrs. Crouch, a son of Ch. The Joker and Lady Godiva, is probably the best specimen living; one of his litter brothers, Orchard Minstrel, emigrated to the United States, and has earned his title as Champion in that country. White Poodles, of which Mrs. Crouch's Orchard White Boy is a notable specimen, ought to be more widely kept than they are, but it must be admitted that the task of keeping a full-sized white Poodle's coat clean in a town is no light one.

Toy white Poodles, consequently, are very popular. The toy variety should not exceed fifteen inches in height at the shoulder, and in all respects should be a miniature of the full-sized dog, with the same points.

Points of the Perfect Poodle.

1. General Appearance.—That of a very active, intelligent, and elegant-looking dog, well built, and carrying himself very proudly.

2. Head.—Long, straight, and fine, the skull not broad, with a slight peak at the back.

3. Muzzle.—Long (but not snipy) and strong—not full in cheek; teeth white, strong, and level; gums black, lips black and not showing lippiness.

4. Eyes.—Almond shaped, very dark, full of fire and intelligence.

5. Nose.—Black and sharp.

6. Ears.—The leather long and wide, low set on, hanging close to the face.

7. Neck.—Well proportioned and strong, to admit of the head being carried high and with dignity.

8. Shoulders.—Strong and muscular, sloping well to the back.


10. Back.—Short, strong, and slightly hollowed, the loins broad and muscular, the ribs well sprung and braced up.

11. Feet.—Rather small, and of good shape, the toes well arched, pads thick and hard.

12. Legs.—Fore legs set straight from shoulder, with plenty of bone and muscle. Hind legs very muscular and well bent, with the hocks well let down.

13. Tail.—Set on rather high, well carried, never curled or carried over back.

14. Coat.—Very profuse, and of good hard texture; if corded, hanging in tight, even cords; if non-corded, very thick and strong, of even length, the curls close and thick, without knots or cords.

15. Colours.—All black, all white, all red, all blue.

The White Poodle should have dark eyes, black or very dark liver nose, lips, and toe-nails.

The Red Poodle should have dark amber eyes, dark liver nose, lips, and toe-nails.

The Blue Poodle should be of even colour, and have dark eyes, lips, and toe-nails.

All the other points of White, Red, and Blue Poodles should be the same as the perfect Black Poodle.

N.B.—It is strongly recommended that only one-third of the body be clipped or shaved, and that the hair on the forehead be left on.

Value of Points.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>General appearance and movement</th>
<th>15</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head and ears</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes and expression</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck and shoulders</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shape of body, loin, back, and carriage of stern</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs and feet</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat, colour and texture of coat</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bone, muscle, and condition</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

100
CHAPTER XIII.

THE SCHIPPERKE.

BY E. B. JOACHIM.

"I watch the door, I watch the gate:
I am watching early, watching late,
Your doggie still—I watch and wait."

—GERALD MASSEY.

THE Schipperke may fitly be described as the Paul Pry of canine society. His insatiate inquisitiveness induces him to poke his nose into everything; every strange object excites his curiosity, and he will, if possible, look behind it; the slightest noise arouses his attention, and he wants to investigate its cause. There is no end to his liveliness, but he moves about with almost catlike agility without upsetting any objects in a room, and when he hops he has a curious way of catching up his hind legs. The Schipperke’s disposition is most affectionate, tinged with a good deal of jealousy, and even when made one of the household he generally attaches himself more particularly to one person, whom he “owns,” and whose protection he deems his special duty.

These qualities endear the Schipperke as a canine companion, with a quaint and lovable character; and he is also a capital vermin dog. When properly entered he cannot be surpassed as a “ratter.”

Schipperkes have always been kept as watch-dogs on the Flemish canal barges, and that, no doubt, is the origin of the name, which is the Flemish for “Little Skipper,” the syllable “ke” forming the diminutive of “schipper”; the “sch” is pronounced as in “school.”

The respectable antiquity of this dog is proved by the result of the researches Mr. Van der Snickt and Mr. Van Buggenhoudt made in the archives of Flemish towns, which contain records of the breed going back in pure type over a hundred years.

The first Schipperke which appeared at a show in this country was Mr. Berrie’s Flo. This was, however, such a mediocre specimen that it did not appeal to the taste of the English dog-loving public. In 1888 Dr. Seelig brought over Skip, Drieske, and Mia. The first-named was purchased by Mr. E. B. Joachim, and the two others by Mr. G. R. Krehl. Later on Mr. Joachim became the owner of Mr. Green’s Shtoots, and bought Fritz of Spa in Belgium, and these dogs formed the nucleus of the two kennels which laid the foundation of the breed in England.

It was probably the introduction of the Schipperke to England that induced Belgian owners to pay greater attention to careful breeding, and a club was started in 1888 in Brussels, whose members, after “long and earnest consideration,” settled a description and standard of points for the breed.
Not long afterwards the Schipperke Club (England) was inaugurated, and drew up the following standard of points, which was adopted in December, 1890, and differed only very slightly from the one acknowledged by the Belgian society.


1. Head.—Foxy in type: skull should not be round, but broad, and with little stop. The muzzle should be moderate in length, fine but not weak, should be well filled out under the eyes.

2. Nose.—Black and small.

3. Eyes.—Dark brown, small, more oval than round, and not full; bright, and full of expression.

4. Ears.—Shape: Of moderate length, not too broad at the base, tapering to a point. Carriage: Stiffly erect, and when in that position the inside edge to form as near as possible a right angle with the skull and strong enough not to be bent otherwise than lengthways.

5. Teeth.—Strong and level.


7. Shoulders.—Muscular and sloping.

8. Chest.—Broad and deep in brisket.

9. Back.—Short, straight, and strong.

10. Loins.—Powerful, well drawn up from the brisket.

11. Fore-legs.—Perfectly straight, well under the body, with bone in proportion to the body.

12. Hind-legs.—Strong, muscular, hocks well let down.

13. Feet.—Small, catlike, and standing well on the toes.

14. Nails.—Black

15. Hind-quarters.—Fine compared to the foreparts, muscular and well-developed thighs, tailless, rump well rounded.

16. Coat.—Black, abundant, dense, and harsh, smooth on the head, ears and legs, lying close on the back and sides, but erect and thick round the neck, forming a mane and frill, and well feathered on back of thighs.

17. Weight.—About twelve pounds.

2. Nose.—Black and small.

3. Eyes.—Dark brown, small, more oval than round, and not full; bright, and full of expression.

4. Ears.—Shape: Of moderate length, not too broad at the base, tapering to a point. Carriage: Stiffly erect, and when in that position the inside edge to form as near as possible a right angle with the skull and strong enough not to be bent otherwise than lengthways.

5. Teeth.—Strong and level.


7. Shoulders.—Muscular and sloping.

8. Chest.—Broad and deep in brisket.

9. Back.—Short, straight, and strong.

10. Loins.—Powerful, well drawn up from the brisket.

11. Fore-legs.—Perfectly straight, well under the body, with bone in proportion to the body.

12. Hind-legs.—Strong, muscular, hocks well let down.

13. Feet.—Small, catlike, and standing well on the toes.

14. Nails.—Black

15. Hind-quarters.—Fine compared to the foreparts, muscular and well-developed thighs, tailless, rump well rounded.

16. Coat.—Black, abundant, dense, and harsh, smooth on the head, ears and legs, lying close on the back and sides, but erect and thick round the neck, forming a mane and frill, and well feathered on back of thighs.

17. Weight.—About twelve pounds.

MRS. CROSFIELD'S BRACE OF SCHIPPERKES

CH. ESMÉ OF GRETA AND CH. JOY OF GRETA.

2. Nose.—Black and small.

3. Eyes.—Dark brown, small, more oval than round, and not full; bright, and full of expression.

4. Ears.—Shape: Of moderate length, not too broad at the base, tapering to a point. Carriage: Stiffly erect, and when in that position the inside edge to form as near as possible a right angle with the skull and strong enough not to be bent otherwise than lengthways.

5. Teeth.—Strong and level.


7. Shoulders.—Muscular and sloping.

8. Chest.—Broad and deep in brisket.

9. Back.—Short, straight, and strong.

10. Loins.—Powerful, well drawn up from the brisket.

11. Fore-legs.—Perfectly straight, well under the body, with bone in proportion to the body.

12. Hind-legs.—Strong, muscular, hocks well let down.

13. Feet.—Small, catlike, and standing well on the toes.

14. Nails.—Black

15. Hind-quarters.—Fine compared to the foreparts, muscular and well-developed thighs, tailless, rump well rounded.

16. Coat.—Black, abundant, dense, and harsh, smooth on the head, ears and legs, lying close on the back and sides, but erect and thick round the neck, forming a mane and frill, and well feathered on back of thighs.

17. Weight.—About twelve pounds.

18. General Appearance.—A small cobby animal with sharp expression, intensely lively, presenting the appearance of being always on the alert.

19. Disqualifying Points.—Drop, or semi-erect ears.

20. Faults.—White hairs are objected to, but are not disqualifying.

Relative Value of Points.

| Head, nose, eyes, teeth | 20 |
| Ears | 10 |
| Neck, shoulders, chest | 10 |
| Back, loins | 5 |
| Fore-legs | 5 |
| Hind-legs | 5 |
| Feet | 5 |
| Hind-quarters | 10 |
| Coat and colour | 20 |
| General appearance | 10 |

Total | 100 |
In August, 1894, the president, Mr. G. R. Krehl, as well as other leading members of the Schipperke Club (England), resigned and formed a new club under the title of the St. Hubert Schipperke Club, which was named after St. Hubert, a dog Mr. Krehl imported, and which was afterwards purchased by the club as a desirable sire to improve the breed in England, but the great expectations in that direction were hardly realised. The rupture happened so long ago that one can now relate its inward history without giving offence or incurring any danger of renewing hostilities. There is no doubt that it originated in a personal difference between Mr. G. R. Krehl and Mr. J. N. Woodiwiss, who was vice-president of the Schipperke Club (England), but the formation of the new club was facilitated by the opinion some fanciers held at the time that there was a danger of losing in England the Belgian type of the breed, and the St. Hubert Schipperke Club adopted the Belgian Club's standard of points as closely as a translation consistent with terms understood by English fanciers would allow.

That there was no danger of altering the true type by breeding Schipperkes in accordance with the description of the Schipperke Club (England), will be seen by comparing it with that of the St. Hubert Schipperke Club, as in all essential points both are alike.

Standard of Points of the St. Hubert Schipperke Club.

1. Character and General Appearance.—The Schipperke is an excellent and faithful little watchdog, who does not readily make friends with strangers. He is very active, always on the alert, and very courageous in defending objects left in his charge, but also gentle with children. A characteristic peculiarity of the breed is their exceeding inquisitiveness and lively interest in everything going on about them, their excitement being expressed by sharp barks and the bristling mane. They are game and good vermin dogs.
2. Colour.—Self-coloured; black.
3. Head.—Foxy.
4. Nose.—Small.
5. Eye.—Dark brown, small, oval rather than round, neither deep set nor prominent, lively and keen.
6. Ears.—Quite erect, small, triangular, and set on high. Of sufficient substance that they cannot be folded otherwise than lengthways, and very mobile.
7. Teeth.—Very white, strong and quite level.
8. Neck.—Strong, full, and carried upright.
9. Shoulders.—Sloping, and with easy action.
10. Chest.—Broad in front and well let down.
12. Loins.—Broad and powerful.
13. Forelegs.—Quite straight, fine, and well under the body.
14. Feet.—Small, round, and well-knuckled up, nails straight, strong, and short.
15. Thighs.—Powerful, very muscular, and hocks well let down.
16. Body.—Short and thick set, the ribs well sprung, rather drawn up in loin.
17. Tail.—Absent.
18. Coat.—Dense and harsh, smooth on the ears, short on the head, the front of the fore-legs, and the hocks, and also rather short on the body, but profuse round the neck, commencing from behind the ears, forming a mane and a frill on the chest. This longer coat looses itself between the fore-legs. The backs of the thighs are feathered, forming the "culotte," the fringe of which is turned inwards.
19. Weight.—Maximum for the small size twelve pounds, and for the large size twenty pounds.

Relative Value of Points.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Character and General Appearance</th>
<th>20</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ears</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neck, shoulders, and chest</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back and loins</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fore-legs</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hind-legs</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feet</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headquarters</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coat and colour</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To this were added the following supplementary notes from the pen of Mr. G. R. Krehl, which contain some very good advice.

"A lethargic air is detrimental, as the restless temperament of the Schipperke contributes greatly to the breed's 'character.' When in full coat, the dog should be black entirely, but when it is changing the coat will sometimes present a rusty appearance. This brown tinge, which, under the circumstances, is natural, must not be confounded
with the brindled colour sometimes to be found on badly-bred specimens. When the self-coloured black Schipperke is ‘off colour,’ there is a woolly look about the coat. The mane (crinière) and thigh-breech-

ing (culotte) are of the greatest importance; the first-mentioned imparting a leonine aspect to the little Schipperkes. This mane is composed of long harsh hairs growing through an undercoat so abundant and dense as to support them from the thick neck—this gives the mane a full appearance. As the Belgian standard states, the mane should ‘commence behind the ears,’ and it should finish a little below the shoulder points. On dogs that have a good mane, such as Champions Hubert and Frans, and Exeter Menne, it is easy to see where the mane stops and the ordinary body-coat continues; the mane appearing to fall over the body-coat. The coat on the back and sides is often not so coarse in texture as the mane, but it generally becomes a little harsher just over the hips and on the ‘breeches.’ The literal description of the texture of the coat in the Belgian standard is résistant au toucher, which may be freely translated, ‘harsh,’ but it does not mean wiry. The French expression precludes the hairs being woolly or fluffy, and if the Belgian breeders had desired to say that they required more than harshness they had the phrase handy, ‘poil dur,’ which is ‘hard coat.’ Therefore, the pin-wire hair, or cocoa-nut matting texture of coat which is sought after in some terrier varieties would not be correct for a Schipperke, whose coat should be, not soft, but ‘résistant au toucher.’ The culotte or thigh-breeching is characteristic and essential as the mane, and the Belgian standard includes among ‘faults’ the absence of both or either. This question of coat is deserving of considerable attention, as it is necessary to avoid the long coat all over the body of the Pomeranian and the wiry coat of the Welsh Terrier. These are the Scylla and Charybdis through which the barge dogs have to steer their way, as it would be equally fatal to be cast on the hard rock of the wire-hair as to get lost in the Pomeranian whirlpool. If, with the delusional hope of obtaining the mane, a Pomeranian cross were resorted to, the experiment would be exposed by the resulting long coat all over the body, instead of the full mane falling over a short coat on the back. In the points it will be observed thirty have been allotted to ‘coat and colour,’ these being deemed of equal importance with ‘head and ears,’ and just as distinctive of the breed. Judging by points should never be adopted, as their only object is to explain to the novice the relative values. A white spot is included among the faults, but a few straggling white hairs are tolerable. The one word ‘foxey’ serves to describe the head, and the skull must be wide and flat like other varieties of prick-eared canidae, such as the Collie, Pomeranian, Arctic dogs, etc. An under-shot jaw is an intolerable blemish. The word ‘full’ applied to the neck requires it to be thick and suggestive of virility. The neck of the female is seldom so full as the male’s, nor do the bitches carry as much mane as the dogs. The back of the Schipperke is described as straight, but it should round off at the rump, which should
be rotund and full, guinea-pig-like. The continued straight line of a terrier’s back is not desirable, but it will frequently be found in specimens that have been docked. The ‘tailless breed’ theory is a myth: none of the canidae were originally tailless, but the regular removal of the stern for generations will cause any breed that is so operated upon to give birth to tailless pups. This has been the case with Schipperkes. It is said that a docked dog can be told from one that has been born tailless in this way; when the docked animal is pleased, a slight movement at the end of the spine where the tail was cut off is discernible, but the naturally tailless dog sways the whole of its hindquarters. The Belgian standard requires the legs to be ‘fine,’ and not have much bone. The bone of a terrier is only met with in coarse Schipperkes. As to size, it need only be noted that the maximum of the small size, viz., 12 lbs., is that generally preferred in England, as well as in Belgium. Further, it is only necessary to remark that the Schipperke is a dog of quality, of distinct characteristics, cobby in appearance, not long in the back, nor high on the leg; the muzzle must not be weak and thin, nor short and blunt; and, finally, he is not a prick-eared, black wire-haired terrier.”

The popularity of the Schipperke increased so much in this country that not only did the two original clubs prosper, but it was considered expedient to form the Northern Schipperke Club, which was founded in 1905, and is also doing excellent work.

The Schipperke’s tail, or rather its absence, has been the cause of much discussion, and at one time gave rise to considerable acrimonious feeling amongst fanciers. On the introduction of this dog into Great Britain it arrived from abroad with the reputation of being a tailless breed, but whether Belgian owners accidentally conveyed that impression or did it purposely to give the breed an additional distinction is difficult to say. Anyhow the Schipperke is no more “tailless” than the old English Sheepdog. That is to say a larger number of individuals are born without any caudal appendage or only a stump of a tail than in any other variety of dogs.

The present writer was the first to draw attention to the—to say the least of it—undesirable operation which has to be performed in order to give a Schipperke with a tail the appearance of having been born tailless, and the deception thereby practised on the public. This resulted in a meeting of representatives of the Schipperke Club with a specially appointed sub-committee of the Kennel Club at which it was agreed upon to substitute and add to the description dealing with the tail the following words:—

“Tail if not naturally absent may be docked, and a stump of 2 inches is not objected to, but ‘carving or gouging out’ is not permissible and shall disqualify.”

At various times it has been attempted to introduce Schipperkes other than black.

In 1892 Mr. W. R. Temple proposed in the Schipperke Club (England) the admission of chocolate colour to the standard of points, but it was rejected. However, at some recent shows classes for “other coloured” Schipperkes have been given, and some very typical specimens of attractive shades of red and fawn have been exhibited.
THE Bloodhound was much used in olden times in hunting and in the pursuit of fugitives; two services for which his remarkable acuteness of smell, his ability to keep to the particular scent on which he is first laid, and the intelligence and pertinacity with which he follows up the trail, admirably fit him. The use and employment of these dogs date back into remote antiquity. We have it on the authority of Strabo that they were used against the Gauls, and we have certain knowledge that they were employed not only in the frequent feuds of the Scottish clans, and in the continuous border forays of those days, but also during the ever-recurring hostilities between England and Scotland.

Wallace and Bruce were frequently in danger from the Sleuth-hound, as it was then called, and many thrilling tales are told of their repeated escapes, and the "wily turns" by which the hound was thrown off the scent. Barbour tells how on one occasion the King waded a bow-shot down a brook and climbed a tree which overhung the water. The poet well describes "the wavering of the Sleuth-hound to and fra," when it was thrown off the scent by the King's stratagem. Blind Harry the Minstrel describes how Wallace, after being worsted in a short skirmish, sought safety in flight, closely pursued by the English with a Border Bloodhound:

"In Gelderland, there was that bratchet bred. Siker of scent to follow them that fled: So was she used in Eske and Liddlesdail. While she gat blood no fleeing might avail."

To spill blood was the sure way to end the pursuit. The poet states that on this occasion Wallace was accompanied by an Irishman named Fawden or Fadzean, who after a while refused to proceed farther on the plea of fatigue. It was in vain that Wallace endeavoured to urge him on. Promises and threats were alike useless; carry him he could not; to leave him to betray his whereabouts was equally impossible; so, yielding to the necessity of his hazardous condition, he struck off the fellow's head. Later, when the pursuers reached the scene of the tragedy, they found their dog by the dead body.

"The sleuth stopped at Fawden, still she stood, Nor farther would fra time she fund the blood."
Indeed, the very name of the dog calls up visions of feudal castles, with their trains of knights and warriors and all the stirring panorama of these brave days of old, when the only tenure of life, property, or goods was by the strong hand. In the stories of Border forays, the Bloodhound constantly appears in pursuit of enemies and "following gear," and great was the renown of him who

"By wily turns and desperate bounds,
Had baffled Percy's best bloodhounds!"

This feudal dog is frequently pictured by the poet in his ballads and romances, and in "The Lady of the Lake" we find the breed again mentioned:

"Two dogs of black St. Hubert's breed,
Unmatched for courage, breath, and speed,
Fast on his flying traces came,
And all but won the desperate game:
For scarce a spear's length from his haunch
Vindictive toiled the bloodhounds staunch."

These famous black Bloodhounds, called St. Huberts, are supposed to have been brought by pilgrims from the Holy Land. Another larger breed, also known by the same name, were pure white, and another kind were greyish-red. The dogs of the present day are probably a blend of all these varieties.

During the French Wars of Henry VIII. Bloodhounds were regularly employed, as they were also by the Spaniards in Mexico and Peru. In the days of Queen Elizabeth, it is said, eight hundred Bloodhounds accompanied the forces of the Earl of Essex in suppressing the Irish Rebellion. In later times they became the terror of the deer stealer and the cattle lifter, and for this purpose were maintained by the Earls of Buccleuch on their Border estates till late in the eighteenth century. So skilful were they that when one of them got fairly on the track of a fugitive his escape was all but impossible.

The Bloodhound, from the nobler pursuit of heroes and knights, came in later years to perform the work of the more
had obtained the ancient and genuine breed of Cerberus himself.

From all accounts their appearance was so terrifying that on their arrival at Montego Bay, the people, we are told, shut themselves in their houses lest the animals should break away from their keepers as they passed through the streets. "The doors were shut, not a negro ventured to stir out, as the muzzled dogs, ferociously making at every object and dragging forward their keepers, who with difficulty held them in with heavy, rattling chains, proceeded onward." Shortly afterwards General Walpole, the Commander-in-Chief, ordered the dogs to parade before him. The scene which followed is thus described:—

"The Spaniards appeared at the end of a gentle acclivity, drawn out in line containing upwards of forty men with their dogs in front, unmuzzled and held by cotton ropes. On receiving the command to fire, the men discharged their weapons and advanced as upon a real attack. This was intended to ascertain what effect would be produced on the dogs if engaged under a fire of the Maroons. The volley was no sooner discharged than the dogs rushed forward with the greatest fury, amid the shouts of the Spaniards, who were dragged along by them with irresistible force. Some of the dogs, maddened by the shout of attack while held back by the ropes, seized the stocks of the guns in the hands of their keepers, and tore pieces out of them. Their impetuousness was so great that they were with difficulty stopped before they reached the General, who found it necessary to get quickly into his carriage, and, if the most strenuous exertions had not been made to stop them, they would most certainly have seized upon his horses."

The impression created by this display had immediate consequences and far-reaching effects. On January 14th General Walpole advanced, with his Spanish dogs in the rear. Their fame, however, had reached the Maroons, and the force had penetrated but a short distance into the woods, when
a deputation arrived from the insurgents begging for mercy, and soon after between two and three hundred of them surrendered, on no other condition than a promise of their lives.

"It is pleasing to observe," remarks the historian, "that after the dogs arrived in the island not a drop of blood was spilt."

Coming again to this country, we find the Bloodhound used from time to time in pursuit of poachers and criminals, and prisons has been offered a working hound for nothing, the authorities have refused to consider the question or give the hound a trial.

The following account of the Bloodhound trials held in the district of West Wycombe, written by the late Mr. G. R. Krehl, editor of The Illustrated Kennel News, gives one a good idea of such a meeting:—

"It was a foggy morning, but about 10.30 o'clock the fog lifted, and the runner went to

in many instances the game recovered and the man arrested.

Unfortunately, in country districts one often finds a great deal of prejudice existing against the Bloodhound. To the writer's personal knowledge, in one Sussex village the yokels firmly believe that Bloodhounds would attack, probably devour, any children that came in their way, and that once having smelt blood they were no more to be trusted than an escaped tiger. One owner, during his first six months' residence, had continually to be on the lookout for poisoned meat. Perhaps it is only fair to say that this myth was not contradicted but encouraged by a large circle of poachers living in the neighbourhood.

There is no doubt that the police in country districts, and at our convict prisons, could use Bloodhounds to advantage; but public sentiment is decidedly against the idea, and although one of his Majesty's lay the first trail. Almost the entire line could be followed without the use of glasses. It was an ideal course on the far side of Radnage Valley, and from a 140-acre field most of the run could be seen without leaving the farm wagon, which formed a good grand stand. According to the conditions of the trials, a line of three miles on scent at least an hour cold had to be run, and the hounds were hunted singly, Mrs. Litkie, winning the toss, electing to run Rufus first. By this time the sun was high, and it was blazing hot; and, as there was no shade on the side of the valley selected for the run, scent was not expected to be very good. Collett worked the hound, Mr. Edgar Farman (mounted) following as judge. For a start Rufus cast very prettily, and, having gained the line, gave tongue and went up the hill at a fair pace. Gibbs, it ought to be explained, had mapped out the course with flags, so that we could see how the line was kept to. Halfway up the line the hound was at fault, but only momentarily, and, casting rather wide, he was speedily on terms again, and went
off to the left, hunting in the most approved fashion and at a good pace. The ground here is all arable land; but on reaching roots on the crest of the hill, scent was better, and the hound very quickly came into the open again, but was at fault on a strip of plough. Not far but hunting perfectly mute, he reached the place where the Radnage villagers were assembled. He passed these without the least hesitancy, but met a much greater check in the shape of a flock of sheep, which had fouled the ground after the runner had passed. This was awkward, and for a time the obstacle seemed a fatal one; but, allowed plenty of liberty, Blazer took up a line and carried it to the end, making a beautiful point by rounding a flag very closely, and running down his quarry in fifty minutes—really a capital performance. It was rather curious, by the way, that, like Rufus, who ran practically the same time on the previous day, Blazer went on a voyage of discovery into the coppice to the right of the turning flag. We would have given a trifle to have had time to make personal investigations into that coppice. There was apparently something attractive to the Bloodhounds.

Half a century ago the Bloodhound was so little esteemed in this country that the breed was confined to the kennels of a very few owners; but the institution of dog shows induced these owners to bring their hounds into public exhibition, when it was seen that, like the Mastiff, the Bloodhound claimed the advantage of having many venerable ancestral trees to branch from. At the first Birmingham show, in 1860, Lord Bagot brought out a team from a strain which had been in his lordship's family for two centuries, and at the same exhibition there was entered probably one of the best Bloodhounds ever seen, in Mr. T. A. Jenning's Druid. Known now as "Old" Druid, this dog was got by Lord Faversham’s Raglan out of Baron Rothschild’s historic bitch Fury, and his blood goes down in collateral veins through Mr. L. G. Morrel’s Margrave, Prince Albert
Solm's Druid, and Mr. Edwin Brough's Napier into the pedigrees of many of the celebrated hounds of the present day.

"Druid" was a name given with perplexing frequency to Bloodhounds during the succeeding decade, and Mr. Jenning's dog, who was exported into France when just in his prime, is not to be confounded with Colonel Cowen's Druid, a champion of champions, bred in 1862, who was even more remarkable as a sire than his earlier namesake. With the exception of Leo and Major, Old Druid had no son of sufficient character to continue his reputation. Colonel Cowen's hound, on the other hand, had among his immediate progeny such famous representatives of the breed as Draco, Dingle, Dauntless, Hilda, Daphne, Mr. Wright's Druid, and Mr. C. E. Holford's Regent. Of these the last-named was the most notable, as, like his sire, Regent took first prizes year after year at both Birmingham and the Crystal Palace. The Rev. Thomas Pearce, a very good judge of the breed, considered him absolutely faultless.

Another famous Druid—grandsire of Colonel Cowen's hound of the name—was owned by the Hon. Grantley Berkeley. This typical dog was unsurpassed in his time, and his talent in following a line of scent was astonishing. His only blemish was one of character; for, although usually as good-tempered as most of the breed are, he was easily aroused to uncontrollable fits of savage anger.

Her late Majesty Queen Victoria at various times possessed one or more fine specimens of the Bloodhound, procured for her by Sir Edwin Landseer, and a capital hound from the Home Park Kennels at Windsor was exhibited at the London Show in 1869, the judge on the occasion being the Rev. Thomas Pearce, afterwards known as "Idstone." Landseer was especially fond of painting the majestic Bloodhound, and he usually selected good models for his studies. The model for the hound in his well-known picture, "Dignity and Impudence," was Grafton, who was a collateral relative of Captain J. W. Clayton's celebrated Luath XI.

This last-named dog, bred by the Rev. G. Straton in 1874, by Luath X. out of Bran VIII., is more particularly remembered for his magnificent and noble head. In colour he was a pale tan. His legs were not of the best and straightest, and he was unfortunate in having a Dudley nose. These faults handicapped him severely in competition with such a well-shaped specimen as his contemporary Don (owned by Mrs. Humphries); but he was most successful at stud, and his grandly developed head characteristics were transmitted with unvarying certainty to his offspring. His mating with Mr. E. Bird's Juno II. produced Tarquin, thought by many to have been the most perfect Bloodhound puppy ever seen. Unfortunately, Tarquin died before his promise could be realised. A more memorable litter was bred from Luath to Mr. Nichols' Restless, a granddaughter of Mr. Ray's Roswell. It comprised Napier, Nimrod, Diana, and Lawyer, besides Belladonna and Mr. Brough's Bravo; all winners at first class shows.
Mr. Reynold Ray’s Roswell, a dog of faultless quality, was of unrecorded pedigree; but he became the progenitor of many champions who have continued the merit of his strain in a more marked degree than is the case with almost any other Bloodhound sire in the stud book.

Four superlative Bloodhounds of the past stand out in unmistakable eminence as the founders of recognised strains. They are Mr. Jenning’s O D Druid, Colonel Cowen’s Druid, Mr. Reynold Ray’s Roswell, and Captain Clayton’s Luath XI.; and the owner of a Bloodhound which can be traced back in direct line of descent to any one of these four patriarchs may pride himself upon possessing a dog of unimpeachable pedigree.

Among breeders within recent years Mr. Edwin Brough, of Scarborough, is to be regarded as the most experienced and successful. No record of the breed would be complete without some acknowledgment of the great services he has rendered to it. Bloodhounds of the correct type would to-day have been very few and far between if it had not been for his enthusiasm and patient breeding. Reference has already been made to the kennel of Mr. Nichols, and it was just as Mr. Nichols was giving up the breed that Mr. Brough came into it. During several years Mr. Brough bred and produced many hounds, which all bore the stamp of his ideal, and there is no doubt that for all-round quality his kennel stands first in the history of the Bloodhound. His most successful cross was, perhaps, Beckford and Bianca, and one has only to mention such hounds as Burgundy, Babbo, Benedicta, and Bardolph to recall the finest team of Bloodhounds that has ever been benched. Fortunately, Mr. Brough is still a keen spectator at the ring side, and promises one day again to get together a kennel. The entries at shows and field trials indicate that the breed is not making the progress that one could wish, and it is hoped that before long he may fulfil his promise.

Mrs. G. A. Oliphant, of Shrewton, Wilts, whose kennels include Ch. Chatley Blazer and Chatley Beaufort, has of late years been a keen supporter of the breed. Mrs. Oliphant, who is the president of the ladies’ branch of the Kennel Club, is a great believer in hounds being workers first and show hounds second, and her large kennels have produced many hounds of a robust type and of good size and quality. There is no doubt that as far as hunting is concerned at the present moment this kennel stands easily first. But admirable Bloodhounds have also given distinction to the kennels of Mr. S. H. Mangin, Dr. Sidney Turner, Mr. Mark Beaufoy, Mr. F. W. Cousens, Mr. A. O. Mudie, Lord Decies, Mr. Hood Wright, Mr. A. Croxton Smith, Dr. C. C. Garfit, Dr. Semmence, and Mrs. C. Ashton Cross, to mention only a few owners and
breeders who have given attention to this noble race of dog. Mr. Mangin was the breeder of Ch. Hordle Hercules, a dog of distinguished quality, and his prefix is familiar to all admirers of the Bloodhound. Hercules was the sire of the Champion bitch, Mirables Mischief, and many another worthy representative of the breed. The Duchess of Dunsborough, another breed who won championship honours, was also of Mr. Mangin's breeding. Mr. Croxton Smith has the distinction of having bred amongst many other excellent hounds, Ch. Hengist, now the treasured property of Dr. C. C. Garfit, of Kirby Muxloe.

Hengist is a magnificent upstanding black-and-tan hound, twenty-seven inches in height at the shoulder, with legs like oak saplings for strength and firmness of bone and muscle and sinew. His head is significant of all that is aimed at in Bloodhound type, high peaked and ponderous, with low-set ears pendulous as a chancellor's wig, his sombre, inscrutable eyes looking out from their cavernous depths in sage contemplation, his forehead furrowed as with philosophic thought, his flews deep and square, his dewlap loosely hanging, his whole expression that of an ancient sphinx. He is surprisingly active and of enduring strength. At tracking the clean boot he justifies the reputation of his keen-scented breed, and his hardy constitution makes him impervious to all physical ills. Probably he gets his hardiness from Wel-

MR. ROBERT PRATT'S HIPPOLYTA
BY CH. PANTHER—BOUNDLESS. BRED BY MR. CHARTERIS.

bitch who won championship honours, was also of Mr. Mangin's breeding. Mr. Croxton Smith has the distinction of having bred amongst many other excellent hounds, Ch. Hengist, now the treasured property of Dr. C. C. Garfit, of Kirby Muxloe.

Hengist is a magnificent upstanding black-and-tan hound, twenty-seven inches in height at the shoulder, with legs like oak saplings for strength and firmness of bone and muscle and sinew. His head is significant of all that is aimed at in Bloodhound type, high peaked and ponderous, with low-set ears pendulous as a chancellor's wig, his sombre, inscrutable eyes looking out from their cavernous depths in sage contemplation, his forehead furrowed as with philosophic thought, his flews deep and square, his dewlap loosely hanging, his whole expression that of an ancient sphinx. He is surprisingly active and of enduring strength. At tracking the clean boot he justifies the reputation of his keen-scented breed, and his hardy constitution makes him impervious to all physical ills. Probably he gets his hardiness from Wel-

bitch who won championship honours, was also of Mr. Mangin's breeding. Mr. Croxton Smith has the distinction of having bred amongst many other excellent hounds, Ch. Hengist, now the treasured property of Dr. C. C. Garfit, of Kirby Muxloe.

Hengist is a magnificent upstanding black-and-tan hound, twenty-seven inches in height at the shoulder, with legs like oak saplings for strength and firmness of bone and muscle and sinew. His head is significant of all that is aimed at in Bloodhound type, high peaked and ponderous, with low-set ears pendulous as a chancellor's wig, his sombre, inscrutable eyes looking out from their cavernous depths in sage contemplation, his forehead furrowed as with philosophic thought, his flews deep and square, his dewlap loosely hanging, his whole expression that of an ancient sphinx. He is surprisingly active and of enduring strength. At tracking the clean boot he justifies the reputation of his keen-scented breed, and his hardy constitution makes him impervious to all physical ills. Probably he gets his hardiness from Wel-
In dealing with the rearing and breeding of Bloodhounds, we will imagine that the beginner selects a couple of puppies from different strains with which to start his kennels. Before getting his puppies home he will naturally provide accommodation for them, and nothing is better than a good airy loose box or stall, with a bench raised some inches above the floor and with a good board in front of it to keep off the floor draught. Of course, if this is not possible, Spratt or some other well-known maker will supply a good house with windows and ventilation for about £10, in which case, instead of the bench, I would recommend a sort of low box on four feet, which can be easily moved and in which the puppy can jump easily and lie snugly out of all draughts; but this should not be too high, so that there is no strain or jar on his front legs as he jumps in and out.

One does not want to coddle puppies, but all young animals do far better when they are kept reasonably warm. If they are always shivering and cold, they will not grow and do not enjoy those dead sleeps which overtake an active puppy after he has been running about for some hours.

A dry, light soil is the best on which to rear puppies. When no paddock is available, or is only to be had on clay soil, during the winter a good big stable yard or the run of the garden is the best thing for pups. Many gardeners object, but in the winter there are parts of the garden which (if one has not a big enough yard) will not be very much damaged by the gambols of a two months' old puppy. The exercise a pup gets at play with another dog is the very best he can have.

Regular exercise is not necessary until
the dog is at least six months old. Perhaps the stableman or gardener will let the puppy run about with him during the day, or trot behind him when he goes to his meals if he does not live far away. This form of exercise will bring on a puppy as well as anything.

When a puppy is from six to eight weeks old he should have four good meals a day. Brown bread and milk in the morning, some chopped meat about noon, rodnim about four o'clock, and chopped raw or cooked meat again at night. Little and often is a good rule with Bloodhounds. Where size is required, raw meat should certainly form half the puppy's diet. Added to this, if you wish to do everything to bring your puppy on well, chemical food and cod-liver oil—a tablespoonful every day—will do a lot to help him on, especially as regards bone.

When the puppy is six months old this diet can be reduced to three meals a day, omitting the bread and milk, and directly his teeth are strong enough let him have broken dogs' biscuits and sometimes a good bone with a little meat on it in place of one of the meat meals. At ten months old, three Spratt's biscuits at twelve o'clock, and 1½ lb. of raw or cooked meat with a little rodnim mixed in (if bulk is wanted) about seven o'clock should be sufficient.

The dog should be groomed every day—first with a dandy brush to get any mud off, then with a hand-glove, and finally run over with a wash-leather. The eyes should be sponged and the ears constantly looked at, and if any sign of canker or ear trouble appears inside the ear, powdered boracic acid should be dredged into the ear.

Seven out of ten Bloodhounds fall victims to distemper, and great care should be taken to deal with it from the very first. A piece of blanket should be taken, two holes made in it, the front feet placed in the holes, and then the blanket should be drawn round the chest and over the back and ribs and sewn up tightly, and the patient put in a room temperature of 60° with plenty of fresh air.

As a rule, there is not much danger of infection, except after shows, and those who go in for showing should certainly wash their dogs' flews and nostrils out well with disinfectant and water, and as a precautionary measure give them about three Pearson's antisepic capsules twice a day during the show and for some time afterwards. When the dogs return from the show they should be given a dose of salts with their food.

If a puppy is intended for the show ring, as soon as he begins to go on a lead he should be taught to stand properly. If he is allowed to grow up without having learned this, it will be difficult to make him show well unless he is what is termed "a natural shower," but so many Bloodhounds are shy that this is exceptional.

When puppies are six months old they should begin to have short lessons in tracking. Someone they know should run on, say across a field, perhaps hiding behind a fence some two or three hundred yards away, and then the puppies should be allowed to follow him. Then when they come up to him a fuss should be made of them, and they should be given a small piece of meat. The distance can be increased in a day or two, and the runner can leave little sticks with pieces of paper in the top along his line, so that the puppies can be made to work the proper track. If a puppy is tired, or does not seem keen, take him home and bring him out another day; it is no good trying to make him work when he feels disinclined.

In the writer's opinion, every show hound should also be a working hound; but for the show ring road exercise is necessary to bring the hound well up on his feet, and a judicious combination of road exercise and field work is advisable.

The description of a perfect type of dog, as defined by the Association of Bloodhound Breeders, is as follows:—

1. General Character.—The Bloodhound possesses, in a most marked degree, every point and characteristic of those dogs which hunt together by scent (Sagacity). He is very powerful and stands over more ground than is usual with
hounds of other breeds. The skin is thin to the touch and extremely loose, this being more especially noticeable about the head and neck, where it hangs in deep folds.

2. Height.—The mean average height of adult dogs is 26 inches, and of adult bitches 24 inches. Dogs usually vary from 25 inches to 27 inches, and bitches from 23 inches to 25 inches; but in either case the greater height is to be preferred, provided that character and quality are also combined.

3. Weight.—The mean average weight of adult dogs in fair condition is 90 pounds, and of adult bitches 80 pounds. Dogs attain the weight of 110 pounds, bitches 100 pounds. The greater weights are to be preferred, provided (as in the case of height) that quality and proportion are also combined.

4. Expression.—The expression is noble and dignified, and characterised by solemnity, wisdom, and power.

5. Temperament.—In temperament he is extremely affectionate, quarrelsome neither with companions nor with other dogs. His nature is somewhat shy, and equally sensitive to kindness or correction by his master.

6. Head.—The head is narrow in proportion to its length and long in proportion to the body, tapering but slightly from the temples to the end of the muzzle; thus (when viewed from above and in front) having the appearance of being flattened at the sides and of being nearly equal in width throughout its entire length. In profile the upper outline of the skull is nearly in the same plane as that of the forehead. The length from end of nose to stop (midway between the eyes) should be not less than that from stop to back of occipital protuberance (peak). The entire length of head from the posterior part of the occipital protuberance to the end of the muzzle should be 12 inches, or more, in dogs, and 11 inches, or more, in bitches.

7. Skull.—The skull is long and narrow, with the occipital peak very pronounced. The brows are not prominent, although, owing to the deep-set eyes, they may have that appearance.

8. Foreface.—The foreface is long, deep, and of even width throughout, with square outline when seen in profile.

9. Eyes.—The eyes are deeply sunk in the orbits, the lids assuming a lozenge or diamond shape, in consequence of the lower lids being dragged down and exerted by the heavy flews. The eyes correspond with the general tone of colour of the animal, varying from deep hazel to yellow. The hazel colour is, however, to be preferred, although very seldom seen in red-and-tan hounds.

10. Ears.—The ears are thin and soft to the touch, extremely long, set very low, and fall in graceful folds, the lower parts curving inwards and backwards.

11. Wrinkle.—The head is furnished with an amount of loose skin which in nearly every position appears superabundant, but more particularly so when the head is carried low; the skin then falls into loose, pendulous ridges and folds, especially over the forehead and sides of the face.

12. Nostrils.—The nostrils are large and open.

13. Lips, Flews, and Dewlap.—In front the lips fall squarely, making a right-angle with the upper line of the forehead, whilst behind they form deep, hanging flews, and, being continued into the pendent folds of loose skin about the neck, constitute the dewlap, which is very pronounced. These characters are found, though in a less degree, in the bitch.

14. Neck, Shoulders, and Chest.—The neck is long, the shoulders muscular and well sloped backwards; the ribs are well sprung, and the chest well let down between the forelegs, forming a deep keel.

15. Legs and Feet.—The forelegs are straight and large in bone, with elbows squarely set; the feet strong and well knuckled up; the thighs and second thighs (gaskins) are very muscular; the hocks well bent and let down and squarely set.

16. Back and Loins.—The back and loins are strong, the latter deep and slightly arched.

17. Stern.—The stern is long and tapering and set on rather high, with a moderate amount of hair underneath.

18. Gait.—The gait is elastic, swinging, and free—the stern being carried high, but not too much curled over the back.

19. Colour.—The colours are black-and-tan, red-and-tan, and tawny—the darker colours being sometimes interspersed with lighter or badger-coloured hair and sometimes flecked with white. A small amount of white is permissible on chest, feet, and tip of stern.
CHAPTER XIV.

THE OTTERHOUND.

BY GEORGE S. LOWE.

"My hounds are bred out of the Spartan kind,
So flew'd, so sanded; and their heads are hung
With ears that sweep away the morning dew;
Crook-knee'd, and dew-lapp'd like Thessalian bulls;

Slow in pursuit, but match'd in mouth like bells,
Each under each. A cry more tuneable
Was never halloo'd to, nor cheer'd with horn,
In Crete, in Sparta, nor in Thessaly:
Judge, when you hear."
—"A Midsummer Night's Dream."

The Otterhound is a descendant of the old Southern Hound, and there is reason to believe that all hounds hunting their quarry by nose had a similar source. Why the breed was first called the Southern Hound, or when his use became practical in Great Britain, must be subjects of conjecture; but that there was a hound good enough to hold a line for many hours is accredited in history that goes very far back into past centuries. The hound required three centuries ago even was all the better esteemed for being slow and unswerving on a line of scent, and in many parts of the Kingdom, up to within half that period, the so-called Southern Hound had been especially employed. In Devonshire and Wales the last sign of him in his purity was perhaps when Captain Hopwood hunted a small pack of hounds very similar in character on the fitch or pole-cat; the modus operandi being to find the foraging grounds of the animal, and then on a line that might be two days old hunt him to his lair, often enough ten or twelve miles off.

When this sort of hunting disappeared, and improved ideas of fox-hunting came into vogue, there was nothing left for the Southern Hound to do but to hunt the otter. He may have done this before at various periods, but history rather tends to show that otter-hunting was originally associated with a mixed pack, and some of Sir Walter Scott's pages seem to indicate that the Dandie Dinmont and kindred Scottish terriers had a good deal to do with the sport. It is more
than probable that the rough-coated terrier is identical with the now recognised Otterhound as an offshoot of the Southern Hound; but be that as it may, there has been a special breed of Otterhound for the last eighty years, very carefully bred and gradually much improved in point of appearance. They are beautiful hounds to-day, with heads as typical as those of Bloodhounds, legs and feet that would do for Foxhounds, a unique coat of their own, and they are exactly suitable for hunting the otter, as everyone knows who has had the enjoyment of a day's sport on river or brook.

The very existence of the otter is a mystery. He seldom allows himself to be seen. There is a cunning about the animal that induces him to live far away from the haunts of man, and to occupy two totally different points of vantage, as it were, in as many hours. He may live in a burrow on a cliff by the sea, and his fishing exploits may extend seven or eight miles up a river, generally in the hours nearest midnight. A stream in South Devon defied whole generations of otter hunters, or perhaps more properly speaking, the otters did. No matter how early in the morning the hunt was started, there would be a hot trail up stream, hounds throwing their tongues and dashing from bank to bank, through pools, over clitters of rocks, and often landing on meadow-side; but there would be no otter, and then the hunt would turn and hounds would revel on a burning scent down stream, the quarry meanwhile sleeping in his sea-girt holt perfectly safe from any interference. Then, again, the otter may live on the moorside at the head of the river, and fish down and back. He is then more accessible, and it is under such conditions that the best sport is obtained. But still these animals are wrapt in wondrous mystery. The Rev. C. Davies, who wrote in The New Sporting Magazine under the nomme de guerre of "Gelert," in giving his experience of South Devon otter-hunting early in the 'forties, relates that he

![The Southern Hound (1803)](image)

*From "The Sportsman's Cabinet." By P. Reinagle, R.A.*

quite astonished old resident farmers when he first commenced hunting near their homesteads. They asked him what he was doing. He replied that he was "otter-hunting," and they laughed, and told him they had never heard of such an animal; and yet he must have killed over fifty in the next five years within a mile of them, and of course otters had always been there. It was the reverend gentleman's surprise, therefore, that the otter inhabits nearly every river in Great Britain, but that there is no knowing his whereabouts until he is regularly hunted.

There are different opinions on the subject as to how the otter should be hunted, and the kind of hound best suited for the sport. Mr. Davies leant towards the
modern Foxhound, and he had many disciples holding the same views. They believed in the dash of the Foxhound to keep the otter moving as soon as he was dislodged from his holt, and it is certainly very grand to see a pack of Foxhounds swimming at really a great pace up stream and to hear their voices fairly echo amid the petty roar of waterfall or the bubbling of rapid stream. It is sport that can never be forgotten. Such was shown by Mr. Davies, and later by Mr. Trelawny’s hounds, the latter being the Master of the Dartmoor country at the time; and in the summer he hunted otter with fourteen or fifteen couples of his Foxhounds, and about one couple of rough Otterhounds (Cardigan being a notable one), and of course two or three terriers. The old squire would never admit, however, that the regular Otterhound was as good as the Foxhound, which he would argue was better in every part of a hunt than Cardigan. Others differ partially from this view, and consider that Foxhounds will miss a good many otters in their over-anxiety to get forward.

The Otterhound proper is very steady and methodical; he feels for a trail on boulder or rock, and if he touches it he will throw his tongue just once or twice. The scent may be one or two days old; but if fresher he repeats his own challenge, becomes full of intent, moves a little up stream, crosses the river, back again perhaps, tells by his manner that the quarry is about; and if the hound is a good one, and he is not hurried, he is sure to find, although it may be three or four miles from the starting point. Foxhounds might miss all this. The Otterhound, again, is the far better marker. The otter may be in some drain a couple of hundred yards away from the river, and his outlet may be at the root of some old trees washed by the constant flow into a deep refuge under water to the depth of possibly four or five feet. Foxhounds may flash over such a holt, but the experienced Otterhound is always on the look-out for such places. He steadies himself as he swims that way, turns his head to the bank, is not quite sure, so lifts himself to the trunk of the tree bending down to the water. The otter has landed there in the night, and a voice like thunder says so. It is a find. The pack will be all there now, and the notes of delight, becoming savage, concern the otter so far that he will generally shift his quarters at this stage without the aid of the terrier. The tell-tale chain of bubbles is then seen, or the animal coming up to vent, and then the hunt is in all its fullest excitement. He may beat them, by slipping down stream, or into very deep water; but, with good hounds and the right sort of men as the hunters, the odds are against the otter.

There was one point upon which Squire Trelawny was very particular, and that was that the otter was not to be touched in any way, but left entirely to the hounds. If it came to his ears that one had been hit by a pole, nothing could well exceed his anger; and this was in contrast to the old-fashioned ways of Scotland, of which there are pictures of the otter being held up on a barbed spear.

The Dartmoor was always a very fair hunt, and it is so now, although for many years since detached from the fox-hunting establishment. It was in the hands at
first of the late Mr. Gage Hodge, of Glazebrook House, and afterwards of Major Green and Mr. A. Pitman.

There were three other otter hunts in Devonshire, notably Mr. Cheriton's, Mr. Newton's, and Mr. Collier's. Mr. Cheriton hunted the pure-bred rough Otterhounds, and had some very good-looking ones. He started hunting the North Devon rivers about the year 1850, and continued to do so until early in the 'seventies; but the pack still retains his name, and has now for its Master Mr. Arthur Blake Heineman. A late return gives from ten to fifteen couples of hounds; about half pure Otterhounds and half Foxhounds. Mr. Newton's hunt became the Tetcot after that gentleman retired; while on Major Green's retirement in 1902 the Dartmoor went into committee, and is so managed at present under the Mastership of Mr. A. J. Pitman, of the Manor House, Huish.

The greatest otter hunter of the last century may have been the Hon. Geoffrey Hill, a younger brother of the late Lord Hill. A powerful athlete of over six feet, Major Hill was an ideal sportsman in appearance, and he was noted for the long distances he would travel on foot with his hounds. They were mostly of the pure rough sort, not very big; the dogs he reckoned at about 23½ inches, bitches 22: beautiful Bloodhound type of heads, coats of thick, hard hair, big in ribs and bones, and good legs and feet. In seeing them at a meet it was noticeable that some were much shorter in their coats than others—not shorter, however, than the coat of an Irish Terrier. Possibly these may have been cross-bred. Something, however, must be allowed for the exposure and hard work that falls to the lot of an Otterhound in respect to coat. The Hon. Geoffrey Hill's hounds were in perfect command: a wave of his hand was enough to bring them all to any point he wanted, and he was remarkably quiet. This may be essential, as the otter is particularly wary and very easily disturbed.

It was a narrow, but deep brook, and
trees where some deep back-water had collected, looked the ideal place for an otter’s holt. A hollow below proved that the wily one had slipped through; but the hounds forced him back to the holt, and each stream was tried in turn, but his relentless followers showed him no mercy, and in three parts of an hour from the time he left the holt they pulled him down, a big dog otter.

Major Hill seldom exhibited his hounds. They were seen now and then at Birmingham; but, hunting as hard as they did through Shropshire, Staffordshire, Cheshire, and into Wales, where they got their best water, there was not much time for showing. Their famous Master has been dead now many years, but his pack is still going, and shows great sport as the Hawkstone under the Mastership of Mr. H. P. Wardell, the kennels being at Ludlow Racecourse, Bromfield.

The leading pack in the Kingdom for the last sixty years, at any rate, has been the Carlisle when in the hands of Mr. J. C. Carrick, who was famous both for the sport he showed and for his breed of Otterhound, so well represented at all the important shows. Such hounds as Lottery, first at Birmingham some years back, and Lucifer were very typical specimens; but of late years the entries of Otterhounds have not been very numerous at the great exhibitions, and this can well be explained by the fact that they are wanted in greater numbers for active service, there being many more packs than formerly—in all, twenty-one for the United Kingdom. Besides those already mentioned, there are, for instance, the Bucks, which hunt three days a week from Newport Pagnell on the rivers Ouse, Nene, Welland, Lovall, and Gleb; Mr. T. Wilkinson’s, at Darlington; and the West Cumberland at Cockermouth. In Ireland there is the Brookfield, with its headquarters in County Cork; while in Wales there are the Pembroke and Carmarthen, the Rug, the Ynysfor, and Mr. Buckley’s.

The Crowhurst Otter Hunt hunts most of the rivers in Sussex with sixteen couples of hounds, including seven couples of pure Otterhounds. The “Master” last season was Mrs. Walter Cheesman. The Essex have, appropriately enough, their kennels at Water House Farm, Chelmsford. They hunt three days a week on the rivers of Essex and West Suffolk, with a pack of about eight couples of pure Otterhounds and a like number of Foxhounds. L. Rose, Esq., is the Master, and he hunts them himself. The Culmstock, with kennels now at Ilminster, is a very old hunt, established and maintained for over fifty years by Mr. William P. Collier, who hunted his own hounds, and showed great sport on the rivers in Somersetshire and North and East Devon. The Master at the present time is J. H. Wyley, Esq., and he carries the horn himself. Mr. Hastings Clay hunts a pack from Chepstow, and shows a good deal of sport on many of the Welsh rivers, as also in Gloucestershire and Herefordshire. Otter-hunting, really introduced into the New Forest by the Hon. Granley Berkeley, is now continued in that district very successfully by Mr. Courtney Tracey, with about fifteen couples of pure and crossed hounds. The Northern Counties Hunt was established as recently as 1903, and up to the present the hounds have been drafts from the Culmstock, Hawkstone, Dumfriesshire, Mr. Thomas Robson’s, and the Morpeth. They hunt the rivers over a very wide country, as they find their sport on the Tweed and the Tyne in Northumberland and go down to the Swale at Middlesham, Yorkshire. Other packs have hunted these rivers in the past, such as those belonging to the well-known Mr. John Gallon, Major Browne—the great buyer of the Poltimore Foxhounds—and Mr. T. L. Wilkinson; but they were not called the Northern Counties. They are now under the Mastership of F. P. Barnett, Esq., of Whalton, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Another pack to hunt other Yorkshire waters, mostly in the West Riding districts, is the Wharfdale, with kennels at Addington. The present hunt was only established in 1905, but there had been a Wharfdale Otter Hunt Club, who invited certain
hunts to their rivers. Now the whole country is taken up, and that also which was formerly hunted by the famous Kendal Otterhounds. The pack at present comprises twenty couples. Mr. W. Thompson is the Master, and they hunt three days a week.

The two packs that appear to be most staunchly attached to the pure Otterhound are the Dumfriesshire and the East of Scotland. The former of these admits of nothing but sixteen couples of pure-bred Otterhounds. The hunt was established in 1886, but not with such hounds as are kennelled now by J. B. Bell Irvine, Esq., of Bankside, Lockerbie. They hunt all the rivers in the South of Scotland as far as those of Ayrshire, and by all accounts show excellent sport. It is evident that the Dumfriesshire, as hunted now by the very well-known sportsman, Mr. Wilson Davidson, are the typical Otterhounds shown between 1870 and 1880, by Mr. J. C. Carrick, the Hon. Geoffrey Hill, Mr. W. Tattersall, Mr. C. S. Coulson, and Mr. Forster. Mr. J. C. Carrick had three very good hounds in the 'seventies, called Booser, Stanley, and the bitch Charmer. The two last were immensely admired when they took first prizes in their respective classes at Birmingham in 1876. In the following year there were good classes at the Alexandra Palace, when one of Mr. Carrick's called Royal won. The mantle of Mr. J. C. Carrick has probably fallen on the Dumfriesshire, as in October, 1906, at the Crystal Palace show, the entries were confined to the kennel in question with one exception—Mr. J. H. Stocker's Dauntless Lady. The Dumfriesshire had two couples entered in the dog class—namely, Thunderer, Stormer, Bruiser, and Bachelor, all home-bred examples, and likewise the two bitches Thrifty and Darling, the first by Stanley out of Truthful, the other by the same sire out of Doubtful. The portrait on p. 154 is that of Swimmer, shown some years back by Mr. J. C. Carrick at Birmingham: the exact type of what the true-bred Otterhound should be. It is from an oil painting by George Earl.

The East of Scotland is a pack boasting of eleven couples of rough Otterhounds which was established in 1904. They hunt some of the rivers formerly belonging to the Dumfriesshire, or at least they were invited by the East Lothian Otter Hunt Club, which, with the half of the Berwickshire, started the East of Scotland pack. They hunt on no fixed days. The Master is W. M. Saunderson, Esq., of Crammond Bridge, Midlothian.

Enough has been said to show that the sport of otter-hunting is decidedly increasing, as there have been several hunts started within the last four years. There can well be many more, as, according to the opinion already quoted of that excellent authority, the late Rev. "Otter" Davies, as he was always called, there are otters on every river; but, owing to the nocturnal and mysterious habits of the animals, their whereabouts or existence is seldom known, or even suspected. Hunting them is a very beautiful sport, and the question arises as to whether the pure Otterhounds should not be more generally used than they are at present. It is often asserted that their continued exposure to water has caused a good deal of rheumatism in the breed, that they show age sooner than others, and that the puppies are difficult to rear. There are, however, many advantages in having a pure breed, and there is much to say for the perfect work of the Otterhound. The scent of the otter is possibly the sweetest of all trails left by animals. One cannot understand how it is that an animal swimming two or three feet from the bottom of a river bed and the same from the surface should leave a clean line of burning scent that may remain for twelve or eighteen hours. The supposition must be that the scent from the animal at first descends and is then always rising. At any rate, the oldest Foxhound or Harrier that has never touched otter is at once in ravishing excitement on it, and all dogs will hunt it. The terrier is never keener than when he hits on such a line.

The Foxhound, so wonderful in his forward dash, may have too much of it for
otter-hunting. The otter is so wary. His holt can very well be passed, his delicious scent may be over-run; but the pure-bred Otterhound is equal to all occasions. He is terribly certain on the trail when he finds it. Nothing can throw him off it, and when his deep note swells into a sort of savage howl, as he lifts his head towards the roots of some old pollard, there is a meaning in it—no mistake has been made. In every part of a run it is the same; the otter dodges up stream and down, lands for a moment, returns to his holt; but his adversaries are always with him, and as one sees their steady work the impression becomes stronger and stronger that for the real sport of otter-hunting there is nothing as good as the pure-bred Otterhound. There is something so dignified and noble about the hound of unsullied strain that if you once see a good one you will not soon forget him. He is a large hound, as he well needs to be, for the "varmint" who is his customary quarry is the wildest, most vicious, and, for its size, the most powerful of all British wild animals, the intemperate poacher of our salmon streams, and consequently to be mercilessly slaughtered, although always in sporting fashion. To be equal to such prey, the hound must have a Bulldog's courage, a Newfoundland's strength in water, a Pointer's nose, a Retriever's sagacity, the stamina of the Foxhound, the patience of a Beagle, the intelligence of a Collie.

THE PERFECT OTTERHOUND.

1. Head.—The head, which has been described as something between that of a Bloodhound and that of a Foxhound, is more hard and rugged than either. With a narrow forehead, ascending to a moderate peak.

2. Ears.—The ears are long and sweeping, but not feathered down to the tips, set low and lying flat to the cheeks.

3. Eyes.—The eyes are large, dark and deeply set, having a peculiarly thoughtful expression. They show a considerable amount of the haw.

4. Nose.—The nose is large and well developed, the nostrils expanding.

5. Muzzle.—The muzzle well protected with wiry hair. The jaw very powerful with deep flews.

![Dog Hounds of the Dumfriesshire Otter Hunt, Including Thunder and Spanker, Attended by the Whip's Daughter.](image)
CHAPTER XV.

THE IRISH WOLFHOUND.

BY FREDK. GRESHAM.

"An eye of sloe, with ear not low,
With horse's breast, with depth of chest,
With breadth of loin, and curve in groin,
And nape set far behind the head—
Such were the dogs that Fingal bred."

—Translated from the Irish.

It is now some eight and twenty years since an important controversy was carried on in the columns of The Live Stock Journal on the nature and history of the great Irish Wolfhound. The chief disputants in the discussion were Captain G. A. Graham, of Dursley; Mr. G. W. Hickman, Mr. F. Adcock, and the Rev. M. B. Wynn, and the main point at issue was whether the dog then imperfectly known as the Irish Wolfhound was a true descendant of the ancient Canis grazus Hibernicus, or whether it was a mere manufactured mongrel, owing its origin to an admixture of the Great Dane and the dog of the Pyrenees, modified and brought to type by a cross with the Highland Deerhound. It was not doubted—indeed, history and tradition clearly attested—that there had existed in early times in Ireland a very large and rugged hound of Greyhound form, whose vocation it was to hunt the wolf, the red deer, and the fox. It was assuredly known to the Romans, and there can be little doubt that the huge dog Samr, which Jarl Gunnar got from the Irish king Myrkiarton in the tenth century and took back with him to Norway, was one of this breed. But it was supposed by many to have become extinct soon after the disappearance of the last wolf in Ireland, and it was the endeavour of Captain Graham to demonstrate that specimens, although admittedly degenerate, were still to be found, and that they were capable of being
restored to a semblance of the original type.

At the time when he entered into the controversy, Captain Graham had been actively interesting himself for something like a score of years in the resuscitation of the breed, and his patience had been rough material the majestic breed that holds so prominent a position to-day.

There is little to be gathered from ancient writings concerning the size and appearance of the Irish Wolfhounds in early times. Exaggerated figures are given as to height and weight; but all authorities agree that

well rewarded. By the year 1881 the Irish Wolfhound had been practically restored, although it has taken close upon a quarter of a century to produce the magnificent champions Cotswold and Cotswold Patricia, which are such brilliant examples of the modern breed—a brace of Wolfhounds who bear living testimony to the vast amount of energy and perseverance which Captain Graham and his enthusiastic colleague Major Garnier have displayed in evolving from they were impressively large and imposing dogs, and that they were regarded as the giants of the canine race. Oliver Goldsmith, himself an Irishman and also a student of natural history, wrote of dogs in 1770 or thereabout:—

"The last variety, and the most wonderful of all that I shall mention, is the Great Irish Wolfdog, that may be considered as the first of the canine species. He is extremely beautiful and majestic in appear-
ance, being the greatest of the dog kind to be seen in the world. The largest of those I have seen—and I have seen about a dozen—was about four feet high, or as tall as a calf of a year old. He was made extremely like a Greyhound, but more robust, and inclining to the figure of the French Matin or the Great Dane.”

Goldsmith, however, was more elegant as a writer than accurate as an observer, and it is not probable that the tallest of the Wolfdogs that he or any of his countrymen ever saw stood over thirty-five inches at the shoulder. A better judge of dogs than the gentle and credulous author of “The Vicar of Wakefield” was the compiler of the “Sportsman’s Cabinet,” published in 1803, who wrote:—

“The dogs of Greece, Denmark, Tartary, and Ireland are the largest and strongest of their species. The Irish Greyhound is of very ancient race, and is still to be found in some remote parts of that kingdom, though they are said to be reduced even in their original climate. They are much larger than the Mastiff; exceedingly ferocious when engaged.”

In the same work a very spirited representation is given of this hound, engraved after a drawing by Philip Reinagle, R.A. (see p. 160). Although in some slight respects faulty, the illustration conveys an admirable impression of what the dog was like a hundred years ago—an immense rough-coated animal of great power, closely resembling the Highland Deerhound, but evidently then, as now, considerably larger in build.

It seems extraordinary that so little should have been accurately known and recorded of a dog which at one time must have been a familiar figure in the halls of the Irish kings. It was no mere mythical animal like the heraldic griffin, but an actual sporting dog which was accepted as a national emblem of the Emerald Isle, associated with the harp and the shamrock. Proof of its recognised nobility is shown in the circumstance that Irish Wolfhounds were formerly depicted as supporters of the armorial bearings of the Hibernian kings. They were usually collared Or, with the appropriate motto, “Gentle when stroked, fierce when provoked.”

In the Dublin Museum there is preserved the skull of one of the old Irish Wolfhounds, but this is of little help to those who would inquire into the nature and character of the original hound. It is short and round, and could not possibly have been taken from any but a mediumsized dog. Contributory evidence as to the size of the Wolfdog is perhaps better sought by considering the size of its quarry. The Irish wolf was probably no larger than the wolf of any other country; but it is certain that the hound was a contemporary of the extinct Irish Elk (Megaceros hibernicus), and that this immense animal was commonly hunted by these dogs. Skeletons of the Irish Elk are to be seen in most museums. It stood about six feet high at the shoulder, and the antlers often measure from ten to eleven feet from tip to tip, with a weight of eighty pounds.* Such an animal would require a very powerful hound indeed to pull it down, and we may therefore assume that the original Irish Wolfdog was no pigmy.

It is interesting to note that the Irish Wolfhound was legislated for in the days of Cromwell. A declaration against the transporting of “Wolfedogges” dated Kilkenny, April 27th, 1652, reads as follows:—

“Forasmuch as we are credibly informed that wolves do much increase and destroy many cattle in several parts of this dominion, and that some of the enemy’s party who have laid down their arms and have liberty to go beyond the seas, and others do attempt to carry away several such great dogges as are commonly called Wolfe Dogges, whereby the breed of them which are useful for destroying wolves would, if not prevented, speedily suffer decay, these are therefore to prohibit all persons whatsoever from exporting any of the said dogges out of this dominion.”

As regards the origin of the Irish Wolf-

* My friend Mrs. Clement K. Shorter possesses a well-preserved skull of an elk, dug up from a bog in Ireland. The stretch of the antlers is 8 feet 2 inches from tip to tip.—Ed.
hound, more than one theory is advanced. By some authorities it is suggested that it was the dog which we now know as the Great Dane. Others hold that as there were rough-coated Greyhounds in Ireland, it is this dog, under another name, which is now accepted. But probably Captain Graham is nearer the truth when he gives the opinion that the Irish hound that was kept to hunt wolves has never become extinct at all, but is now represented in

and they appeared to have very much deteriorated in bone and substance. Sir J. Power, of Kilfane, was responsible for one line, Mr. Baker, of Bailytobin, for another, and Mr. Mahoney, of Dromore, for the remaining strain. From bitches obtained from two of these kennels, Captain Graham, by crossing them with the Great Dane and Scottish Deerhound, achieved the first step towards producing the animal that he desired. Later on the Russian

the Scottish Deerhound, only altered a little in size and strength to suit the easier work required of it—that of hunting the deer. This is the more probable, as the fact remains that the chief factor in the resuscitation of the Irish Wolfhound has been the Scottish Deerhound.

The result of Captain Graham’s investigations when seeking for animals bearing some relationship to the original Irish Wolfe Dogge was that three strains were to be found in Ireland, but none of the representatives at that time were anything like so large as those mentioned in early writings, Wolfhound Koratai, better known as the Borzoi, who was an exceedingly large hound, was introduced, as also were one or two other large breeds of dogs.

The intermixture of these canine giants, however, was not at first very satisfactory, as although plenty of bone was obtained, many were most ungainly in appearance and ill-shaped animals that had very little about them to attract attention. Captain Graham, however, stuck to his work, and very soon the specimens that he brought forward began to show a fixity of type both in head and in general outline. Brian
was one of his best dogs, but he was not very large, as he only stood just over thirty inches at the shoulder. Banshee and Fintragh were others, but probably the best of Captain Graham’s kennel was the bitch Sheelah. It was not, however, until towards the end of the past century that he kept his name green; the best probably being Mr. Hall’s Ch. Gareth.

Mr. F. M. Birtill in the following year produced Wargrave and Ballyhooley in one litter; these two, who were sired by Brian II., also becoming the parents of excellent offspring. Wargrave was sent

---

The most perfect dogs were bred. These included O’Leary, the property of Mr. Crisp, of Playford Hall. O’Leary is responsible for many of the best dogs of the present day, and was the sire of Mrs. Percy Shewell’s Ch. Cotswold and the same lady’s Kilcullen, besides several other high-class prize-winners. Then Captain Graham bred Dermot Astore in 1896, and sold him to Mrs. Williams, of Llanillow Rectory, near Usk. This dog carried all before him for some time, but was never quite such a typical dog as O’Leary. He has, however, left many good dogs and bitches behind him by his breeder to a show at Gloucester when about a year old, and was entered in the catalogue to be sold for £25; he was nearly defeating Dermot Astore, was claimed by more than one would-be buyer, and was consequently put up to auction, when he was bought by Mr. Hood Wright for forty-five guineas. Later on he became the property of Mrs. Williams, who held a strong hand at that time. Wargrave soon became a champion, and when eighteen months old bred Ch. Artara, who was probably the best Irish Wolfhound bitch that has ever been bred. When shown in con-
dition, Artara could beat all the dogs. Ch. Wargrave was also the sire of Wolf Tone, who has done an immense amount of good to his breed. He was bred by the late Mr. Herbert Compton, who always had a very high opinion of him. Like his sire Wargrave, Wolf Tone has excellent legs and feet, and now that the dog belongs to Mrs. Shewell, the stock that he produces are all remarkable for their good limbs, and he has had a great deal to do with abolishing the straight hocks which were such an eyesore with many of the older hounds. Amongst the best of his offspring is Ch. Cotswold Patricia, the handsome animal who forms one of the illustrations in this chapter (p. 166). Ballyhooley, the litter brother of Wargrave, went into the hands of Mr. W. Williams, who did very well with him.

In 1900 Mr. Crisp bred Kilcullen from O'Leary, this dog winning the championship at the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace in 1902 under Captain Graham. This was the year the Irish Wolfhound Club presented the hound Rajah of Kidnal as a regimental pet to the newly formed Irish Guards, and the present Lord Powerscourt went to the Crystal Palace with a non-commissioned officer to receive the dog.

Rajah of Kidnal, who was bred and exhibited by Mrs. A. Gerard, of Malpas, was the selection of Captain Graham and two other judges. This dog, which has been renamed Brian Boru, is still hearty and well, and was at his post on St. Patrick's Day, 1907, when the shamrock that had been sent by Her Majesty Queen Alexandra was handed to the men.

Mrs. Gerard owned one of the largest kennels of Irish Wolfhounds in England, and amongst her many good dogs and bitches was Cheevra, who was a wonderful brood bitch, and included amongst her stock were several that worked their way up to championship honours; she was the dam of Rajah of Kidnal.

Besides Ballyhooley, Mr. W. Williams owned a good dog in Finn by Brian II. Finn produced Miss Packe's Wickham Lavengro, a black and tan dog that has won several prizes. Some judges are opposed to giving prizes to Irish Wolfhounds of this colour, but Captain Graham does not object to it. Finn was a very heavy dog, and weighed 148 lbs.

A hound that has been of great benefit
to the breed in Ireland is Ch. Marquis of Donegal. He is the property of Mr. Martin, and I believe I am correct in saying that he is an own brother to Dermot Astore. Mr. Martin has had several other high-class specimens, of which Connaught was one of the best.

Amongst the bitches that have been instrumental in building up the breed to its present high state of excellence is Princess Patricia of Connaught, who is by Dermot Astore out of Cheeva, and is the dam of Ch. Cotswold Patricia. She is one of the tallest of her race, her height being 33 inches; another bitch that measures the same number of inches at the shoulder being Dr. Pitts-Tucker's Juno of the Fen, a daughter of Ch. Wargrave, who has had several prizes placed to her credit.

Mr. Everett, of Felixstowe, is now one of the most successful breeders. He exhibited at the last Kennel Club show a most promising young dog in Felixstowe Yirra, a son of Kilcullen and Kitty Astore, with which he was second to Mrs. Shewell's Ch. Cotswold, who is undoubtedly the grandest Irish Wolfhound ever bred, and has so far had an unbeaten record. In height Ch. Cotswold stands 34½ inches. At the same show Miss Clifford, of Ryde, exhibited a good hound in Wildcroft, another of Dermot Astore's sons, and other supporters of the breed are Lady Kathleen Pilkington, Mr. T. Hamilton Adams, Mr. G. H. Thurston, Mr. Bailey, Mrs. F. Marshall, Mr. J. L. T. Dobbin, and Miss Ethel McCheane.

The following is the description of the variety as drawn up by the Club:

1. General Appearance.—The Irish Wolfhound should not be quite so heavy or massive as the Great Dane, but more so than the Deerhound, which in general type he should otherwise resemble. Of great size and commanding appearance, very
muscular, strongly though gracefully built; movements easy and active; head and neck carried high; the tail carried with an upward sweep, with a slight curve towards the extremity. The minimum height and weight of dogs should be 31 inches and 120 pounds, of bitches 28 inches and 90 pounds. Anything below this should be debarred from competition. Great size, including height at shoulder and proportionate length of body, is the desideratum to be aimed at, and it is desired firmly to establish a race that shall average from 32 inches to 34 inches in dogs, showing the requisite power, activity, courage, and symmetry.

2. Head.—Long, the frontal bones of the forehead very slightly raised and very little indentation between the eyes. Skull not too broad; muzzle long and moderately pointed; ears small and Greyhound-like in carriage.

3. Neck.—Rather long, very strong and muscular, well arched, without dewlap and loose skin about the throat.


6. Tail.—Long and slightly curving, of moderate thickness, and well covered with hair.

7. Belly.—Well drawn up.

8. Forequarters.—Shoulders muscular, giving breadth of chest, set sloping, elbows well under, neither turned inwards nor outwards. Leg.—Forearm muscular and the whole leg strong and quite straight.

9. Hindquarters.—Muscular thighs, and second thigh long and strong as in the Greyhound, and hocks well let down and turning neither in nor out.

10. Feet.—Moderately large and round, neither turned inwards nor outwards; toes well arched and closed, nails very strong and curved.

11. Hair.—Rough and hard on body, legs, and head; especially wiry and long over eyes and under jaw.

12. Colour and Markings.—The recognised colours are grey, brindle, red, black, pure white, fawn, or any colour that appears in the Deerhound.

Faults.—Too light or heavy in head, too highly arched frontal bone, large ears and hanging flat to the face; short neck; full dewlap; too narrow or too broad a chest; sunken and hollow or quite level back; bent forelegs; overbent fetlocks; twisted feet; spreading toes; too curly a tail; weak hindquarters, cow hocks, and a general want of muscle; too short in body.
CHAPTER XVI.

THE DEERHOUND.

BY ROBERT LEIGHTON.

"A chieftain's, in good truth, this dog was once.
And if in form and action he remained
What he then was when first Odysseus left,
His swiftness and his strength would well have roused
Thy wonder at his hunting; never game
Escaped him in the thickest woodland glade:
Whatever he might follow, by their trail
He knew them all most thoroughly."

—Cordrey's "Odyssey."

THE Deerhound is one of the most decorative of dogs, impressively stately and picturesque wherever he is seen, whether it be amid the surroundings of the baronial hall, reclining at luxuriant length before the open hearth in the fitful light of the log fire that flickers on polished armour and tarnished tapestry; out in the open, straining at the leash as he scents the dewy air, or gracefully bounding over the purple of his native hills. Grace and majesty are in his every movement and attitude, and even to the most prosaic mind there is about him the inseparable glamour of feudal romance and poetry. He is at his best alert in the excitement of the chase; but all too rare now is the inspiring sight that once was common among the mountains of Morven and the glens of Argyll of the deep-voiced hound speeding in pursuit of his antlered prey, racing him at full stretch along the mountain's ridge, or baying him at last in the fastness of darksome corrie or deep ravine. Gone are the good romantic days of stalking, beloved by Scrope. The Highlands have lost their loneliness, and the inventions of the modern gunsmith have robbed one of the grandest of hunting dogs of his glory, relegating him to the life of a pedestrian pet, whose highest dignity is the winning of a pecuniary prize under Kennel Club rules.

Historians of the Deerhound associate him with the original Irish Wolfdog, of whom he is obviously a close relative, and it is sure that when the wolf still lingered in the land it was the frequent quarry of the Highland as of the Hibernian hound. Legend has it that Prince Ossian, son of Fingal, King of Morven, hunted the wolf with the grey, long-bounding dogs. "Swift-footed Luath" and "White-breasted Bran" are among the names of Ossian's hounds. I am disposed to affirm that the old Irish Wolfhound and the Highland Deerhound are not only intimately allied in form and nature, but that they are two strains of an identical breed, altered only in size by circumstance and environment. There are reasons for the supposition that they were originally of one family. During the period of the Danish dominion over the Hebrides, the sport-loving Scandinavians held such constant communication between Scotland and Ireland that it is to be presumed they commonly interbred the hounds of both countries.

Nor was the process confined to one channel of intercourse. In the southern parts of the main island, and particularly in Wessex, there existed in ancient times a rough-coated Gazehound of analogous type, which possibly drifted over the border to become more rugged and sturdy under the influence of a rigorous climate. The dogs of Great Britain have never for long remained strictly local in type and character. Civil wars, the courtesies of friendly kings, and
extensive hunting expeditions have all had their effect in the work of distribution. King Arthur and his noble knights of the Round Table—all of them imbued with enthusiasm for the chase—were experts in the knowledge of hunting dogs, and they took their hounds with them wherever they went. It is difficult, even with the help of illuminated manuscripts and the records of contemporary scribes, to determine the particular breeds most in vogue; but King Arthur’s Cavall and the yet more famous Hodain were almost certainly of a rough Greyhound type. Hodain himself—the hound who shared the love potion with Sir Tristram and Iseult—was brought by the knight of Lyonsse over from Ireland, a gift from King Anguish of that land, and was presumably of the breed we are now considering. There is nothing more probable than that in the days of chivalry hounds were numbered among the presents given by king to king.

Whatever the source of the Highland Deerhound, and at whatever period it became distinct from its now larger Irish relative, it was recognised as a native dog in Scotland in very early times, and it was distinguished as being superior in strength and beauty to the hounds of the Picts. Stewart in his “Buik of the Cronicles of Scotland” quaintly records that

“The Pictis houndis were nocht of sic speed As Scottis houndis, nor yet sae gude at need, Nor in sic game they were nocht half sae gude, Nor of sic pleasure, nor sic pulchritude.”

The reference is included in the description of a battle fought on account of a Deerhound. The hound’s name is not given, but he is said to have excelled all others “sae far as into licht the moon does near a star.” He was the property of a Scots king who had been enjoying a great hunting

* This was a metrical version of Hector Boece’s History, which was written in Latin and published in Paris in 1526-7. The translation was made in 1531 by command of Margaret, Queen of James the Fourth.
in the Grampians among the Picts, who coveted the dog. To console them the king made them a gift of a pair of his hounds, but, not wholly content, they stole his favourite. The thieves were pursued, and a bloody battle followed, in which sixty good Scots and a hundred Picts were slain, before the dog was restored to his rightful owner.

From that time onward, Scottish nobles cherished their strains of Deerhound, seeking glorious sport in the Highland forests. In Pitscottie's "History of Scotland" (1528) it is said that "the King desired all gentlemen that had dogges that war guid to bring theme to hunt in the saides boundis quhilk the most part of the noblemen of the Highland did, such as the Earles of Huntlie, Argyle, and Athole, who brought their Deerhounds with theme and hunted with his majestic." The red deer belonged by inexorable law to the kings of Scotland, and great drives, which often lasted for several days, were made to round up the herds into given neighbourhoods for the pleasure of the court, as in the reign of Queen Mary. But the organised coursing of deer by courtiers ceased during the Stuart troubles, and was left to servants, the pursuit of men being regarded as more suitable for the occupation of a gentleman.

At the time when Dr. Johnson made his tour in the Hebrides, deer hunting was still mainly in the hands of retainers, who thus replenished their chief's larder. "The stags of the mountains are less than those of our parks and forests," wrote Johnson, with reference to sport in the Isle of Skye. "The deer are not driven with horns and

hounds. A sportsman, with his gun in his hand, watches the animal, and when he has wounded him, traces him by the blood. They have a race of brindled Greyhounds, larger and stronger than those with which we course hares, and these are the only dogs used by them for the chase." Boswell mentions that Mr. Grant, of Glenmoriston, permitted any stranger to range his forest after deer, in the belief that nobody could do them any injury. The stag was valued only for the amount of venison it might yield. The abandonment of the sport and the gradual disappearance of the boar and the wolf naturally caused the Deerhound to decline both in number and in size and strength, and by the end of the eighteenth century the breed had become scarce.

The revival of deerstalking dates back hardly further than a hundred years. It reached its greatest popularity in the Highlands at the time when the late Queen and Prince Albert were in residence at Balmoral. Solomon, Hector, and Bran were among the Balmoral hounds. Bran was an especially fine animal—one of the best of his time,
standing over thirty inches in height. It was at this period that Sir Edwin Landseer was industriously transferring to canvas his admiration of the typical Deerhound. Sir Walter Scott had already done much to preserve public interest in the breed, both by his writings and by the fact that he kept many of these dogs at Abbotsford; but it is saddening to note that although his Torrum was the son of a true Glengarry sire, yet his famous Maida was a mongrel by a Pyrenean Wolfdog. Notwithstanding the sinister bend, however, Maida was a magnificent animal, partaking of the appearance of his Deerhound dam, but having height and power from his sire. The cross was of benefit to the breed, and from Maida many of our best modern Deerhounds are descended. Washington Irving described him as a giant in iron grey. Landseer’s portrait of him (p. 166) shows him to have been a white dog with a grey saddle mingled with black, extending into patches on the thighs. He had a white blaze up the face, and a white muzzle and collar, and his dark ears seem to have been cropped. The companion hound sitting behind him in the picture is of better type.

Scrope’s neglected but delightful book on deerstalking was written when the sport was at its zenith, and it contains fascinating descriptions of the glories of pursuing the red deer in the wilds of the forest of Atholl, and of the performances of such hounds as Tarff and Derig and Schulloch.

The Deerhounds were used in two ways. In the one case they coursed the deer from first to last without the aid of man. In the other, they held the wounded stag at bay. In the former case a hound of superior strength, speed, and courage was required. So soon as the herd were in sight, the hunters, getting as near as they could, slipped the hounds and the race began. On the roughest ground the strong-legged, hard-footed dogs could hold their own, while on the flat they overhauled their quarry. They stuck staunchly to the chase, and when within seizing distance would sometimes spring at the leg in order to confuse and encumber the stag until there came a better opportunity of springing at the neck. If the stag stood at bay, woe betide the hound whose courage led him to make a frontal attack; for he would surely pay for his valour with his life or sustain terrible injuries. If, however, the attack was made from behind, the hunter would generally come up to find the deer dead, while the hounds were unharmed. Their duty was not to kill their victim but to keep him at bay until the hunters arrived.

Two historic feats of strength and endurance illustrate the tenacity of the Deerhound at work. A brace of half-bred dogs, named Percy and Douglas, the property of Mr. Scrope, kept a stag at bay from Saturday
night to Monday morning; and the pure bred Bran by himself pulled down two unwounded stags, one carrying ten and the other eleven times. These, of course, are record performances, but they demonstrate the possibilities of the Deerhound when trained to his natural sport.

In Scrope's time driving was commonly resorted to in the extensive forests, but nowadays when forests are sub-divided into limited shootings the deer are seldom moved from their home preserves, whilst with the use of improved telescopes and the small-bore rifle, stalking has gone out of fashion. With guns having a muzzle velocity of 2,500 feet per second, it is no longer necessary for sportsmen stealthily to stalk their game to come within easy range, and as for dogs, they have become so doubtful an appendage to the chase that we have an experienced deerstalker like Cameron of Lochiel soberly putting the question: "Ought dogs to be used in a forest at all?" *

Obviously they ought still to be of use in enabling the sportsman to secure his wounded deer, which may not be crippled beyond the possibility of successful flight. Admitting that dogs are thus helpful in tracking, Cameron of Lochiel discusses the question as to the breed best adapted for this sport, and, with all a Highlander's love for the Deerhound, he yet reluctantly decides that these magnificent dogs are not by any means the most suitable. "For use on the hill," he adds, "nothing beats the Collie. He is possessed of instinct—one may almost call it sense—in a higher degree than any other breed, and he is more tractable—he will run by sight or by scent, loose or on a cord; he will keep close to his master, requiring no gillie to lead him; he can be taught to lie down, and will even learn to crawl when necessary; and at any rate his motions are those of an animal who knows that he is trying to approach a prey unobserved. But the chief merit in a Collie over all other dogs for following a wounded deer consists in his wonderful faculty for distinguishing between the track of a wounded and that of a cold stag."

Primarily and essentially the Deerhound belongs to the order Agasens, hunting by sight and not by scent, and although he may indeed occasionally put his nose to the ground, yet his powers of scent are not remarkable. His vocation, therefore, has undergone a change, and it was recently ascertained that of sixty deer forests there were only six upon which Deerhounds were kept for sporting purposes.

Happily the Deerhound has suffered no decline in the favour bestowed upon him for his own sake. The contrary is rather the case, and he is still an aristocrat among dogs, valued for his good looks, the symmetry of his form, his grace and elegance, and even more so for his faithful and affectionate nature. Sir Walter Scott declared that he was "a most perfect creature of heaven," and when one sees him represented in so beautiful a specimen of his noble race as St. Ronan's Rythe, for example, or Talisman, or Ayrshire, one is tempted to echo this high praise.

In recent years the Deerhound has been fashionable at exhibitions of dogs, and although the number brought into competition is never very great, yet it is always apparent that the true type is being steadily preserved and that in many respects decided improvements are achieved. The oldest strain is probably that of Chesthill, on Loch Tay, established by the Menzies over a hundred years ago. It is no longer kept in its integrity by the Menzies family, but Mr. R. Hood Wright, whose name must always be intimately associated with this breed, came into possession of some of the strain, and bred from them to a considerable extent. Mr. G. W. Hickman, of Selly Hill, made similar efforts, his Morni and Garry being of true Chesthill descent. Cameron of Lochiel had also a venerable strain, of which his Torrum, exhibited at Birmingham in 1869, was a notable example. Other strains which have entered largely into our present day Deerhounds are those of Morrison of Glenelg, McNeil of Colonsay,
THE DEER DRIVE.

From the Painting by Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A. in the Royal Collection.
and Bateson of Cambusmere; the last mentioned providing the originals of some of the paintings by Landseer, who considered them the finest Deerhounds he had ever seen. The Marquis of Breadalbane also owned a famous strain on the Black Mount Forest, as did Lord Campbell of Glendaruel. The hounds kept at Windsor were usually of splendid type. Three of these, including the magnificent dog Keildar, grand specimen of his race, strong framed, with plenty of hair of a blue brindle colour. Captain Graham's own dog Keildar, who had been trained for deerstalking in Windsor Park, was perhaps one of the most elegant and aristocratic-looking Deerhounds ever seen. His full height was 30 inches, girth 33½ inches, and weight, 95 lbs., his colour bluish fawn, slightly brindled, the muzzle and ears being blue. His nearest competitor and his sister Hag, came into the hands of Captain G. A. Graham, of Dursley, who is still one of our greatest authorities on the Deerhound.

Five-and-twenty years ago Captain Graham drew up a list of the most notable dogs of the last century. Among these were Sir St. George Gore's Gruim (1843-44), Black Bran (1850-51); the Marquis of Breadalbane's King of the Forest, said to stand 33 inches high; Mr. Beasley's Alder (1863-67), bred by Sir John McNeil of Colonsay; Mr. Donald Cameron's Torrum (1869), and his two sons Monzie and Young Torrum; and Mr. Dadley's Hector, who was probably the best-bred dog living in the early 'eighties. Torrum, however, appears to have been the most successful of these dogs at stud. He was an exceedingly for perfection was, after Hector, probably Mr. Hood Wright's Bevis, a darkish red brown brindle of about 29 inches. Mr. Wright was the breeder of Champion Selwood Morven, who was the celebrity of his race about 1897, and who became the property of Mr. Harry Rawson, of Joppa House, Midlothian. This stately dog was a dark heather brindle, standing 32½ inches at the shoulder, with a chest girth of 34½ inches.

A few years ago breeders were inclined to mar the beauty of the Deerhound by a too anxious endeavour to obtain great size rather than to preserve the genuine type; but this error has been sufficiently corrected, with the result that symmetry and elegance conjoined with the desired attributes of speed are not sacrificed. The qualities
aimed at now are a height of something less than 30 inches, and a weight not greater than 105 lbs., with straight fore-legs and short, cat-like feet, a deep chest, with broad, powerful loins, slightly arched, and strength of hind-quarters, with well-bent stifles, and the hocks well let down. Straight stifles are objectionable, giving a stilty appearance. Thick shoulders are equally a blemish to be avoided, as also a too great heaviness of bone. The following is the accepted standard of merit.

THE PERFECT DEERHOUND.

1. Head.—The head should be broadest at the ears, tapering slightly to the eyes, with the muzzle tapering more decidedly to the nose. The muzzle should be pointed, but the teeth and lips level. The head should be long, the skull flat rather than round, with a very slight rise over the eyes, but with nothing approaching a stop. The skull should be coated with moderately long hair, which is softer than the rest of the coat. The nose should be black (though in some blue-fawns the colour is blue), and slightly aquiline. In the lighter-coloured dogs a black muzzle is preferred. There should be a good moustache of rather silky hair, and a fair beard.

2. Ears.—The ears should be set on high, and, in repose, folded back like the Greyhound's, though raised above the head in excitement without losing the fold, and even, in some cases, semi-erect. A prick ear is bad. A big, thick ear, hanging flat to the head, or heavily coated with long hair, is the worst of faults. The ear should be soft, glossy, and like a mouse's coat to the touch, and the smaller it is the better. It should have no long coat or long fringe, but there is often a silky, silvery coat on the body of the ear and the tip. Whatever the general colour, the ears should be black or dark-coloured.

3. Neck and Shoulders.—The neck should be long—that is, of the length that befits the Greyhound character of the dog. An over-long neck is not necessary, nor desirable, for the dog is not required to stoop to his work like a Greyhound, and it must be remembered that the mane, which every good specimen should have, detracts from the apparent length of neck. Moreover, a Deerhound requires a very strong neck to hold a stag. The nape of the neck should be very prominent where the head is set on, and the throat should be clean-cut at the angle and prominent. The shoulders should be well sloped, the blades well back, with not too much width between them. Loaded and straight shoulders are very bad faults.

4. Stern.—Stern should be tolerably long, tapering, and reaching to within 1½ inches of the ground, and about 1½ inches below the hocks. When the dog is still, dropped perfectly straight down, or curved. When in motion it should be curved when excited, in no case to be lifted out of the line of the back. It should be well covered with hair, on the inside thick and wiry. Underside longer, and towards the end a slight fringe is not objectionable. A curl or ring tail is very undesirable.

5. Eyes.—The eyes should be dark: generally they are dark brown or hazel. A very light eye is not liked. The eye is moderately full, with a soft look in repose, but a keen, far-away gaze when the dog is roused. The rims of the eyelids should be black.

6. Body.—The body and general formation is that of a Greyhound of larger size and bone. Chest deep rather than broad, but not too narrow and flat-sided. The loin well arched and drooping to the tail. A straight back is not desirable, this formation being unsuitable for going uphill, and very unsightly.

7. Legs and Feet.—The legs should be broad and flat, a good broad forearm and elbow being desirable. Fore-legs, of course, as straight as possible. Feet close and compact, with well-arched toes. The hind-quarters drooping, and as broad and powerful as possible, the hips being set wide apart. The hind-legs should be well bent at the stifle, with great length from the hip to the hock, which should be broad and flat. Cow hocks, weak pasterns, straight stifles, and splay feet are very bad faults.

8. Coat.—The hair on the body, neck, and quarters should be harsh and wiry, and about 3 inches or 4 inches long: that on the head, breast, and belly is much softer. There should be a slight hairy fringe on the inside of the fore- and hind-legs, but nothing approaching to the feathering of a Collie. The Deerhound should be a shaggy dog, but not over coated. A woolly coat is bad. Some good strains have a slight mixture of silky coat with the hard, which is preferable to a woolly coat, but the proper covering is a thick, close-lying, ragged coat, harsh or crisp to the touch.

9. Colour.—Colour is much a matter of fancy. But there is no manner of doubt that the dark blue-grey is the most preferred. Next come the darker and lighter greys or brindles, the darkest being generally preferred. Yellow and sandy-red or red-fawn, especially with black points—i.e., ears and muzzle—are also in equal estimation, this being the colour of the oldest known strains, the McNeil and the Chesthill Menzies. White is condemned by all the old authorities, but a white chest and white toes, occurring as they do in a great many of the darkest-coloured dogs, are not so greatly objected
to, but the less the better, as the Deerhound is a self-coloured dog. A white blaze on the head or a white collar should entirely disqualify. In other cases, though passable, yet an attempt should be made to get rid of white markings. The less white the better, but a slight white tip to the stern occurs in the best strains.

10. Height of Dogs.—From 28 inches to 30 inches, or even more if there be symmetry without coarseness, which, however, is rare.

11. Height of Bitches.—From 26 inches upwards. There can be no objection to a bitch being large, unless she is too coarse, as even at her greatest height she does not approach that of the dog, and, therefore, could not well be too big for work, as over-big dogs are. Besides, a big bitch is good for breeding and keeping up the size.

12. Weight.—From 85 pounds to 105 pounds in dogs; from 65 pounds to 80 pounds in bitches.

Among the more prominent owners of Deerhounds at the present time are Mrs. H. Armstrong, of Jesmond, near Newcastle; Mrs. W. C. Grew, of Knowle, Warwickshire; Mrs. Janvin Dickson, of Bushey Heath; Mr. Harry Rawson, of Joppa; and Mr. H. McLauchlin, of Dublin. Mrs. Armstrong is the breeder of a beautiful dog hound in Ch. Talisman, and of two typically good bitches in Fair Maid of Perth and Bride of Lammermoor. Mrs. Grew counts as her “friends” many admirable specimens, among them being Ch. Blair Athol, Ayrshire, Kenilworth, and Ferraline. Ayrshire is considered by some judges to be the most perfect Deerhound of his sex exhibited for some time past. He is somewhat large, perhaps, but he is throughout a hound of excellent quality and character, having a most typical head, with lovely eyes and expression, perfect front feet and hind-quarters. Other judges would give the palm to Mr. Harry Rawson’s Ch. St. Ronan’s Ranger, who is certainly difficult to excel in all the characteristics most desirable in the breed.

Mr. Harry Rawson inherits an active interest in the Deerhound. From his boyhood he has been associated with one of the most successful kennels of the breed in the kingdom; and the St. Ronan’s prefix is to be found in the pedigrees of many of the best Deerhounds in the Stud Book. To him belongs the honour of having bred what is acknowledged to be not only the least assailable of her distinguished breed now living, but possibly the most flawless Deerhound of any time in Ch. St. Ronan’s Rhyme. In the attempt to accord to this remarkable bitch the position which is her due, one can only refer to her achievements. One assumes that, if anywhere, the best dogs in the kingdom are to be seen at the show held annually by the Kennel Club at the Crystal Palace, and that the chosen judges on these occasions are unbiased and unimpeachable. A customary event at this show is that of the general competition among dogs having full championship honours in their respective breeds, and the winning dog thus becomes veritably a champion of champions. It is the severest test of merit and breeding to which a dog is ever submitted. St. Ronan’s Rhyme went through the ordeal in October, 1906, and she met with conspicuous success.

This triumph of St. Ronan’s Rhyme was repeated a few days afterwards at the Edinburgh show of the Scottish Kennel Club, under different judges, when again she was awarded the laurel bestowed upon the best dog in the show.

Some forty or fifty years ago the Deerhound seems to have been in danger of degeneration, and to have declined in size and stamina, and there is no doubt that the various out-crosses which were tried at that time have been of permanent profit to the breed. Sir Walter Scott’s Maida was, as we have seen, the offspring of a Glengarry dam and a Pyrenean sire, who was probably responsible for the admixture of white in Maida’s coat, and for the white markings which even to this day are occasionally revealed. But the sturdy dog of the Pyrenees contributed materially to the strength of the Deerhound, and all other traces of his different type and characteristics disappeared in three generations. So, too, the cross from the Russian Borzoi, which was judiciously used half a century ago, imparted to the Deerhound a degree of quality, and a certain bloodlike look, with regained symmetry of shape and grace of action, which the breed was fast losing.
For the following additional notes on the Deerhound I am indebted to Mrs. H. Armstrong.

Though fast disappearing from the annals of hunting, the Deerhound is a great favourite to-day as a household pet and personal companion, and well worthy is he of his place; for not only is he wondrous gentle for his great size, but he is faithful, sensible, and quiet. The latter quality, indeed, may almost be described as a fault, for except for his formidable size and appearance, which strikes terror into the hearts of evildoers, he cannot be said to be a good watch, inasmuch as he will either welcome all comers as personal friends, or he will of his dignity and stateliness overlook the approach of strangers, something after the style of the Royal beast, the lion, who appears to look over the heads, or actually through the bodies, of his admiring visitors at the Zoo, into the back of beyond.

"Unfortunately, the Deerhound is to-day

THE CHAMPION OF CHAMPIONS ST. RONAN'S RHYME
(BORN FEBRUARY 23RD, 1903) BY ST RONAN'S RANGER—GINAGACH.

This beautiful bitch, the property of her breeder, Harry Rawson, Esq., of Joppa House,
Mr. Rawson is probably the most perfect dog of any breed at present living.
Photograph by Russell.
Mr. Goulter, from a very famous bitch, Hedwig. Swift is described as a red brindle, 30½ inches at the shoulder, and possessing in a marked degree, those most desirable points, size and quality. Before him again we have Ch. Fingall II., another ancestral dignitary. He is described as being the most noted Deerhound of his day. He was not only an excellent dog at the deer, but a winner of more first prizes than any Deerhound then living. He was a very dark blue in colour.

"Another celebrated hound was Ch. Selwood Dhouran, by Ch. Swift. This was an immense dog, said by his owner, Mr. R. Hood Wright, to weigh over 100 lbs., and to stand 3½ inches at the shoulder. Ch. Selwood Morven, also bred by Mr. Hood Wright, was another enormous hound, standing 32½ inches at the shoulder, while in girth he measured 34½ inches. Many of the old breeders assert that this is too large, and that the present day craze for size is not in accordance with what used to be considered correct in the old days of exhibiting and hunting. For instance in 1859 the representative dog chosen by "Stonehenge," viz.: Buscar, was 28 inches, and in 1872 the following hounds measured:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dogs</th>
<th>Inches</th>
<th>Bitches</th>
<th>Inches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charlie</td>
<td>27½</td>
<td>Braic</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arran</td>
<td>20¼</td>
<td>Luffra</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colin</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Hilda</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morna</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Meg</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torrum</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Bertha</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruce</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Juno</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oscar</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Hylda</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young Torrum</td>
<td>30½</td>
<td>Brenda</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bismarck</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oscar</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warrior</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young Warrior</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roswell</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aitkin</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"So that four out of fourteen dogs were over 28 inches high, and three out of eight bitches over 26 inches.

"Personally, I think a dog of 30 inches a very fair size, and it is unnecessary to strive after anything taller, for about this height we generally get the better type, character and quality, while dogs taller than this have a tendency to appear coarse and heavy at
the shoulders, and lean too much to the Irish Wolfhound; but there is little doubt that size will always be a subject of discussion amongst Deerhound breeders, although, in the standard of points, as laid down by the Club, dogs are given as from 28 inches to 30 inches, and bitches from 26 inches upwards.

"In conclusion, let me add that I think 'once a Deerhound lover, always a Deerhound lover,' for there is something about the breed which is particularly attractive; they are no fools, if brought up sensibly, and they are obedient, while, for all they are so large, it is astonishing what little room they occupy: they have a happy knack of curling themselves up into wonderfully small compass, and lying out of the way. They do not require a very great amount of food, and are readily and easily exercised, as, if let loose in some field or other convenient place, they soon gallop themselves tired. They are as a rule excellent followers, either in town or country, keeping close to heel and walking in a dignified manner; while, on the approach of a strange dog, a slight raising of the head and tail is generally all the notice they deign to give that they have even seen the passing canine."
CHAPTER XVII.

THE BORZOI, OR RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND.

BY MAJOR BORMAN.

"'The lady's hound, restore the hound, Sir Knight,'
'The hound,' said Gawaine, much relieved; 'what hound?'
And then perceived he that the dog he fed,
With grateful steps the kindly guest had found,
And there stood faithful. 'Friend,' Sir Gawaine said,
'What's just is just! the dog must have his due,
The dame had hers, to choose between the two.'"

—BULWER LYTTON.

Of the many foreign varieties of the dog that have been introduced into this country within recent years, there is not one among the larger breeds that has made greater headway in the public favour than the Borzoi, or Russian Wolfhound.* Nor is this to be wondered at. The most graceful and elegant of all breeds, combining symmetry with strength, the wearer of a lovely silky coat that a toy dog might envy, the length of head, possessed by no other breed—all go to make the Borzoi the favourite he has become.

He is essentially what our American cousins would call a "spectacular" dog. Given, for example, the best team of terriers and a fifth-rate team of Borzoi, which attracts the more attention and admiration from the man in the street? Which does he turn again to look at? Not the terriers! Add to this that the Borzoi makes a capital house dog, is, as a rule, affectionate and a good companion, it is not, I repeat, to be wondered at that he has attained the dignified position in the canine world which he now holds.

In his native country the Borzoi is employed, as his English name implies, in hunting the wolf and also smaller game, including foxes and hares.

Several methods of hunting the larger game are adopted, one form being as follows. Wolves being reported to be present in the neighbourhood, the hunters set out on horseback, each holding in his left hand a leash of three Borzois, as nearly matched as possible in size, speed, and colour. Arrived at the scene of action, the chief huntsman stations the hunters at separate points every hundred yards or so round the wood. A pack of hounds is sent in to draw the quarry, and on the wolves breaking cover the nearest hunter slips his dogs. These endeavour to seize their prey by the neck, where they hold him until the hunter arrives, throws himself from his horse, and with his knife puts an end to the fray.

Another method is to advance across the open country at intervals of about two hundred yards, slipping the dogs at any game they may put up.

Trials are also held in Russia. These take place in a large railed enclosure, the wolves being brought in carts similar to our deer carts. In this case a brace of dogs is loosed on the wolf. The whole merit of the course is when the hounds can overtake the wolf and pin him to the ground, so that the keepers can secure him alive. It follows, therefore, that in this case also the hounds must be of equal speed, so that they reach the wolf simultaneously; one dog would, of course, be unable to hold him.

* Although commonly known as the Russian Wolfhound, this dog belongs of course to the Greyhound family, Lévrier, running dog.
Naturally, the dogs have to be trained to the work, for which purpose the best wolves are taken alive and sent to the kennels, where the young dogs are taught to pin him in such a manner that he cannot turn and use his teeth. I know of no reason why the Borzoi should not be used for coursing in this country. I have owned several that have been excellent at hares and rabbits.

One of the first examples of the breed exhibited in England was owned by Messrs. Hill and Ashton, of Sheffield, about 1880, at which time good specimens were imported by the Rev. J. C. Macdona and Lady Emily Peel, whose Sandringham and Czar excited general admiration. It was then known as the Siberian Wolfhound. Some years later the Duchess of Newcastle obtained several fine dogs, and from this stock Her Grace founded the kennel which has since become so famous. Later still, Queen Alexandra received from the Czar a gift of a leash of these stately hounds, one of them being Alex, who quickly achieved honours as a champion.

The breed has become as fashionable in the United States as in Great Britain, and some excellent specimens are to be seen at the annual shows at Madison Square Gardens.

To take the points of the breed in detail, the description of the perfect Borzoi is as follows:

1. **Head.** — This should be long and lean. It is, however, not only essential for the head to be long, but it must also be what is termed "well balanced," and the length, from the tip of the nose to the eyes, must be the same as from the eyes to the occiput. A dog may have a long head, but the length may be all in front of the eyes. The heads of this breed have greatly improved the last few years; fewer "apple-headed" specimens, and more of the desired triangular heads being seen.

2. **Eyes.** — These should be dark, expressive, almond shaped, and not too far apart.

3. **Ears.** — Like those of a Greyhound, small, thin, and placed well back on the head, with the tips, when thrown back, almost touching behind the occiput. It is not a fault if the dog can raise his ears erect when excited or looking after game, although some English judges dislike this frequent characteristic.

4. **Neck.** — The head should be carried somewhat low, with the neck continuing the line of the back.

5. **Shoulders.** — Clean and sloping well back, *i.e.* the shoulder blades should almost touch one another.
6. Chest.—Deep and somewhat narrow. It must be capacious, but the capacity must be got from depth, and not from "barrel" ribs—a bad fault in a running hound.
7. Back.—Rather bony, and free from any cavity in the spinal column, the arch in the back being more marked in the dog than in the bitch.
8. Loins.—Broad and very powerful, showing plenty of muscular development.
9. Thighs.—Long and well developed, with good second thigh. The muscle in the Borzoi is longer than in the Greyhound.
10. Ribs.—Slightly sprung, very deep, reaching to the elbow.
11. Fore-legs.—Lean and straight. Seen from the front they should be narrow and from the side broad at the shoulder and narrowing gradually down to the foot, the bone appearing flat and not round as in the Foxhound.
12. Hind Legs.—The least thing under the body when standing still, not straight, and the stifle slightly bent. They should, of course, be straight as regards each other, and not "cowhocked," but straight hind legs imply a want of speed.
13. Feet.—Like those of the Deerhound, rather long. The toes close together and well arched.
14. Coat.—Long, silky, not woolly; either flat, wavy, or curly. On the head, ears, and front legs it should be short and smooth; on the neck the frill should be profuse and rather curly; on the chest and the rest of the body, the tail and hind quarters, it should be long; the fore-legs being well feathered.
15. Tail.—Long, well feathered, and not gaily carried. It should be carried well down, almost touching the ground.
16. Height.—Dogs from 20 inches upwards at shoulder, bitches from 27 inches upwards. (Originally 27 inches and 26 inches. Altered at a general meeting of the Borzoi Club, held February, 1906.)
17. Faults.—Head short and thick; too much stop; parti-coloured nose; eyes too wide apart; heavy ears; heavy shoulders; wide chest; "barrel" ribbed; dew-claws; elbows turned out; wide behind. Also light eyes and over or under-shot jaws.
18. Colour.—The Club standard makes no mention of colour. White, of course, should predominate; fawn, lemon, orange, brindle, blue, slate and black markings are met with. Too much of the latter, or black and tan markings, are disliked. Whole coloured dogs are also seen.
The foregoing description embodies the standard of points as laid down and adopted by the Borzoi Club, but I have interpolated some remarks for the further guidance of the novice.

The Borzoi Club was founded in 1892, and now consists of about fifty members, with the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle as joint-presidents. It does much good work for the breed, guaranteeing classes at shows, where otherwise few or none would be given, encouraging the breeding of high-class Borzois by offering its valuable challenge cups and other special prizes, and generally looking after the interests of the breed.*

Although the Club standard of height has been raised from 27 and 26 inches to 29 and 27 inches for dogs and bitches respectively, it must be borne in mind that the best dogs of to-day far exceed these measurements, and, unless exceptionally good in other points, a dog of 29 inches at shoulder would stand little or no chance in the showing under the majority of English judges; indeed, bitches of 29 to 30 inches are by no means uncommon, as will be seen by glancing at the following measurements of some of the leading champions of recent years.

Ch. Velsk (dog):
Height at shoulder . . . . 31\frac{1}{2} ins.
Length of head . . . . 12\frac{1}{2} ins.
Girth of chest . . . . 35\frac{1}{2} ins.

Ch. Tatiana (bitch):
Height at shoulder . . . . 30\frac{1}{2} ins.
Length of head . . . . 12 ins.
Girth of chest . . . . 35\frac{1}{2} ins.

Ch. Statesman (dog):
Height at shoulder . . . . 31\frac{1}{2} ins.
Length of head . . . . 12\frac{1}{2} ins.
Girth of chest . . . . 35\frac{1}{2} ins.

Ch. Kieff (dog):
Height at shoulder . . . . 33 ins.
Head . . . . 12\frac{1}{2} ins.
Girth . . . . 35 ins.

Ch. Miss Piostrì (bitch):
Height at shoulder . . . . 31 ins.
Head . . . . 11\frac{1}{2} ins.
Girth . . . . 34\frac{1}{2} ins.

* The Hon. Sec. is Major Borman, Billericay, Essex, who will at all times be pleased to furnish any lady or gentleman desiring to join with full particulars.

The above, of course, all combine quality with size; mere size in itself is nothing to go by. A list of Borzois entitled to the coveted prefix of "Champion" at the present day (1907) may be of interest.


Padiahm Kennels (Mr. Murphy's)—Dog Padiahm Nordia.


Mrs. May's Kennel—Dog: Berris.

There are, however, a few others that have won one or two challenge prizes, and who, were this appears in print, may rank with the elite of their breed.

The above measurements, together with the accompanying photographs, should be sufficient guide to an intending purchaser of Borzois, who must, however, remember that they are given only as a guide, and that he must not expect quite such excellence, unless prepared to dip very deeply into his pocket.

Not many of us can afford to start at the top of the tree, and, except for the favoured few to whom money is no object, and who can buy ready-made champions, there is no better way of starting a kennel than to purchase a really good bitch, one, say, capable of winning at all but the more important shows. She must be of good pedigree, strong, and healthy; such an one ought to be obtained for £15 upwards. Mate her to the best dog whose blood "nicks" suitably with hers, but do not waste time and money breeding from fourth-rate stud dogs, for if you do it is certain you will only meet with disappointment. You may save a guinea or two on the stud fee, but you will find you will have no sale for the progeny of unknown dogs; whereas strong, healthy puppies by a well-known sire will always command a ready market. On the other hand, if you have had little or no experi-
CHAMPION IVAN TURGENEFF BY WHITE CZAR—CH. SUNBEAM.

THE PROPERTY OF HER GRACE THE DUCHESS OF NEWCASTLE.

FROM THE PAINTING BY MAUD EARL.
ence of dogs, you may possibly prefer to start with a puppy. If so, my advice is to place yourself in the hands of a breeder with a reputation at stake (unless you have a friend who understands the breed). It is a fact that even a "cast off" from a good strain that has been bred for certain points for years is more likely to turn out a better dog than a pup whose dam has been mated "haphazard" to some dog who may or may not have been a good one. Big kennels also generally possess the best bitches and breed from them, and the bitch is quite as important a factor as the sire. If, however, you prefer to rely on your own judgment, and wish to choose a puppy yourself from a litter, select the one with the longest head, biggest bone, smallest ears, and longest tail, or as many of these qualities as you can find combined in one individual. Coat is a secondary matter in quite a young pup; here one should be guided by the coat of the sire and dam. Still, choose a pup with a heavy coat, if possible, although when this puppy coat is cast, the dog may not grow so good a one as some of the litter who in early life were smoother.

As regards size, a Borzoi pup of three months should measure about 19 inches at the shoulder, at six months about 25 inches, and at nine months from 27 to 29 inches. After ten or twelve months, growth is very slow, although some continue adding to their height until they are a year and a half old. They will, of course, increase in girth of chest and develop muscle until two years old; a Borzoi may be considered in its prime at from three to four years of age. As regards price, from £5 to £10 is not too much to pay for a really good pup of about eight to ten weeks old; if you pay less you will probably get only a second-rate one. Having purchased your puppy, there are three principal items to be considered if you intend to rear him well; firstly, his diet must be varied; secondly, the pup must have unlimited exercise, and never be kept on the chain; thirdly, internal parasites must be kept in check. For young puppies the writer—who has tried nearly every advertised remedy—has found nothing to equal "Ruby" Worm Cure; it is most efficacious, and does not distress the patient.

Food should be given at regular intervals—not less frequently than five times a day to newly weaned puppies—and may consist of porridge, bread and milk, raw meat minced fine, and any table scraps, with plenty of new milk. Well-boiled paunch is also greatly appreciated, and, being easily digested, may be given freely.

One important part of the puppy's education that must by no means be neglected is to accustom him to go on the collar and lead. Borzoi pups are, as a rule, extremely nervous, and it requires great patience in some cases to train them
to the lead. Short lessons should be given when about four months old. If you can induce the puppy to think it is a new game, well and good—he will take to it naturally; but once he looks upon it as something to be dreaded, it means hours of patient work to break him in.

If you decide on commencing with a brood bitch, see that she is dosed for worms before visiting the dog; that she is in good hard condition—not fat, however; and, if possible, accompany her yourself and see her mated. For the first week rather less than her usual quantity of food should be given; afterwards feed as her appetite dictates, but do not let her get too fat, or she may have a bad time when whelping. For two days before the puppies are due give sloppy but nourishing diet, and this should be continued, given slightly warm, for four or five days after the pups are born. Borzois as a rule make excellent mothers, "trimming" is required. A good bath a day or two before the show is all that is necessary, for which purpose nothing is better than rain water; a little liquid ammonia in it helps to remove the dirt.

Whatever they may be in their native land—and the first imported specimens were perhaps rather uncertain in temper—the Borzoi, as we know him in this country, is affectionate, devoted to his owner, friendly with his kennel companions—I have had as many as twenty all running loose together, and kennel fights are practically unknown—and he makes a capital house

Mrs. Borman's Typical Bitch CH. Miss Piostrī by Piostrī—Princess Rubikoff.
dog. As a lady's companion he is hard to beat; indeed, a glance at any show catalogue will prove that the majority of Borzois are owned by the gentle sex. No one need be deterred from keeping a Borzoi by a remark the writer has heard hundreds of times at shows: "Those dogs are so delicate." This is not the case. Once over distemper troubles—and the breed certainly does suffer badly if it contracts the disease—the Borzoi is as hardy as most breeds, if not harder. Given a good dry kennel and plenty of straw, no weather is too cold for them; in fact, all my own dogs live in cold kennels with open doors the entire winter. Damp, of course, must be avoided, but this applies equally to other breeds.

The adult hound, like the puppy, should never be kept on chain; a kennel with a railed-in run should be provided, or a loose box makes a capital place for those kept out of doors, otherwise no different treatment is required from that of other large breeds. A dry biscuit in the morning, a good feed at night—most Borzois are, for their size, comparatively small eaters—a good grooming daily with an ordinary dandy brush, and plenty of exercise, should suffice to keep any Borzoi in excellent condition. A few minutes expended on the dog's coat daily saves much trouble in the long run; a Borzoi "pays" for a little attention. His beautiful coat shines; the feathering keeps free from mats, the skin is clean and healthy, and a bath is unnecessary except before shows. One word more: feed, groom, and exercise your purchase yourself, at all events until he thoroughly knows you are his master. A dog arriving at a new home, petted and ordered about by all the inmates of the house, often ends by rendering obedience to none.

GROUP OF MRS. BORMAN'S BORZOIS.
CHAPTER XVIII.
THE GREYHOUND.
BY FREDK. GRESHAM.

"Let us swear
That you are worth your breeding; which I doubt not;
For there is none of you so mean and base,
That hath not noble lustre in your eyes.
I see you stand like Greyhounds in the slips,
Straining upon the start. The game's afoot."
—KING HENRY V.

THE Greyhound is the oldest and most conservative of all dogs, and his type has altered singularly little during the seven thousand years in which he is known to have been cherished for his speed, and kept by men for running down the gazelle or coursing the hare. The earliest references to him are far back in the primitive ages, long before he was beautifully depicted by Assyrian artists, straining at the leash or racing after his prey across the desert sands. The Egyptians loved him and appreciated him centuries before the pyramids were built.* In those days he wore a feathered tail, and his ears were heavy with a silken fringe of hair. His type was that of the modern Arabian Slugh, who is the direct and unaltered descendant of the ancient hound. The glorious King Solomon referred to him (Proverbs xxx. 31) as being one of the four things which "go well and are comely in going—a lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away from any; a Greyhound; an he goat also; and a king against whom there is no rising up."

That the Greyhound is "comely in going," as well as in repose, was recognised very early by the Greeks, whose artists were fond of introducing this graceful animal as an ornament in their decorative workmanship. In their metal work, their carvings in ivory and stone, and more particularly as parts in the designs on their terra-cotta oil bottles, wine coolers, and other vases, the Greyhound is frequently to be seen, sometimes following the hare, and

* A recent American writer on the dog makes a point of his discovery of "a beautifully modelled dog of Greyhound type from an Egyptian tomb" preserved in the Metropolitan Museum, New York. We have scores of such beautiful models in the British Museum; they are not the models of Greyhounds, however, but of the sacred Jackal of Anubis. This Jackal figure is of frequent occurrence in Egyptian monuments, and is almost invariably represented in the couchant position.
usually in remarkably characteristic attitudes, as in the third dog in the panel at the head of this chapter, which is copied from a wine jug of 500 B.C. This is the dog of Cheiron the Centaur, fawning in front of Peleus and the infant Achilles. Usually

the fifteen century, and Albert Dürer, in the same period, introduced a beautifully typical Greyhound in his pictorial interpretation of the somewhat similar subject, "The Vision of St. Hubert." The hound in Van Dyck's portrait of Philippe Le Roy,

these Greek Greyhounds are represented with prick ears, but occasionally the true rose ear is shown, and in the British Museum there is a bronze lamp of the fourth century B.C., made in the form of a Greyhound's head, which might have been modelled by Elkington from Fullerton or Long Span. The lip of the lamp is fashioned in the form of a hare, held in the hound's mouth, thus proving that the hare was the recognised quarry.

The Greyhound enters largely into more modern European art. There is an admirable leash of these dogs in Vittore Pisano's "Vision of St. Eustace," painted early in now in the Wallace collection, is black with white markings, very much resembling Master McGrath. All these examples give eloquent proof of the conservation of the Greyhound type.

From the earliest history of the breed the Greyhound has been considered the highest type of the canine race; he has been the favourite of Emperors and Kings. Xenophon and Herodotus extolled his high qualities in prose, and Ovid in verse, though there appears to be some doubt as to whether or not Xenophon in his treatise on hunting, when speaking of coursing, alluded to dogs hunting the hare by scent or by sight, but
These are the most principall, occupying the chiefe place, and being simply and absolutely the best of the gentle kinde of Houndes."

It was not, however, until the reign of Queen Elizabeth that coursing in England was conducted under established rules. These were drawn up by the then Duke of Norfolk. The sport quickly grew in favour, and continued to increase in popularity until the first coursing club was established at Swaffham in 1776. Then in 1780 the Ashdown Park Meeting came into existence, and for several years was quite at the top of the tree. The Newmarket Meeting in 1805 was the next fixture that was inaugurated, and this now remains with the champion stakes as its most important event. Afterwards came the Amesbury Meeting in 1822, but Amesbury, like Ashdown, although for many years one of the most celebrated institutions of the description, has fallen from its high estate. Three years later came the Altcar Club. But it was not until eleven years after this period that the Waterloo Cup was instituted (in 1836), to win which is the highest ambition of followers of the leash.

At the present time the run for the Waterloo Cup, which at the commencement was an eight dog stake, is composed of sixty-four nominations, the entry fee for which is £25. The winner takes £500, and the cup, value £100, presented by the Earl of Sefton, the runner up £200, the third and fourth £50 each, four dogs £36 each, eight dogs £20 each, and sixteen dogs £10 each. The thirty-two dogs beaten in the first round of the Cup compete for the Waterloo Purse, value £215, and the sixteen dogs run out in the second round for the Waterloo Plate, value £145. The winner in each case taking £75, and the runner up £30, the remainder being divided amongst the most forward runners.
in the respective stakes. The Waterloo Cup holds the same position in coursing circles as the Derby does in horse racing.

The National Coursing Club was established in 1858, when a stud book was commenced, and a code of laws drawn up for the regulation of coursing meetings. This is recognised in Australia and other parts of the world where coursing meetings are held. The Stud Book, of which Mr. W. F. Lamonby is the keeper, contains particulars of all the best-known Greyhounds in the United Kingdom, and a dog is not allowed to compete at any of the large meetings held under Coursing Club Rules unless it has been duly entered with its pedigree complete. In fact, the National Coursing Club is more particular in connection with the pedigrees of Greyhounds being correctly given, than the Kennel Club is about dogs that are exhibited; and that is saying a great deal, for whereas the latter allows a dog to be registered whose pedigree is unknown, a Greyhound without a pedigree is not allowed to compete at all. The National Coursing Club is conducted on somewhat the same lines as the American Kennel Club, the council being partly composed of representatives from the less important clubs, provided the latter are of more than one year's standing, and have more than twenty members. It holds the same position in coursing matters as the Jockey Club does in racing. It is, in fact, the supreme authority on all matters connected with coursing. All disputes are arbitrated upon by the Council, which has power to disqualify any person who has disregarded the rules or dog about which there is any suspicion.

For the benefit of the uninitiated in coursing lore I give the value of the points when a brace of Greyhounds leaves the slips:

Speed is necessarily the important point, for although stakes are sometimes won by Greyhounds that are not remarkable for great pace, but are clever workers, and have plenty of stamina, the fastest dogs are those that get more often to the end of the stake. The points that are allowed for the "run up" may be one, two, or three, according to the length of the lead, and the conditions upon which it is obtained. The "run up" which is followed by a "turn" or "wrench" may give a Greyhound five points to start with. The "go-bye" is valued at two points, or three if it is on the outer side. The "turn" at one point is when the hare, being pressed by the leading dogs, turns at a right angle from the line that she is running. The "wrench" valued at half a point, is when the hare only bends from the line that is being taken. If, however, the hare alters its course without being pressed nothing is allowed. The "trip," for which one point is allowed, is an unsuccessful effort to kill, the hare being thrown off its legs or flecked by the Greyhound in the attempt. Then there is the "kill," value

PHILIPPE LE ROY.

From the Painting by Van Dyck in the Wallace Collection.

Photograph by Manall, Oxford Street.
two points, if the Greyhound accomplishes his object without any assistance from his opponent. If, however, the other dog causes the hare to turn to the one that kills, or in any other way is instrumental in effecting the kill, only one point may be given.

The advantage of great speed is further demonstrated by the fact that if a dog after gaining the first six points is still in possession of the hare he is allowed double points for all he afterwards does before his opponent begins to score, or what is more often spoken of as "gets in." Accidents sometimes occur from a fall, or in some other way, during a course, but no points are allowed unless it is proved that the fall or accident has occurred from the owner (or his servant) of the competing dog having ridden over the injured animal. Then, though the course may have been given against the latter, he will be declared the winner, or his owner shall have the option of allowing the opposing dog to remain in the stake, when he will be entitled to take half its winnings.

In addition to the foregoing there are certain negative points. If a Greyhound refuses to follow the hare at which it is slipped it will lose the course. When a dog goes off the line in pursuit of the hare, no points afterwards made by him are scored, and if the points that he has made up to this time are the same as those of his opponent, he shall lose the course; but should one or both dogs stop with the hare in view through being unable to get after her, the course shall be decided on the points gained by each dog during the whole course. Should a dog refuse to fence when his opponent has got over, any points subse-

CZARINA AND MARIA

Drawn by S. G. Gilpin - Engraved by J. Scott (1807).

quently made by him are not to be scored, but if he tries to get over or becomes hung up or foiled by being held in a mouse, the course will then end, and if the points are equal the dog that has fenced the better will be given the course.

It is only the open meetings that have so far been alluded to, but some twenty years ago enclosed coursing meetings were introduced at Gosforth Park, Newcastle-on Tyne, Kempton Park, near London, and Haydock Park, near Liverpool. These were popular for a short time, but they had not the ring of the true metal, and nearly all of them have disappeared. The chief stake at the Kempton Park Meeting was worth a thousand pounds, and big prize money was offered at all the principal meetings.

The mode adopted at these enclosed
meetings was to have a small covert at either end of a large grass enclosure about half a mile distant from each other, and wired round with only one outlet; the hares, which had been previously turned down in these coverts, were driven into one of them the day before the coursing event was to take place, and when the stake was run

Like horses, Greyhounds run in all forms, and there is no doubt that a really good big one will always have an advantage over the little ones; but it is so difficult to find the former, and most of the chief winners of the Waterloo Cup have been comparatively small. Coomassie was the smallest Greyhound that ever won the blue ribbon of

they were driven one at a time through the aperture, the dogs being in the slips outside. A fairly fast hare would generally manage to reach the opposite goals; sometimes, without being turned or wrenched. The only time that I was ever present at one of these meetings was at Kempton Park, and then the company sat in the Grand Stand to watch the proceedings. This was a tame style of sport compared with some of the big open meetings where wild hares that know the country are coursed.

Various opinions have been advanced as to the best size and weight for a Greyhound. the leash; she drew the scale at 42 lbs., and was credited with the win of the Cup on two occasions. Bab at the Bowster, who is considered by many good judges to have been the best bitch that ever ran, was 2 lbs. more; she won the Cup once, and many other stakes, as she was run all over the country and was not kept for the big event. Master McGrath was a small dog, and only weighed 53 lbs., but he won the Waterloo Cup three times. Fullerton, who was a much bigger dog, and was four times declared the winner of the Cup, was 56 lbs. in weight.
There are very few Greyhounds that have won the Waterloo Cup more than once, but Cerito, whose portrait appears in the group on the opposite page, was credited with it three times, namely, in 1850, 1852, and 1853, when it was a thirty-two dog stake. Canaradzo, Bit of Fashion, Miss Glendine, Herschel, Thoughtless Beauty, and Fabulous Fortune, are probably some of the best Greyhounds that ever ran besides those already alluded to. Bit of Fashion was the dam of Fullerton, who shares with Master McGrath the reputation of being the two best Greyhounds that ever ran. But Master McGrath came first; he was the property of Lord Lurgan, and was wonderfully quick to his hare, and when there made good use of his teeth. It was these qualifications which helped him so greatly in his courses, as he had short spins which took but little out of him. No Greyhound probably has had so many honours heaped upon him as Master McGrath, as at the command of the late Queen Victoria he was taken to Windsor Castle, there to be introduced to Her Majesty. During his remarkable career in public he won thirty-six courses out of thirty-seven, the only time that he was defeated being in 1870 at his third attempt to win the Waterloo Cup, and the flag went up in favour of Mr. Trevor’s Lady Lyons. He, however, retrieved his good fortune the following year, when he again ran through the stake.

Fullerton, who, when he won all his honours, was the property of Colonel North, was bred by Mr. James Dent in Northumberland. Colonel North gave 850 guineas for him, which was then stated to be the highest price ever paid for a Greyhound. He ran five times altogether for the Waterloo Cup, and was declared the winner on four occasions. The first time was in 1889, when he divided with his kennel companion Troubridge. Then he won the Cup outright the three following years. In 1893, however, after having been put to the stud, at which he proved a failure, he was again trained for the Cup, but age had begun to tell its tale, and after winning one course he was beaten by Mr. Keating’s Full Captain, in the second. This was one of the two occasions upon which out of thirty-three courses he failed to raise the flag. On the other he was beaten by Mr. Gladstone’s Greengage, when running the deciding course at Haydock Park.

It was a great disappointment to Colonel North that Fullerton proved useless for
MESSRS. COOKE AND HIND'S
FAWN AND WHITE BITCH CERITO
BY LINGO—WANTON BORN 1848.
Winner of the Waterloo Cup in 1850, 1852, 1853.

MR. E. MARJORIBANK'S BLACK BITCH
MENDING BIRD BY FIGARO—MALVINA.
BORN 1848.
Third for Waterloo Cup in 1851.

MR. WM. SHARPE'S FAWN DOG
HUGHIE GRAHAM
BY LIDDESDALE—QUEEN OF THE MAY.
Winner of the Waterloo Cup in 1851.
stud purposes, as at a fee of forty guineas his list was quickly filled. After his last defeat in the Waterloo Cup, he retired into private life at Eltham, where he remained till the death of Colonel North, when he was sent back to his old home in Northumberland, as a gift to Mr. Dent. On his death, Fullerton was presented to the Member’s Cup, when he easily led and defeated Flag of the Free; he was then again drawn. Amongst the six dogs that he defeated in the Waterloo Cup was Hoprend, the winner of the Cup in the previous year. He is a good-looking dog with great muscular development behind. He is by Pateley Bridge out of Forest Fairy, the

Natural History Museum, where he may be seen, beautifully mounted by Mr. Ward.

The hero of the present time, however, is Sir R. W. Buchanan-Jardine’s celebrated puppy Long Span, who ran so brilliantly through the Waterloo Cup in February, 1907. Previously to this he had run only one course in public, and his trainer had experienced great difficulty in getting him fit, owing to the weather in Scotland having been so severe. It is stated that Long Span not having been sold at the Barbican when the litter came under the hammer was afterwards purchased by his present owner for ninety guineas. Long Span was entered at the first Altcar Club meeting, and, being slightly amiss, he was drawn, but at the second meeting he ran one course in the former out of Thoughtless Beauty, the latter by Under the Globe, both of whom have been high class performers on the leash. It appears like descending from the sublime to the ridiculous to mention the Greyhound as a show dog, after the many brilliant performances that have been recorded of him in the leash, but there are many dogs elegant in outline with fine muscular development that are to be seen in the judging ring. Mr. George Raper’s Roasting Hot is one of the most prominent winners of the day; he is a fawn and white, as handsome as a peacock and, moreover, is a good dog in the field. On one occasion after competing successfully at the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace, he was taken to a coursing meeting
THE SUCCESSFUL COURSING GREYHOUND BITCH AGE OF GOLD BY FABULOUS FORTUNE—MONA MILREA.
BRED AND OWNED BY F. ALEXANDER, ESQ., EVERLEIGH HOUSE, MARLBOROUGH.

FROM THE PAINTING BY LILIAN CHEVIOT.
where he won the stake in which he was entered. A brace of very beautiful bitches are Mr. F. Eyer's Dorset Girl and Miss W. Eaton's Okeford Queen.

Although, as a rule, the most consistent winners in the leash have not been noted for their good looks, there have been exceptions in which the opposite has been the case. Fullerton was a good-looking dog, if not quite up to the form required in the show ring. Mr. Harding Cox has had several specimens that could run well and win prizes as show dogs, and the same may be said of Miss Maud May's fine kennel of Greyhounds in the North of England. In the South of England Mrs. A. Dewé keeps a number of longtails that when not winning prizes at the Crystal Palace and elsewhere are running at Plumpton and other meetings in Sussex.

The following is the standard by which Greyhounds should be judged.

1. Head.—Long and narrow, slightly wider in skull, allowing for plenty of brain room; lips tight, without any fly, and eyes bright and intelligent and dark in colour.

2. Ears.—Small and fine in texture, and semi-pricked.

3. Teeth.—Very strong and level, and not decayed or cankered.

4. Neck.—Lengthy, without any throatiness, but muscular.

5. Shoulders.—Placed well back in the body, and fairly muscular, without being loaded.

6. Forelegs.—Perfectly straight, set well into the shoulders, with strong pasterns and toes set well up and close together.

7. Body.—Chest very deep, with fairly well-sprung ribs; muscular back and loins, and well cut up in the flanks.

8. Hindquarters.—Wide and well let down, with hocks well bent and close to the ground, with very muscular haunches, showing great propelling power, and tail long and fine and tapering with a slight upward curve.

9. Coat.—Fairly fine in texture.

10. Weight.—The ideal weight of a dog is from 60 pounds to 65 pounds, of a bitch from 55 pounds to 60 pounds.

FULLERTON,
AS HE NOW IS IN THE NATURAL HISTORY MUSEUM, SOUTH KENSINGTON.
CHAPTER XIX.

THE WHIPPET.

BY F. C. HIGNETT.

"We slipped our dogs, and last my Lelaps too,
When none of all the mortal race would do:
He long before was struggling from my hands,
And, ere we could unloose him, broke his bands,
That minute where he was, we could not find,
And only saw the dust he left behind."

Tate's "Ovid."

For elegance of style, cleanliness of habit, and graceful movement, few dogs can equal the Whippet, for which reason his popularity as a companion has increased very greatly within the past decade. No more affectionate creature is to be found, yet he possesses considerable determination and pluck, and on occasion will defend himself in his own way.

Too fragile in his anatomy for fighting, in the ordinary sense of the word, when molested, he will "snap" at his opponent with such celerity as to take even the most watchful by surprise; while his strength of jaw, combined with its comparatively great length, enables him to inflict severe punishment at the first grab. It was probably
owing to this habit, which is common to all Whippets, that they were originally known as Snap-Dogs.

The Whippet existed as a separate breed long before dog shows were thought of, and at a time when records of pedigrees were not officially preserved; but it is very certain that the Greyhound had a share in his genealogical history, for not only should his appearance be precisely that of a Greyhound in miniature, but the purpose for which he was bred is very similar to that for which his larger prototype is still used, the only difference being that rabbits were coursed by Whippets, and hares by Greyhounds.

This sport has been mainly confined to the working classes, the colliers of Lancashire, Yorkshire, Durham, and Northumberland being particularly devoted to it. The manner in which it was formerly carried out was not in keeping with modern ideas, as the quarry was not hunted up anywhere near its accustomed haunts, but was first caught by the aid of nets, and when required was turned down in an enclosed space in front of a couple of dogs, who were in charge of an official slipper. The march of civilisation, however, put a stop to what was nothing more nor less than cruelty, for the rabbit had no possible means of escape, to say nothing of its terrified state when let loose, consequent on its previous imprisonment. The intervention of the authorities brought about a change, which, though a great improvement from a moral point of view, has its drawbacks, for the present manner of Whippet racing cannot be called coursing, since it does not test the turning capabilities of the dogs engaged; neither do the competitions take place over grass land, but on cinder tracks, very similar to those favoured by professional pedestrians, but always perfectly straight. The official slipper is dispensed with, instead of whom the owner of each competitor engages the services of an experienced person to start the dog on its journey at a signal given by the firing of a pistol. As a rule the contests are handicaps, the starting point of each competitor being regulated by its weight; but the winners of previous important events are penalised in addition, according to their presumed merit, by having a certain number of yards deducted from the start to which weight alone would otherwise have entitled them. Amongst Whippet racers the individual who can release a Whippet in a satisfactory manner is considered to be quite a professor.

In all events of importance the number of competitors necessitates the decisions being arrived at piecemeal, so to speak, some four or five dogs running together in heats. Each dog is taken to its stipulated mark according to the handicap, and there laid hold of by the nape of the neck and hind quarters; the real starter stands behind the lot, and after warning all to be ready, discharges a pistol, upon which each attendant swings his dog as far forward as he can possibly throw him, but always making sure that he alights on his feet. The distance covered in the race is generally 200 yards, minus the starts allotted, and some idea of the speed at which these very active little animals can travel may be gleaned from the fact that the full distance has been covered in rather under 12 seconds.

In order to induce each dog to do its best, the owner, or more probably the trainer—for the same pains are taken to prepare these dogs for their engagements as are bestowed upon Greyhounds—stands beyond the winning post, which, by the way, is no post at all, but a white mark across the track, and frantically waves a towel or very stout rag. Accompanied by a babel of noise, the race is started, and in less time than it takes to write it the competitors reach the goal, one and all as they finish taking a flying leap at their trainer's towel, to which they hold on with such tenacity that they are swung round in the air. The speed at which they are travelling makes this movement necessary in many cases to enable the dog to avoid accident, particularly where the space beyond the winning mark is limited. The judge's position is, of course, at the end of the line. For racing purposes there is a wide margin of size allowed to the dogs, anything from 8 lbs. to 23 lbs., or even more,
being eligible; but in view of the handicap terms those dogs which possess speed, and scale 9 to 12 lbs. amongst the light-weights, and over 17 lbs. in the heavy ones, are considered to have the best chance.

About a dozen years ago an effort was made to give the sport a little more tone. Several ladies and gentlemen of influence were induced to give their patronage and practical support to races which were run in the south of England, a favourable opportunity occurring in connection with the show of the Ladies’ Kennel Association, which was held in the Ranelagh Club grounds at Barn Elms. The difficulty of disassociating such

When rabbit-coursing was more in vogue it was the custom to arrange the handicaps according to the height of the competitors at the shoulder, and not by weight.

Whippet racing in some form or other has existed much longer than the generality of the present day fanciers imagine, for this writer can rely on his memory for at least half a century, and even so long ago the patriarchs of the period were prone to recount the wonderful deeds performed by famous Whippets of yet earlier years.

competitions from the squabbling and commonplace surroundings which were prevalent proved too much for the endurance of those who had undertaken the responsibility, and no headway was made, although Royalty gave its patronage to the event,
King Edward and Queen Alexandra (then the Prince and Princess of Wales) being present. There is no diminution in the popularity of the sport, however, in the northern shires; rather is it on the increase. The principal handicaps attract not only a large number of entries, but also a big concourse of spectators, who, for the most part, take more than a passing interest in the success or defeat of the dog or dogs which may commend themselves to their ideas at the moment, for nearly all are financially interested one way or another.

Probably there is no locality where the pastime has maintained such a firm hold as in and around Oldham, one of the most famous tracks in the world being at Higginshaw, where not infrequently three hundred dogs are entered in one handicap. The Borough grounds at Oldham and the Wellington grounds at Bury are also noted centres for races. It is a remarkable but well-recognised fact that bitches are faster than dogs, and in consequence the terms upon which they are handicapped are varied. The general custom is to allow a dog 2½ to 3 yards advantage for every pound difference in weight between it and the gentle sex.

One of the fastest dogs that ever ran was Collier Lad, but he was almost a Greyhound as regards size. Whitefoot, whose owner challenged the world, and was considered to be quite unbeatable, was a Whippet in every sense of the word, and was a nice medium weight, though probably Capplebank's time of 11½ seconds stands alone; it must be noted, however, that his record was made on the Wellington grounds at Bury, where the course is slightly downhill. The best of the present-day racing dogs are Polly fro' Astley (15 lbs.) and Dinah (11½ lbs.), and of those which promise well for the future, Eva, whose weight is only 9¼ lbs., is most prominent, as may be gauged from the fact that she is at the time of writing entered in a handicap commanding three hundred entries, in which heavier dogs are given a longer start.

The training of Whippets is by no means easy work, and is more expensive than most people imagine. To begin with, the very choicest food is deemed absolutely necessary, in fact a Whippet undergoing preparation for an important race is provided with the most wholesome fare. Choice mutton-chops, beef-steaks and similar dainties comprise their daily portion. Of course exercise is a necessity, but it is not considered good policy to allow a dog in training to gambol about either on the roads or in the fields. Indeed, all dogs which are undergoing preparation for a race are practically deprived of their freedom, in lieu of which they are walked along hard roads, secured by a lead; and for fear of their picking up the least bit of refuse each is securely muzzle by a box-like leather arrangement which completely envelops the jaws, but which is freely perforated to permit proper breathing. Any distance between six and a dozen miles a day, according to the stamina and condition of the dog, is supposed to be the proper amount of exercise, and scales are brought into use every few days to gauge the effect which is being produced. In addition to this private trials are necessary in the presence of someone who is accustomed to timing races by the aid of a stop-watch—a by no means easy task, considering that a slight particle of a second means so many yards, and the average speed working out at about 16 yards per second—nearly twice as fast as the fastest pedestrian sprinter, and altogether beyond the power of the fleetest racehorse.

Formerly there were two varieties of Whippet, long and short coated, but the former is rarely met with nowadays, either at the exhibitions or on the running track; in fact, a long-coated dog, however good it might be as regards anatomy, would have a poor chance of winning a prize at a show, for its shaggy appearance would most likely hide the graceful outline which is a much admired and characteristic feature.

Of course the handicapper is a most important personage, and it is very creditable that amongst surroundings where temptation is so profuse, and could be embraced almost with impunity, men are still at work who have retained the confidence of the public for over thirty years. Such a one is Mr.
Ralph Harper, of Kearsley, a mining hamlet situated half-way between Manchester and Bolton. Probably no man living is so thoroughly acquainted with Whippet racing as he, in fact, it is pretty generally conceded that he has forgotten more about the sport than most others know. Another trustworthy handicapper is Mr. Large, of Wolverhampton, whose bitch Nance is at the present time playing an important part in big events; while Mr. Joe Chadwick, of Higganeshaw, frequently takes charge of the very largest meetings with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all interested.

Reference has been made to the attendant who releases the dog for a race. He is officially termed a “slipper”; and so much depends upon his efforts, that his ability has to be taken into account by the handicapper, as will be seen by the following rules, which, though somewhat quaintly worded, can be easily understood, and are still in force:—

1.—Any slipper not having slipped three winners in 1903 will be allowed one yard; or four winners half a yard, and one yard in the final, or second day all through, providing he claims and names his dog, before the first heat is run, to the referee; but must slip the dog all through till beaten.

2.—If a slipper claims allowance and the dog is beaten first time through, he can claim the same for second and final rounds (of course, for such dogs as he may then be engaged to slip).

3.—If with the one yard allowance a slipper’s dog wins, he is entitled to half a yard and one yard in the final after till he has slipped three more winners.

4.—No owner will be allowed to change slipper after claiming, for one slipper must slip the same dog all through till he is beaten, or the dog will be disqualified.

5.—If two dogs are handicapped off a mark, and one claims the allowance, that dog shall start on the left hand side.

It does not follow that the best-looking Whippet is the best racer, otherwise many of the champion show dogs would never have seen a judging ring in a show, for the majority of them have been disposed of by their breeders because they were not quite fleet enough to win races. The value of such Whippets as, in the opinion of experts, are quite qualified to win prizes has very much improved of late years, partly because classes are liberally provided for them at all the shows of importance, but primarily because a few remarkably fine specimens had the good fortune to go into the possession of exhibitors who had the opportunity to attend a large number of shows, in which they figured successfully in variety classes. Of these some of the most noted have been shown by Mr. F. H. Bottomley, whose prefix “Manorley” is well known. Another good one is Ch. Southboro Seniority, now the property of Mr. L. Crabtree, though she has probably seen her best days; Mr. H. H. Taylor’s Fleetfoot, too, though not a champion, has deservedly won scores of prizes; while a comparatively new aspirant to fame in this direction is Mr. W. Proctor, who has recently bought several good specimens of the breed, amongst which Lottie Hampton has made a decisive mark already by winning at some dozen or more shows. These owners, with Mr. W. Proudlove, are the more prominent northern exhibitors, but Mr. J. J. Holgate must not be overlooked, for he invariably brings out something better than ordinary at the championship shows. The late Mr. A. Lamotte, one of
the unfortunate victims of the wreck of the ss. Berlin at the Hook of Holland, is also to be remembered in connection with an excellent kennel of Whippets.

The Whippet Club, which was inaugurated a few years ago, has also been a great factor in aiding to popularise the breed, for by its influence and support it has been demonstrated that, given a fair number of classes, owners are not afraid to make long journeys with their dogs in order to participate in the honours of the show ring.

Colour in the Whippet is absolutely of no importance to a good judge, though possibly what is known as the peach fawn
is the favourite among amateur fanciers. Red fawns, blue or slate coloured, black, brindled of various shades, and these colours intermingled with white, are most to be met with, however. In some quarters the idea is prevalent that Whippets are delicate in their constitution, but this is a popular error. Probably their disinclination to go out of doors on their own initiative when the weather is cold and wet may account for the opinion, but given the opportunity to roam about a house the Whippet will find a comfortable place, and will rarely ail anything. In scores of houses Whippets go to bed with the children, and are so clean that even scrupulous housewives take no objection to their finding their way under the clothes to the foot of the bed, thereby securing their own protection and serving as an excellent footwarmer in the winter months.

Probably in no other breed, except the Greyhound, do judges attach so little importance to the shape of the head; so long as the jaws are fairly long and the colour of the eyes somewhat in keeping with that of the body, very little else is looked for in front of the ears. As in the case of racing competitors, really good dogs for show purposes are much more difficult to find than bitches. The best of the males are not so classical in outline as the females, though some of them are as good in legs and feet—points which are of the greatest importance. Though it is not quite in accordance with the standard laid down by the club, it will be found that most judges favour dogs which are about 17 lbs. weight, and bitches which are between 15 lbs. and 16 lbs., the 20 lbs. mentioned in the standard of points, without variation for sex, being considered altogether too heavy. Appearances are sometimes deceptive, but these dogs are rarely weighed for exhibition purposes, the trained eye of the judge being sufficient guide to the size of the competitors according to his partiality for middle-size, big, or little animals.

The South Durham and Yorkshire Show at Darlington has the credit for first introducing classes for Whippets into the prize list. Previous to this it had not long been generally recognised as a distinct breed, and it is within the last twenty years that the Kennel Club has placed the breed on its recognised list.

The following is the standard of points adopted by the Whippet Club:—

1. **Head.**—Long and lean, rather wide between the eyes and flat on the top; the jaw powerful yet cleanly cut; the teeth level and white.
2. **Eyes.**—Bright and fiery.
3. **Ears.**—Small, fine in texture and rose shape.
4. **Neck.**—Long and muscular, elegantly arched and free from throatiness.
5. **Shoulders.**—Oblique and muscular.
6. **Chest.**—Deep and capacious.
7. **Back.**—Broad and square, rather long and slightly arched over the loin, which should be strong and powerful.
8. **Fore-legs.**—Rather long, well set under the dog, possessing a fair amount of bone.
9. **Hind Quarters.**—Strong and broad across stifles, well bent thighs, broad and muscular; hocks well set down.
10. **Feet.**—Round, well split up, with strong soles.
11. **Coat.**—Fine and close.
12. **Colour.**—Black, red, white, brindle, fawn, blue, and the various mixtures of each.
13. **Weight.**—Twenty pounds.
CHAPTER XX.

THE FOXHOUND, THE STAGHOUND, AND THE WELSH HOUND.

BY G. S. LOWE.

"Yes, I ken John Peel, and Ruby too,
Ranter and Royal and Bellman as true;
From the drag to the chase, from the chase to a view,
From a view to the death in the morning.

Twas the sound of his horn called me from my bed,
And the cry of his hounds has oft-times led,
For Peel's view-hollo would awaken the dead
Or a fox from his lair in the morning."

JOHN WOODCOCK GRAVES (CIRC. 1825).

The flight of society to the shires in the autumn is substantial proof of what fox-hunting is to the country. Some years have elapsed since it was estimated that nine million pounds are spent every year on hunting. This sum appears to be prodigious, and so, indeed, it is, if only applied to kennel establishments. There are 204 packs of hounds in the United Kingdom, of which some could show an annual expenditure of £10,000, and many over £4,000. This is, however, but the small side of total costs, as many thousands of studs of hunters are maintained, representing an enormous amount of money, with veritable armies of employees, mansions of palatial proportions in nearly every quarter of England, Ireland, and Scotland, and a trade thereby in provincial towns that must be of considerable magnitude. A morning view of Melton is quite suggestive of this computation of nine millions.

THE DEATH OF THE FOX.

From the Engraving by J. CATTON.

After the Painting by J. WOOTON (1770).
deeds under the greatest difficulties in the Peninsular War; the important con-
quests all over the globe with mere handfuls of men, and the hardihood of our Colonists came about after the hard riding era had commenced. The Iron Duke always in-
sisted that his best officers were the first flight men of Leicestershire and Lincolnshire, and he gave it as his opinion that Assheton Smith would have been the greatest cavalry general in the world. Then, again, the horses were improved by Hugo Meynell’s discovery of the forward dash of the Foxhound and the development of the system of following hounds at high pressure. The horses were as much elated by the voice of the hound in full cry as the men, and the courageous jumping of high fences that could not have been taken in cool blood stamped the character of the English hunter and made him the utility horse for all steady line hunter was improved out of his very character and shape. At any rate, there are proofs that in 1710 hounds were to be found in packs, carefully bred, and that at that time some of the hunts in question devoted attention to the fox. In his description of the De Coverley Hunt, in 1711, Addison writes that Sir Roger’s stable doors were patched with noses that belonged to foxes of the knight’s own hunting down. After this period the interest in hound breeding must have become very keen, as Somerville, who was born in 1699, and died in 1742, wrote much in the years between 1725–30 on the shape and
breeding of hounds, and of their deeds in the field with the fox as their quarry.

The first known kennel of all was at Wardour Castle, and was said to have been established in 1696; but more reliable is the date of the Brocklesby, commenced in 1713. The first record of a pack of hounds being sold was in 1730, when Mr. Fownes sold his pack to a Mr. Bowles. The latter gentleman showed great sport with them in Yorkshire. At that time Lord Hertford began to hunt the Cotswold country, in Gloucestershire, and was the first to draw covert for fox in the modern style. Very soon after this it became the fashion of the day to breed hounds. Many of the nobility and large landowners devoted much of their time and money to it, and would take long journeys to get fresh blood. It was the rule to breed hounds on the most scientific principles, and by 1750 there were fifty such breeders, including the fifth Duke of Beaufort, Lord Lincoln, Lord

Stamford, Lord Percival, Lord Granby, Lord Ludlow, Lord Vernon, Lord Carlisle, Lord Mexbro, Sir Walter Vavasour, Sir Roland Winns, Mr. Noel, Mr. Stanhope, Mr. Meynell, Mr. Barry, and Mr. Charles Pelham. The last-named gentleman, afterward the first Lord Yarborough, was perhaps the most indefatigable of all, as he was the first to start the system of walking puppies amongst his tenantry, on the Brocklesby estates, and of keeping lists of hound pedigrees and ages. By 1760 all the above-named noblemen and gentlemen had been breeding from each other's kennels. The hounds were registered, as can be seen now in Lord Middleton's private kennel stud book, through which his lordship can trace the pedigrees of his present pack for a hundred and sixty years.
to hounds that were entered in 1760, got by Raytor, son of Merryman and grandson of Lord Granby's Ranter. Another pedigree was that of Ruby, who is credited with a numerous progeny, as she was by Raytor out of Mr. Stapleton's Cruel by Sailor, a son of Lord Granby's Sailor by Mr. Noel's Victor. This shows well how seriously Foxhound breeding was gone into before the middle of the eighteenth century. Portraits prove indeed, had the Foxhound attained, that long before the close of the eighteenth century sportsmen were clamouring as to what a Foxhound could do. It had been proved over and over again that he could run a fox for four hours at such a pace as to bring horses to a complete standstill; and so far as people could judge, nothing could tire him. The deeds of the Foxhound became the talk of the sporting world; and so followed the matches, the great one in particular being between Mr. Barry, the first Master of the Cheshire, and Mr. Hugo Meynell, the real founder of the Quorn. The former gentleman wagered five hundred guineas on his couple Blue Cap and Wanton against Mr. Meynell's Richmond and a bitch, whose name has never transpired, to run a drag over the four-mile Beacon course at Newmarket. Sixty horsemen rode in the trial, but only twelve completed the course, and the Cheshire hounds won by a hundred yards in the wonderful time of eight minutes and twenty seconds. There was after this loud talk of matching hounds. Colonel Thornton offered to match his bitch Merkin to beat any other over five miles, and to give two hundred yards start, for ten thousand guineas a side, but fortunately for the good of fox-hunting and the Foxhound, such matches ended in talk, or there might have been Foxhound race meetings.

With so much prominence given to the Foxhound in the comparatively short period of forty or fifty years, it is no wonder that individual hounds became very celebrated in almost every part of the country. Mr. Pelham's Rockwood Tickler and Bumper were names well known in Yorkshire, and Lord Ludlow's Powerful and Growler were talked of both in Lincolnshire and Warwickshire. From the first, indeed, it appeared that certain hounds were very much better than others, and old huntsmen have gener-
ally declared for one which was in the whole length of their careers (sometimes extending to fifty years) immeasurably superior to all others they had hunted. Harry Ayris, who was for just half a century with Lord FitzHardinge, declared to the day of his death that nothing had equalled Cromwell; Osbaldeston said the same of Furrier, and Frank Gillard, who is still alive, never faltered from the opinion that Weathergage was quite by himself as the best hound he ever hunted. The Foxhound Kennel Stud Book abounds in the strongest proofs that hereditary merit in their work has been transmitted from these wonderful hounds, and they really make the history of the Foxhound.

The first celebrity to have had a traditional repute brought down in print to present times was Mr. Corbet’s Trojan. This gentleman had kept Harriers for some years before he thought of becoming a Master of Foxhounds, and he commissioned his brother, Colonel Andrew Corbet, to buy for him a pack of Harriers that were advertised to be sold at Tattersall’s. Amongst these was a bitch called Tidings, evidently a dwarf Foxhound, and she proved so good in her work that when Mr. Corbet re-sold the pack he retained her, and she was sent to Lord Spencer’s (the Pytchley) Tomboy. In due course she had a litter that contained Trojan, who was almost drafted, as he would not look at a hare. Mr. Corbet, however, began to hunt fox from Sundorne shortly afterwards, and Trojan at his own noble game entered naturally. He was supposed to have been the best Foxhound ever seen, that he could not do wrong, could put the pack right on the coldest scent, could jump walls that no other hound would attempt, and then by himself would run a fox for miles to earth, before the rest of the pack had joined him. He lived from 1780 to 1789, and in eight seasons he was never lame or missed a day, and was always the leading hound. So much was he talked of that a great many kennels bred from him, and Mr. Corbet’s famous pack that he sold to Lord Middleton for 1,500 sovereigns was nearly all by Trojan. A famous toast in Shropshire and Warwickshire for years afterwards was: “Here’s to the Trojans.”

Another noble example of the Foxhound was Lord Middleton’s Vanguard, got by a hound called Vaulter, that Lord Middleton (the sixth baron) got from Lord Vernon out of Traffic, a great grand-daughter of the famous Trojan. Lord Middleton, who hunted his own hounds and was very liberal in giving them away, would never part with Vanguard, declaring that no man could possess two such hounds in a lifetime, and that he was much too good to give away. Vanguard’s time was from 1815 until 1823, and his portrait was taken by Fearnley, who also painted a picture, now at Birdsal, of Vanguard running a fox to ground. There is a line of ancestry from Vanguard to the Oakley Driver, whose blood is in almost every kennel list in England.

Next to Vanguard would come the Osbaldeston Furrier, quite the greatest in Foxhound heraldry for the last eighty-seven years, as he was whelped in 1820. Bred at Belvoir by Saladin out of Fallacy by Lord Lonsdale’s Wonder out of Frantic, he was purchased by Osbaldeston, of Goosey, the Belvoir huntsman, as an unentered puppy, the probable reason for his being drafted was on account of his colour—black and white with a little tan on his head; and it is said that he was none too straight. He was, however, a wonder in the field when Osbaldeston hunted the Quorn. He was exactly the hound his master wanted, as he would get to the head of the pack at once, and lead at such a pace that few horses could live with them. It was then that Osbaldeston would turn round and say, “Now, gentlemen, catch them if you can.” Socrates is said to have sworn by his dog, and to the day of his death Osbaldeston certainly swore by Furrier, and the very name would make the little old man, close on eighty, start when talking seriously or playing a game of billiards. When he took the Pytchley country more than half his pack were by Furrier or that dog’s sons, and he once
took out a whole pack of twenty-one couples of Furriers. The old hound and his sons Ranter, Castor, Random, Falstaff, Ferryman, and Sir Tatton Sykes' Furrier were bred from immensely by other kennels, and to-day it would be no uncommon thing to find a hound with forty crosses of Furrier in him.

The fourth in greatness next to Furrier might be Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest by Comus, son of Mr. Foljambe's Herald by the Osbaldeston Ranter, son of Furrier. Mr. Foljambe had two brothers, Herald and Harbinger, by Ranter out of Harpy by Herald, a son of the Belvoir Saladin (the sire of Furrier), and they almost made the Grove pack. Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest, however, had much to do in spreading the sort, and he must have been a very exceptional hound, as Lord Henry was never emotional. He would have the best, discarding anything the least faulty. In his diary he speaks of Contest more than once as a very remarkable hound, and he also refers to him as a wonderful jumper. He lent him to some of his old friends, such as the Duke of Beaufort and Sir Richard Sutton, and it was during his stay at Badminton that he was used very successfully by Harry Ayris with a bitch called Crazy by the Warwickshire Tarquin out of Charity. One of the litter so obtained was Cromwell, who came after his grand-sire Tarquin in being a grey pied. For seven seasons he was far and away the best hound in Lord FitzHardinge's kennel. He, too, could not possibly do wrong, so Harry Ayris used to say, and the old man would go almost into tears as, when quite past duties in the hunting field, and resting a gouty foot on the skin of Cromwell, he would never tire in recounting the great days he had seen with him. Contest gained much honour, too, in the kennels of Sir Richard Sutton, as there he was the sire of Dryden, thought by some huntsmen to have been the best hound ever seen in Leicestershire, and never to be forgotten in pedigrees, as he was the sire of Destitute the dam of the Belvoir Senator.

The Grove—or, rather, Lord Galway's—Barrister was a very remarkable hound. Jack Morgan, his huntsman, thought him one of the best he had ever hunted, and inheriting as he did all Mr. Foljambe's old sorts, and hitting three times to Ranter the son of the Osbaldeston Furrier, it was no wonder that Lord Galway maintained the great prestige of the Grove in a measure through Barrister. The Drake Duster was another hound held in the highest esteem by breeders, and this was probably due to the fact that both Mr. Drake and his son Mr. Tom Drake, junior, thought him undeniably good in every part of a run, and their judgment was greatly respected. Duster went back to Mr. J. M. Warde's sorts, as he was by Bachelor son of Regent, son of Mr. Warde's Rascal, and in three or four other lines he hit to Mr. Warde's. It is sixty-three years since Duster was entered, and yet the mention of the Drake family is the mention of Duster. Such is the power of the Foxhound.

Senator must always be regarded as one of Belvoir's chief landmarks, and he inherited the blood of nearly all the hounds mentioned above. He had plenty of Furrier in him; his dam Destitute was by Sir Richard Sutton's Dryden son of Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest, and his grand-dam's sire was by the Drake Duster. He was therefore a combination of the great ones, and no hound ever put more character into his progeny. He was a good honest hound, a rare finder, and would run with his hackles up right to the front and drive hard to the death. Then he was a demon, would fight another hound in his terrible passion for blood, and no run could tire him.

Huntsmen will say that the Senators were all like this. There was Lord Poltimore's Woldman of that strain, and his son the Bicester Whipster, after him—devils incarnate as they were called, and at a kill the whips, if they could get at them, would always couple them up to avoid mischief. But Senator left his mark at Belvoir and elsewhere in regard to a commanding carriage and colour. The exquisite Belvoir tan, and just half the
THE PUDDERIDGE FOXHOUNDS COLONIST AND CARDINAL

THE PROPERTY OF EDWARD E. BARCLAY, ESQ. M.F.H., BRENT PELHAM HALL, HERTS

FROM THE PAINTING BY G. PAICE.
sTERN white as a wonderful setting off, came down from Senator. His head was set up, and now adorns a wall in Belvoir Castle, and, by-the-bye, the head of Cromwell occupies a similar panel at Berkeley Castle.

The celebrity, famous in every quarter where hounds are talked about, was the Belvoir Weathergage, entered in 1876. He strained from Senator on his dam’s side as mated him with Susan by Stormer, a grandson of the Drake Duster. The produce, numbering two and a half couples, included two very handsome dog-hounds Warrior and Woodman, and the former in due course was the sire of Weathergage, always regarded by Gillard as the best hound ever known. He would find nine foxes out of ten, was never

she was by Rambler, son of Senator, but his breeding was much brought about for other qualities. When Frank Gillard went on as huntsman in 1867, he became aware that the Singers, Senators, and Rallywoods had plenty of drive, but when revelling on the most exquisite line almost tied to their fox, they said very little about it. There was one with a beautiful voice like a bell, and he used him. This was Wonder by Chanticleer out of Willing, by the Brocklesby Rallywood, who inherited the blood of the Osbaldeston Furrier. There was one objection, as he was swine chapped, but Gillard forgave him this on account of his vocal attain-ments, and mated him with Susan by Stormer, a grandson of the Drake Duster. The produce, numbering two and a half couples, included two very handsome dog-hounds Warrior and Woodman, and the former in due course was the sire of Weathergage, always regarded by Gillard as the best hound ever known. He would find nine foxes out of ten, was never

known to make a mistake in any part of a run, driving in front, ready to put the pack right in a minute, and as desperate as a Senator at a kill. He was quite a huntsman’s friend, as to see what Weathergage was doing revealed the whole story. He was not notable for extraordinary good looks, and might have been included in the second draft if he had not done some exceedingly good work as a puppy. His stock were better-looking than himself. Frank Gillard has always said that the best hound he ever saw in a field was Weathergage, but the best-looking Foxhound in the world he always reckoned to be Gambler, son of Weathergage.
In showing how certain individual hounds excel their comrades, in as great a degree as is seen in the noble race of man where generals, statesmen, and poets flutter as it were, over the common herd, there are many instances to be cited. The opinion of Mr. E. P. Rawnsley, noted as perhaps the greatest of amateur huntsmen, is that after hunting hounds for twenty-five years, he could only recall three that were absolutely perfect; these were Baronet by the South Notts Decorate, Bachelor by the Quorn Warrior, and Freeman by the Belvoir Weathergage. He leaned most to the last-named of the trio, perhaps because his work was the exact counterpart of his sire. "He could not do wrong," Mr. Rawnsley said affectionately of him, "and he could always put us right." The Earl of Coventry had the same belief in Rambler, who was so perfect, so true, and such a hound to disentangle a difficulty, that it was delightful to see him in the field. He came down in pedigree from the very perfect order as he was got by Lord Fitz-Harding's Collier out of Ransom by Lord Henry Bentinck's Regulus, and like the Belvoir Weathergage, there is scarcely a kennel in England now that cannot claim as an ancestor Lord Coventry's Rambler.

There have been many more great hounds; the late Tom Firr would have had something to say about his Alfred; Mr. Batt Miller of the V.W.H. would dispute high prestige for Harlequin, Lord Bathurst for Crusty, who hunted for twelve seasons; the whole of the Grafton Hunt for Woodman, who was also a twelve-season hunter; and the late John Walker for the Wynnstay...
Royal. But there must be the greatest of
the great. I think I shall be correct in
naming the following hounds as the twelve
best England has ever seen:—

Mr. Corbet's Trojan (1780), by the
Pytchley Tomboy out of Tidings.

Lord Middleton's Vanguard (1815), by
Lord Vernon's Vaulter out of Traffic.

Mr. Osbaldeston's Furrier (1820), by
Belvoir Saladin out of Fallacy.

Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest (1848),
by Comus out of Sanguine.

Lord FitzHardinge's Cromwell (1855), by
Contest out of Crazy.

Mr. Drake's Duster (1844), by Bachelor
out of Destitute.

Sir Richard Sutton's Dryden (1849), by
Contest out of Daphne.

The Duke of Rutland's Senator (1862), by
Singer out of Destitute.

The Duke of Rutland's Weathergage
(1874), by Warrior out of Royalty.

The Earl of Coventry's Rambler (1874),
by Lord FitzHardinge's Collier out of
Ransom.

Mr. E. P. Rawnsley's Freeman (1884), by
Belvoir Weathergate out of Freedom.

The Grafton Woodman (1892), by Wonder
out of Durable.

Breeding Foxhounds is one of the most
fascinating of all the pleasures of animal
culture, as the above list, so full of extreme
merit, can be traced for nearly a hundred
and thirty years from Trojan to Vanguard,
and the Oakley Driver, the great-great-
grandsire of Durable, the dam of the
Grafton Woodman. Then the many
branches to the Osbaldeston Furrier, the
share of Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest
through Dryden, and also the Drake Duster
in the Belvoir Senator, and so on to Weather-
gage, the sire of Why-not, the sire of Work-
man the sire of Wonder the sire of the above-
named Grafton Woodman. The truth is that
Frank Gillard and Frank Beers, the Grafton
huntsmen, were great friends and allies,
and when the former had found quite a
precious gem in the shape of a Foxhound,
he imparted the fact to Beers, who conse-
quently used Weathergage in his second
season to the ultimate benefit of a great
many packs as traced through Why-not,
Workman, Wonder, and Woodman, and con-
tinued to some extraordinary families for
work, notably the V.W.H. (Mr. Batt Miller's)
Worcester, and the Puckeridge (Mr. E.
Barclay's) Councillor. It was in this way
that the old school of sportsmen bred
Foxhounds. Men such as Mr. G. S. Fol-
jambe, Captain Percy Williams, Mr. Oakley,
Mr. Nicholas Parry, Lord Portsmouth, Mr.
Robert Arkwright, and Mr. George Lane
Fox. What a debt is due to them from
the hunting world! There is, however, a
present generation to continue the good
work. None are keener, or can love Fox-
hounds more, than the Duke of Beaufort,
Lord Harrington, Lord Middleton, Lord
Bathurst, Mr. Batt Miller, Mr. Edward
Barclay, Mr. J. C. Monro, Mr. Gerald
Hardy, or Mr. Fernie. They breed on the
lines that have been made famous, and they
have brought the Foxhound to a greater
pitch of perfection than ever.

THE VALUE OF THE FOXHOUND.

It cannot be said that the prices paid
for Foxhounds in very recent times have
greatly exceeded those of the past. In
1790 Colonel Thornton sold Merkin for
four hogsheads of claret, and the seller to
have two couples of the whelps. Then
in 1808 Mr. John Warde sold a pack of
hounds to Lord Althorpe for 1,000 guineas,
and the same gentleman sold another pack
for the same sum a few years later. In
1838 Lord Suffield offered 3,000 guineas for
Mr. Lambton's pack, and afterwards sold
it to Sir Matthew White Ridley for 2,500.
In 1834 Osbaldeston sold ten couples of
bitches, all descendants of Furrier, for
2,000 sovereigns or £100 a hound—a record
that was almost eclipsed at the sale of
Lord Pulteney's hounds in 1870, when
twenty-two couples of dog-hounds sold for
3,365 guineas.

Of late years there has been the sale of
the Quorn for, it was said, £3,000, and the
late Lord Willoughby de Broke valued the
North Warwickshire for the county to
purchase at £2,500. In 1903 the Ather-
stone was valued by Mr. Rawlence, the
well-known representative of Tattersall’s, at £3,500, or something like £50 a hound, and that has been considered very cheap. If, therefore, modern prices have not greatly exceeded those of the far past, there has not been any particular diminution, and there is no doubt about it that if certain packs could be purchased the prices would far exceed anything ever reached before. It has been stated on pretty good authority that certain American gentlemen would give £10,000 for either the Belvoir or the Warwickshire, and a suggestion of this was given less than two years ago, when, after Ben Capel had been taking two sportsmen from America through the Belvoir kennels, a couple of bitches in whelp, that had been running about in the park, came up to them, and were so greatly admired that one of the visitors said to Capel, “You can tell your master I will give him 500 sovereigns for those two bitches.”

With prices on such a high scale, it is really wonderful that the drafts are sold at such low figures. For years it was the custom to sell young drafts, the rough with the smooth, for three guineas a couple, and for old drafts the same, with five or six guineas for second drafts. It is equally wonderful, too, that those possessing judgment and an eye to a hound may form a very good pack in that way. The late Mr. Henry Ashton, Master of the North Warwickshire, took the view of buying old draft bitches from good packs like the Belvoir, Lord Galway’s, the Brocklesby, Lord Harrington’s, and the Rufford, as it seemed reasonable that they would not have been kept four or five seasons in such kennels unless they had been uncommonly good. These he mated carefully to the crack sires of the day, such as Gambler, Gordon, and Galliard, and in six years he made the pack that the late Lord Willoughby de Broke valued at £2,500. This requires great judgment, however, for, as shown in these pages, there are Foxhounds and Foxhounds, and in breeding it does not do to accept conclusions too quickly. The old breeders were very particular in regard to the sources from which they drew fresh blood. Mr. Lane Fox, for instance, would only touch four or five kennels, no hearsay, or extraordinary beauty of form had the slightest effect on him. He would never use a sire unless he had seen him in his work, and a good thick gorse covert was one of his favourite scenes for a trial of ability. Those who can be led away by what other people say will never make a pack of Foxhounds. They would spoil one, for that is not a difficult operation. As the late Lord Portsmouth used to say, “It takes a good man fifteen years to make a pack of Foxhounds, and it takes a bad one three years to spoil one.”

Much has been done of late years for breeders of hounds and buyers by the Messrs. Tattersall’s Rugby sales, always so ably conducted by Mr. J. R. Rawlence. A pack can be easily made from amongst those coming under that gentleman’s rostrum.

THE PETERBOROUGH SHOWS.

The hound shows were commenced very nearly as early as the dog shows. It was in 1860 that one was held at Yarm, which was followed by a more important one the next year at Middlesbrough. From that time they became closely associated with the Great Yorkshire Agricultural Society under Mr. Tom Parrington, and famous gatherings of the hunting world were seen at York, Malton, Redcar, Harrogate, Beverley, Hull, Doncaster, Leeds, and Driffield. Everyone talked of the Yorkshire hound shows and of Tom Parrington, who is still alive to tell the stories. Contemplating retirement from the management of the Great Yorkshire, he transferred the hound show to Peterborough in 1877, and in the interim it has become a very great national institution. Masters of hounds send representatives there from every part of the kingdom, and the annual show in July brings more hunting people together than any other fixture of the summer season. That the shows have helped hound-breeding there can be no
question whatever. The fact that from
the very first they were both countenanced
and supported by such great sportsmen
as the Duke of Beaufort, Lord Willoughby
de Broke, and Mr. Robert Arkwright, was
a certain guarantee that the policy of the
show ring was correct and sound. Lord
Willoughby de Broke gave the greatest
evidence of all this, as
in twenty-five years he
made the Warwickshire
to be as nearly as pos-
sible equal to the Bel-
voir, and he never missed
showing. He used such
champions as the Quorn
Alfred, the Fitzwilliam
Richmond, the Pytchley
Prompter, and others
seen on the Peter-
borough flags. Then
his lordship's own prize-
takers, Hermit, Wild-
boy, Furrier, Trampler,
Sampson, and many
more had the patronage
of the kingdom through
their good looks at
Peterborough. Lord
Willoughby's quiet re-
buke to a would-be
fault-finder that he was
not at all likely to
breed from or even to keep a faulty
hound was quite enough to show that only
the best were good enough for his lord-
ship. Splendidly managed by a strong
committee and most able secretary, Mr.
John Smart, who has held the post for
twenty-seven years, the Peterborough shows
afford excellent opportunities for seeing
the best hounds and for breeders to com-
pare notes as to what they are breeding
themselves, and how other people are
breeding. At any rate, Foxhounds have
very much improved in looks during the
past five-and-twenty years, and unques-
tonably they are quite as good in the field
or better. Whenever hounds have good
foxes in front of them, and good hunts-
men to assist or watch over them, they are
as able as ever, but the drawbacks to good
sport are more numerous now than they
used to be. The noble hound will always
be good enough, and ever and anon this is
shown by a run of the Great Wood order, to
hunt over five-and-twenty to thirty miles
at a pace to settle all the horses, and yet
every hound will be up. There has been

old berkeley foxhounds geoffrey and hawker.
property of robert leadbetter, esq. m.f.h.
photograph by russell and sons.

a slight tendency to increase size of late
years. The Belvoir dog-hound is within
very little of 24 inches instead of 23\frac{1}{2},
the standard of twenty years ago, and this
increase has become very general. In
elegance of form nothing has been lost, and
there can be no other to possess beauty
combined with power and the essential
points for pace and endurance in the same
degree as a Foxhound.

William Somerville's poetical description,
written in 1735, still applies to the perfect
Foxhound of to-day.

"See there with countenance blithe,
And with a courtly grin, the fawning hound
Salutes thee cowering, his wide opening nose
Upwards he curls, and his large sloe-black eyes
Melt in soft blandishments, and humble joy!"
His glossy skin, or yellow-pied, or blue,
In lights or shades by Nature's pencil drawn,
Reflects the various tints: his ears and legs
Flecked here and there, in gay enamelled pride,
Rival the speckled pard; his rush-grown tail
O'er his broad back bends in an ample arch;
On shoulders clean, upright, and firm he stands,
His round cat foot, strait hams, and wide-spread
thighs,
And his low dropping chest, confess his speed,
His strength, his wind, or on the steepy hill,
Or far-extended plain; in every part
So well proportioned that the nicer skill
Of Phidias himself can't blame thy choice.
Of such compose thy pack."

But a more detailed description is necessary
for the modern sportsman, and is here
given:—

1. Head.—Somewhat broad, not peaked like the
Bloodhound, but long from the apex to the
frontal bones, eyebrows very prominent, cheeks
cut clean from the eye to the nostril, ears set low
and in their natural condition thin and shapely,
but not large, nose large, jaw strong and level, and
small dewlaps, expression fierce, and with the
best often repellent.

2. Eyes.—Very bright and deeply set, full of
determination, and with a very steady expres-
sion. The look of the Foxhound is very remark-
able.

3. Neck.—Should be perfectly clean, no skin
ruffle whatever, or neck cloth, as huntsmen call
it. The length of neck is of importance both for
stooping and giving an air of majesty.

4. Shoulders.—The blades should be well into
the back, and should slant, otherwise be wide
and strong, to meet the arms, that should be long
and powerful.

5. Legs and Feet.—The bone should be per-
fectly straight from the arm downward, and
descend in the same degree of size to the ankles,
or, as the saying is, "down to his toes." The
knee should be almost flat and level; there should
be no curve until coming to the toes, which
should be very strong, round cat-shaped, and
every toe clean set as it were.

6. Fore-ribs and Brisket.—Deep, fine ribs are
very essential, and the brisket should be well
below the elbows.

7. Back and Loins.—Back should be straight.
A hollow back offends the eye much, and a roach
back is worse. The loin wide, back ribs deep
and long, a slight prominence over the croup.

8. Quarters and Hocks.—The quarters cannot
be too long, full showing a second thigh, and
meeting a straight hock low down, the shank
bone short, and meeting shapely feet.

9. Coat.—The coat is hard hair, but short
and smooth, the texture is as stiff as bristles, but
beautifully laid.

10. Colour.—Belvoir tan, which is brown and
black, perfectly intermixed, with white markings
of various shapes and sizes. The white should be
very opaque and clear. Black and white, with
tan markings on head and stifles. Badger pied
—a kind of grey and white. Lemon pied, light
yellow and white. Hare pied, a darker yellow
and white.

11. Stern.—Long and carried gaily, but not
curled;' often half white.

12. Height.—Dogs from 23 to 24 inches; bitches from 22 to 22½ inches.

PUPPY WALKING.

The Foxhound is bred at the kennels,
but in many cases belongs to the hunting
country in which his lot is cast; then he
is walked by a member of the hunt, or
more frequently by a friend of the same,
one who has no objection to his lands being
ridden over. At one time many agreements
of estates included a clause requiring
tenants to keep a Foxhound during certain
months of the year. The obligation is
now merely a social one, but it is almost
equally binding, and it is recognised that
the ladies of the hunt shall assist the
M.F.H. in this manner. Puppies cared for
and reared under individual attention in
comfortable homes, necessarily prosper and
become more healthy and intelligent than
when crowded together in the thronged
kennels. Lovers of dogs who live in the
neighbourhood of a hunt may usually be
allowed to take a puppy into their charge,
and in the early days of May one of the
whips from the kennel may be expected to
drive round to the hall or to the cottage—

"With an innocent bundle of white and tan,
A fat little Foxhound bred to the game,
With a rollicking eye and a league long name,
And he'll play with a cork on the end of a
string,
And walking a puppy will be 'just the thing.'"

Doubtless, the rearing of a Foxhound
puppy is a great responsibility, but it is
also a delight to many who feel that they
are helping in the advancement of a great
national sport, and there is always the
possibility that the particular puppy may
turn out to be a future Cromwell or Furrier
or Rambler. There is but one sad side to the pleasure, and that is that the affections lavished upon the maturing visitor are bound very soon to receive the shock of necessary severance. Young Foxhounds are not less mischievous than the puppies of other breeds, but neither are they less winning, and when the time comes for the sturdy youngster to be removed to the kennels and entered, one forgets his juvenile indiscretions as

"... the days went by and the bundle grew,
And broke the commandments and stole and slew,
And covered the lawn with a varied loot,
Of fowl and feather and bone and boot;
And scratched in the garden a hundred holes,
And wearied our bodies and damned our souls."

And his departure is not seldom accompanied by a surreptitious tear.

In the times of Assheton Smith, and even in those of Lord Henry Bentinck, the puppy walking was all done for honour and glory, but of late years three or four silver cups are presented to those rearing the best. This new development has added to the spirit of the cause. A couple or three years back a puppy was taken by an old stone-breaker in Lord Middleton’s hunt. The little thing in her small days would lie upon his coat all day on a near heap of stones, sharing his bread and cheese at noon, and certain of a good supper at night. She proved the best of the bitch entry, and the cup went to the stone-breaker. Lord Middleton kindly thought that a five-pound note would be more acceptable than the cup, and so sent that proposal. “Na, na,” said the road-maker, “I might spend the money, but the coup I’ll keep in memory of her.”

This is the English view in all classes towards the Foxhound, and he is no ordinary animal to be the national favourite. He has been brought to wonderful perfection in beauty and frame, he is quite untireable; foxes may run for miles through parishes and almost counties, to bring horses to every kind of grief and distress, but the hounds will not be beaten. They will be always showing the same dash over plough or pasture, ridge or furrow, and leave every kind of fence behind them, amid a music of their own which is charming.

THE STAGHOUND.

There is very little purpose in saying much about the old Staghound. He practically ceased to exist some sixty or seventy years ago. A writer under the nom de guerre of “Shamrock” in the New Sporting Magazine of April, 1840, asserted that the Massy-
buck hounds was a crack pack in the 'thirties, and he describes their breeding as a cross of the Irish Wolfhound and the Irish Bloodhound, whatever that was, a Spanish dark red Bloodhound, and last of all with the large English Bull-dog. Dreadful mongrels, therefore, and as a matter of course they did not last long.

There was an old Staghound breed in the Royal kennels at Windsor as late as 1820, and one called Windsor has been described as a white hound with a small spot of yellow on each ear, and a large mark of the same colour on his right flank. He stood thirty inches high, and showed all the points of a lordly breed, having the full and kindly eye, heavy dewlap, immense fore-quarter, and somewhat cat hammed. As he was bred in 1815, he must have been very nearly the last of the old race in the British Islands. It was shortly after this date that the eccentric Colonel Thornton bought the whole of the old Royal pack, consisting of forty couples of recognised Staghounds, and took them to France, and at the same time the Duke of Richmond gave his Majesty the King his Goodwood pack, composed mostly of Foxhounds. Since that date the Royal Buckhounds were to all intents and purposes Foxhounds. Charles Davis, the huntsman for over forty years, bred a few, but he mostly got them from the Leicestershire or the Duke of Beaufort's kennels. Any breed of Staghounds was unknown in Davis's time, and he commenced as whip to the Royal hunt in 1816, and was promoted to the post of huntsman in 1824.

Baron Rothschild's hunt, established in the Vale of Aylesbury late in the 'thirties, was made up entirely of Foxhounds from the very beginning. They were bred by the Baron, and walked by his tenantry and friends in the Vale. Old Fred Cox, who was nearly fifty years in the service of the family, had carte-blanche to go where he pleased for blood, and in "Will" Goodall's time at Belvoir, he was constantly there selecting sires, and dipped pretty deeply into the Singer and Senator blood. He also visited Harry Ayris at Berkeley Castle, and gave patronage to Cromwell in 1857-58. He did not forget to go to Belvoir again in the days of Weather-gage, and one of his last hits was getting a famous litter by Gambler, a son of Weather-gage. Whenever Fred Cox heard of a good hound he was always after him, provided he belonged to a crack kennel, as the old man was very particular about
strains of blood. On his retirement the post of Lord de Rothschild’s huntsman was filled by John Boore, who had been kennel huntsman to Lord Willoughby de Broke during nearly the whole of the time his lordship was building up the Warwickshire to be worth £10,000. It will be seen, therefore, that the Rothschild hunt has been gifted with the greatest advantages in the breeding of a pack of hounds in Fred Cox’s time, and they are said to have improved since then. In those days, however, it was a beautiful pack of hounds. All alike, dogs 23½ inches, bitches 22 inches, and as sorty in regard to colour as those of Belvoir. The good the Rothschild hunt has done to Buckinghamshire cannot be estimated. It has enriched the county so that it is one of the most prosperous in the kingdom, and Lord de Rothschild and Mr. Leopold de Rothschild are ever the farmers’ best friends. If ever the faddists succeed in the suppression of hunting the carted deer, Lord de Rothschild has only to turn his pack from deer to fox, to equal in quality the beauties of the Belvoir and the Warwickshire.

The old Staghounds were at Badminton before 1750, as seen by pictures in the possession of the Duke of Beaufort, but the story of the Silkwood run in the fifth Duke’s time, when hounds by accident settled on a fox and had a brilliant run of an hour and a half, decided the question of Fox versus Deer, and from that time Foxhounds only have been located in the famous Gloucestershire kennels. The big 25-inch hound of Badminton, however, has always been in great request amongst the patrons of stag-hunting, and for many years the Devon and Somerset, hunting the wild red deer, were ever anxious to get the draft from Badminton. In other countries—France and Germany especially—the Staghound of the day is really the English Foxhound.

THE WELSH HOUND.

The wild mountains of Wales have always wanted a low scenting hound with a great deal of tongue and in other respects bearing a similarity to the Foxhound. They must be stout, as the hill foxes give tremendously long runs, often of three or four hours, and the steep declines into the valleys are a test indeed for shoulders. Without plenty of music, too, they would become lost to the field in the majority of cases, and those who have enjoyed runs with them speak rapturously of the steadiness of Welsh Hounds, their never-failing cry, and general staunchness. Some great sportsmen, Colonel Anstruther Thomson for one, have been so enamoured with Welsh hunting as to have thought the hounds superior to English Foxhounds; but in this they have been mistaken, as whenever the experiment has been tried of bringing hounds from Wales into English counties they have been found much too slow, and wanting in drive. Colonel Thomson had many hounds of the Gogerddan blood at one time in the Atherstone, but they did not do at all for Warwickshire and Leicestershire.

It is well authenticated that the Llangibby pack existed as far back as 1750, and for nearly a hundred years the hounds were inbred to a sort of their own, but much resembled the rough Otter-hound, standing about 23½ inches (the dogs), long and low, with heads of almost a Bloodhound type, very strong and bony for their size, coats very wiry and somewhat rough, and stern a little shorter than in Foxhounds, but carried gaily.

That good authority, “Borderer,” says that when Mr. John Lawrence took the country in 1856, he got a different stamp of hound with much Harrier blood in them; and it is notable that Mr. Lawrence was Master for fifty years, and lived until he was ninety-two. He appeared to have every faith in Welsh Hounds, as when his friend, Mr. Reginald Herbert, commenced hunting the Monmouthshire and did not kill many foxes, he wrote and said: “My dear fellow you must have Welsh blood in your pack, I will help you.” The Llangibby had a great name, but what proportion of the pack was pure Welsh it
is hard to say if Mr. Lawrence had Harrier blood in it in 1856.

Some of the packs in Wales are pure English Foxhounds, but those that are known to have at any rate some Welsh blood in them are the Llangibby, the Neuadd-Fawr, kept by Mrs. T. H. R. Hughes—that lady having twenty couples described as Welsh and first cross of Welsh-English—but every effort is made to keep them as Welsh as possible. Then there is the Ynysfor, the Master of which is Mr. Evan Bowen Jones of Ynysfor, Penrhyn-Deudreath. The pack has been in that gentleman's family for a hundred years, having been hunted by his great-grandfather from 1765 to the date of his death at eighty-five years in 1829. His son then held the reins of government until 1851, and a son of the latter again from 1851, when an uncle carried it on for another twenty-one years, to be succeeded by the father of the present Master, whose death took place in 1901. The hounds are of the old Welsh breed, some rough, some smooth, and many are of the old black and tan colour.

The Teme Valley pack is cross-bred, English and Welsh, and the Gelligaer, of which Mr. David Jones was the recent Master, was as pure Welsh as that gentleman could get them, as he had a strong belief in the stamina and excellence of those so bred.

There is no doubt that the breed is still to be had, but so many Masters of the Welsh hunts have endeavoured to improve by the admixture of English blood that it has made it extremely difficult to breed the pure ones excepting through continual in-breeding, which is always fatal. It is said that the English cross is not to be depended upon, as sometimes the results of such alliances have been good working hounds, with the qualities perceptible from both sides, and in other cases there has been a loss of nose and tongue, and no great advantage shown in either pace or stamina. Again also, when a good hound has been obtained, his progeny has been of no use. Very few English Masters would venture on such experiments, and, in fact, they are not wanted, as there are English Foxhounds in goodly numbers with nose and tongue equal to any Welsh Hound, and they are naturally better to breed true to their own kind.
CHAPTER XXI.

THE HARRIER.

BY THE LADY GIFFORD, M.H.

"And since we have the vaward of the day,
My love shall hear the music of my hounds:
Uncouple in the western valley; let them go:—
Despatch, I say, and find the forester."

—"Midsummer Night’s Dream."

THE Harrier is a distinct breed of hound used for hunting the hare—or rather it should be said the Association of Masters of Harriers are doing their utmost to perpetuate this breed; the Harrier Stud Book bearing witness thereto: and it is to be deplored that so many Masters of Harriers ignore this fact, and are content to go solely to Foxhound kennels to start their packs of Harriers, choosing, maybe, 20 inch to 22 inch Foxhounds, and thenceforth calling them Harriers. And indeed, if it were not for the Stud Book we should soon lose the breed of hound that can boast of possibly greater antiquity than any other. For did not the cavalry soldier Xenophon at the age of fifty-four keep a pack of Harriers, over two thousand years ago—which he hunted on foot near Olympia in Elis? He has left behind him a disquisition on hounds and hunting which any Master of Harriers would do well to study; for it evinces a marvellous mastery of this particular form of hunting. Beginning with a description of a good hound, the points of which are practically the same as we seek in a good hound of to-day, Xenophon also enumerates the faults of a bad hound, pointing out most clearly what to guard against in make and shape, and afterwards, in the hunting field, what to look for, to note, and check. He also describes minutely the ways of a hare, and how she should be hunted, showing most perfect knowledge of his subject in every particular.

In forming a pack of Harriers, opinions differ as to what standard of height it is advisable to aim at. If you want to hunt your Harriers on foot, 16 inches is quite big enough—almost too big to run with; but if you are riding to them, 20 inches is a useful height, or even 19 inches. Either
is a good workable size, and such hounds should be able to slip along fast enough for most people. Choose your hounds with plenty of bone, but not too clumsy or heavy; a round, firm neck, not too short, with a swan-like curve; a lean head with a long muzzle and fairly short ears; a broad chest with plenty of lung room, fore legs like gun barrels, straight and strong; hind legs with good thighs and well let down docks; feet, round like cats' feet, and a well-set-on, tapering stern. Such a make and shape should see many seasons through, and allow you to be certain of pace and endurance in your pack.

It is useless to lay down any hard and fast rule as to colour. It is so much a matter of individual taste, but light-coloured hounds are useful in a kennel in point of enabling you to see them well in the distance.

Some Masters have a great fancy for the dark colouring of the old Southern Hound, but nothing could look much smarter than a good combination of Belvoir tan with black and white. Puppies, as a rule, a week or two after they are whelped, show a greater proportion of dark marking than any other, but this as they grow older soon alters, and their white marking becomes much more conspicuous. Some particular marking shows itself for generations. It may be a little forked white mark on the forehead of a hound, and if watched for, it will be seen quite distinctly occurring over and over again in different members of that one family. Again, particular traits of character are seen recurring in a most curious way, such as the fear of thunder, or of guns. There is much to be taken into consideration before starting to breed your own hounds. The most satisfactory way of keeping a really good pack together is to breed your own hounds when you have got a thoroughly good strain, taking care to replenish them by occasional drafts from well-known reliable kennels. And then, too, every young entry coming into work

provides a fund of interest, and I think here may be urged the necessity of naming your hound puppies say at two months old. They learn their names astonishingly quickly at this period of their lives, and I am convinced that it saves them in after life much

of the whip and rating from Hunt servants, who are seldom sufficiently quiet with hounds. By learning their own names thus early in life, they become obedient and acquire good ways before the fact of being obedient is any trouble to them; and there are not many prettier sights than to watch a lot of very young puppies answering their names in turn. It also prevents their being shy. What is more tiresome than to call a young hound up to you, and find that he promptly goes in the opposite direction?

Let your puppies from their earliest youth be out of doors all day long, if possible on grass with a movable wire-netting enclosure,

HARRIERS.
From a Seventeenth-Century Print.
so that the ground can be changed every few days. Never keep puppies on stale ground; and place inside the enclosure ordinary big dog kennels to provide shelter for them. They may begin this out of door life directly they are weaned, and even before, if there is sufficient space for the mothers to be out too; they should not be put out until the dew gets off the grass, but may remain out until sunset in summer.

It is a good plan to have their night kennel so situated that every time the puppies are taken to bed and brought out in the morning they have to pass through a yard where the grown hounds are; it gives the puppies confidence, and takes all fear away. The earlier they learn kennel ways the better it will be for them in after life; habits of discipline thus early instilled will never be forgotten. Let them lie on low hound benches (not boxes) and gradually heighten these as the puppies grow larger. They are much more airy and healthy for them than an enclosed thing like a box. Be very careful in your choice of walks, and when you have puppies going out to walk, make it thoroughly understood that the first symptom of distemper be reported to you at once. The life of many a valuable young hound has been lost through not taking the proper steps in time. And so the months pass by, and the time arrives for them to come back to kennel.

The restraint of this new life must be most irksome at first, but the young hounds soon get accustomed to it. Of course fighting in kennel must be watched for during the first few weeks. Never check a "song." It is easy enough to discern between "chiming" and fighting, and the former seems to give them vent for their feelings, and to keep them happy and contented. The listener will get joy out of such singing if he will only listen attentively.

Let us pass on now to the time when the corn is cut and the harvest is gathered, for young hounds must now be entered, and the veterans got to work. Only a huntsman quite knows the intense pleasure of seeing hounds busy again as the season comes round, and it is a splendid sight to see the puppies copy the old hounds when the latter are feathering on a line. They will join in lustily for a few minutes, and then up go their heads, and they will be "onlookers" for awhile. But there are exceptions to these ordinary tactics of a beginner, and I can call to mind some few hounds that began to be workers from the first day they were out, taking their own initiative, and even once or twice putting the pack right when at fault. You may be very certain a huntsman never forgets such incidents, and that he keeps a tender spot in his heart for that puppy, and will tell you with much pride "He was born to it. He took a line as true as steel on his first day."

It is wonderful how steady a pack can be on the opening early morning. What must it feel like to them to be allowed to go, after four or five months' inactivity? But inactivity only in respect to hunting, for they will have been at exercise with horses along by-roads soon after sunrise for many weeks past, getting their feet hard and themselves generally fit for the dawning of that glorious autumn morning, with the air laden with sweet scents.

It is better to get a hare walked up if possible, because they sit too close at this time of the year, and are so liable to be chopped. Let her get well ahead before you
begin to draw, then take your hounds into the field, and let them draw up to her form. They will soon get on her line, and work up to the form, and then take up the scent again beyond it and settle down to it well over the fallow or seed field, or whatever it may be where you "found," and unless you happen to be hunting an old hare that knows the business well, she will not stand up very long before a vigorous, eager lot of keen workers so early in the season; but you will have blooded the puppies, and by the time your season opens, say by the middle or end of October, both hounds and hares will be fit to "go."

At this time of year the usual difficulty arises with covert owners. Messages come from anxious keepers to say "such and such a covert has not been shot," or, another "is to be shot next week," and if your country lies in the middle of some big shoots the life of a Master of Harriers is a burden to him until after Christmas. Most arable land, too, has to be avoided until the partridges are shot. There is certain to be a partridge drive coming off the day after you meet anywhere! So you feel you must go off, to draw a piece of rough grass you know of that may be good for a hare, rather than the stubble field that was a sure find. The rough field yields a hare all right, but she makes straight for the nearest wood, and just as hounds are settling down well to the line, they must be whipped off. And thus many a good run is spoilt. But later on in the season, hares will go through woods without dwelling, if they are making a point, and give hounds a rare gallop.

The North of England is an ideal Harrier country. Northumberland for choice, with glorious stretches of moorland carrying a grand scent. The Southern counties are too much enclosed, everything feels cramped, and there are too many people coming out hunting in large numbers and caring little or nothing about actual hunting. It is a pity no rule exists to compel those who wish to hunt to learn a few simple laws of how to ride to hounds, before they come out. Each season finds more people following hounds who ride so close on the top of them, over-riding them at every turn, that all chance of good sport is spoilt.

Of course this applies to all hunting, but perhaps especially to hare-hunting, as a hare doubles so quickly, often running back a few yards over exactly the same ground that she covered in the first instance; she will then strike off a yard or two to right or left, and go on again. It is easy to see, in cases of this kind, how puzzling it is for hounds to pick up the line if they are over-ridden. Then again, a hare will give a spring into the air, leaving a good space of ground untouched. This seems to be intense cunning on her part, and has perforce the result she evidently means it to have, viz. scent failing, and hounds completely baffled for the time. And here is another mysterious thing about scent: you come to a gateway, or possibly a place where two ways meet; you make up your mind, when you see hounds stop suddenly and throw up their heads, that the hare has gone on.
You try them on. Not a hound will own to the line. The only thing to be done, after you have tried north, south, east, and west of it, is to wait a few moments, filling up your time by making a big cast, making the Field stand in one place as quietly as they can (they will generally talk, and take off the hounds' attention if possible). You try the place again where they originally checked, and nine times out of ten the hounds will run "on" with a burst of music. Why? You know that in all probability this will happen, but has anyone ever been able satisfactorily to explain to you the reason?

There are days in a huntsman's life when everything seems to go right, when hounds look to him for help, he gives it, never making a mistake—he casts them just right, and if he lifts hounds they hit it off exactly, and he begins to think he understands scent; he has been years at his work and certain knowledge is coming to him at last! It is all going to be plain sailing henceforth. Is it? Alas, next hunting-day things do not go so easily, and he has to own that scent is still a mystery, and always will be. Would the fascination of hunting be of the absorbing interest it always has been—and still is—if the mystery of scent were made clear? I venture to think not.

Harriers have a more difficult task, take it all round, than Foxhounds; the reason being that a hare evidently has less scent than a fox. For example, see Harriers on a day when they have been toiling after a hare with little or no scent, suddenly get on to the line of a fox. A perfect chorus will burst forth, and they can run him strongly and well. Or try them in covert, on a very hot day in spring, when the old dead leaves lie thick upon the ground, dried up and withered; even then they will hunt a fox quite easily—where a Foxhound will find it difficult to own to the line. This seems to point to the fact that the nose of a Harrier, from being accustomed to hunt an animal with a lesser scent, is more sensitive, so that he can more easily make good a line under difficult circumstances. It is interesting to note, in watching a pack of hounds working, which individual hounds to rely on in a tight place. Those of the Field who come out to ride and not to hunt, miss so much of interest by being unobservant. The hounds that are to be relied on at all times have the entire confidence of the remainder of the pack; they quickly acknowledge the right of a few to be leaders. Take, for instance, some period of any ordinary run when they are at fault for a moment. A single hound goes a little apart from the others; you will see his stern waving, his whole body vibrating, but, at present, not a sound. By this time the remainder of the pack have all been trying hard to pick up the line over various portions of the ground; the hound
by himself has been trying the most unlikely hedgerows and sides of ditches. Surely he is wrong! And you are just going to touch your horn and blow him in, when he whimpers. The whole pack as if by magic lift their heads; they listen! He has spoken. It is enough. They go to him with a rush—they never question his right to be trusted. Hounds are so wise, so loyal. You hear that glad pouring forth of sound as they settle down on the line once more, and you sit down in your saddle and feel you are in for a good ride.

The sad side of hunting is when your best hounds grow old, and others fill their places. Take the case of a hound who has been a leader for some long time. The days come when he just cannot be first, and he knows it. When he realises this, he speaks, hoping the others will still listen, but another has spoken ahead of him, and they know that Marksman is no longer their leader. Pathetic thought! It came hard to him at first to give place to others; he was always first in everything, in beauty of form, in perfect breeding, in absolute knowledge of the way to hunt a hare under any circumstances, whether on land or in water; for he could hunt a hare in a river like an Otterhound. In the evening of his life if the meet was near the kennels, he would walk out and take up a central position on ground where he knew they would hunt—it seemed as if he knew the run of every hare—and there he would wait and watch until he heard the voices of his beloved comrades coming nearer, and until they swept past him in full cry. Occasionally the spirit of the chase entered into him too strongly, and he would try hard to follow a few yards; but he was too feeble to go far. And so he would sit down again and wait once more for their coming, and his patience was often rewarded. He is at rest now, having spent nearly fifteen years in this world, and no better hound ever lived.

If they are well looked after, Harriers will often last eight seasons, and even longer.

See that you have one or two good road hounds in your pack. They are at all times invaluable, because a hare is very fond of running a road if beat, and without a hound capable of taking a line on a road, you would fare badly.

I will only mention one thing more, and that is, that from personal observation I am inclined to think a hare must rather enjoy the voice of hounds, because last year a hare put her two leverets in the kitchen garden (which is only a few yards away from my kennels and kennel yard), coming, as is the custom of hares, back to feed them in the evening, and remaining in the daytime in a field behind the kennel. So she heard the hounds' voices continually, and apparently preferred being near them.
CHAPTER XXII.

THE BEAGLE.

BY G. S. LOWE.

"Pour down, like a flood from the hills, brave boys,
   On the wings of the wind
   The merry beagles fly;
   Dull sorrow lags behind:
   Ye shrill echoes reply,
   Catch each flying sound, and double our joys."

W. SOMERVILLE.

There is nothing to surpass the beauty of the Beagle either to see him on the flags of his kennel or in unravelling a difficulty on the line of a dodging hare. In neatness he is really the little model of a Foxhound. He is, of course, finer, but with the length of neck so perfect in the bigger hound, the little shoulders of the same pattern, legs and feet the same, and the typical quarters and second thighs. Then how quick he is in his casts! and when he is fairly on a line, of course he sticks to it, as the saying is, "like a beagle."

Beagles have been carefully preserved for a great many years, and in some cases they have been in families for almost centuries. In the hereditary hunting establishments they have been frequently found, as the medium of amusement and instruction in hunting for the juvenile members of the house; and there can be nothing more likely to instil the right principles of venery into the youthful mind than to follow all the ways of these little hounds. They must not be hurried at all—just taken into a field and a wave of the hand is enough to make them very busy. A hare, rabbit, or whatever it may be, will not take them off their noses if breaking away in view, but they hold to the line in a sort of revelry of enjoyment. To lift them is impossible, they know their part so well, and, throwing their tongues like peals of little bells, they will hunt a hare to death by sheer pertinacity. It is all perfect hunting: not at all like that of the Dachshund, who dwells round the form of a hare, and seemingly does not dare to trust himself. But the little Beagle, without dashing away at all like a Foxhound—who gets impatient in the enchantment
of his pleasure—hangs on to a line as if tied to it. The young sportsman may take all this to account, and learn that it does not do to excite the hounds. They must not throw their heads up or they may overlap the running of their quarry by a furlong. To do as the Beagle does is an object lesson.

Dorsetshire used to be the great county for Beagles. The downs there were exactly fitted for them, and years ago, when roe-deer were preserved on the large estates, Beagles were used to hunt this small breed of deer. Mr. Cranes' Beagles were noted at the time, and also those of a Colonel Harding. It is on record that King George IV. had a strong partiality for Beagles, and was wont to see them work on the downs round about Brighton.

The uses of the Beagle in the early days of the last century, however, were a good deal diversified. They were hunted in big woodlands to drive game to the gun, and perhaps the ordinary Beagle of from 12 inches to 14 inches was not big enough for the requirements of the times. It is quite possible, therefore, that the Beagle was crossed with the Welsh, Southern or Otterhound, to get more size and power, as there certainly was a Welsh rough-coated Beagle of good 18 inches, and an almost identical contemporary that was called the Essex Beagle. Sixty years ago such hounds were common enough, but possibly through the adoption of the more prevalent plan of beating coverts, and Spaniels being in more general use, the vocation of the Beagle in this particular direction died out, and a big rough-coated Beagle is now very rarely seen. A very pretty lot of little rough Beagles were recently shown at Reigate. They were called the Telscombe, and exhibited by Mr. A. Gorham.

That a great many of the true order were bred became very manifest as soon as the Harrier and Beagle Association was formed, and more particularly when a section of the Peterborough Hound Show was reserved for them. Then they seemed to spring from every part of the country. In 1896 one became well acquainted with many packs that had apparently held aloof from the dog shows. There was the Cheshire, the Christ Church (Oxford), Mr. T. Johnson's, the Royal Rock, the Thorpe Satchville, the Worcestershire, etc., and of late there have been many more that are as well known as packs of Foxhounds. One hears now of the Chauston, the Halstead Place—very noted indeed—the Hulton, the Leigh Park, the Stoke Place, the Edinburgh, the Surbiton, the Trinity Foot, the Wooddale, Mrs. G. W. Hilliard's, Mrs. Price's, and Mrs. Turner's—exhibited at Peterborough in 1906—and they were surpassed again at the Crystal Palace June Show, 1906, which was confined to Foxhounds, Harriers, and Beagles.

Mr. James Russel, the master of the Halstead Place pack, showed some beauties that for type cannot be well excelled. His doghound Searcher, under 14 inches high, is thought the most marvellous little hound in the world. He has all the elegance of a Belvoir Foxhound about him, is quite a picture in colour and markings, has model legs and feet, and such a carriage for a little one! Mr. Russel bred him himself by his Solomon, out of Gracious, by Lord Ducie's Trumpeter.

In the unentered class the same kennel provided the winners in a beautiful couple of little bitches called Preference and Rosamond, and Mrs. Price, who must also have a charming pack, gained the reserve with Careful and Farmer. The Leigh Park pack, owned by Sir Frederick FitzWygram, was wonderfully good too, a couple of half-sisters by the Thorpe Satchville Bellman, called Dorothy and Haughty, being as handsome as pictures, especially Dorothy. They took first in a class for exhibits that had not won at Peterborough for three years. It was a long way to come from Edinburgh to Peterborough, but still Mr. A. M. Henderson was not dismayed by distance or trouble, and he took second to the above-named couple with Ringwood and Heedless, both beauties by sires from well-known kennels. Ringwood is by the Halstead Place Forager, and the other by Petting's Bellman.

Mrs. Price's kennel must be one of very high quality, as that lady showed some
that could scarcely be surpassed in hound points and beauty, but merit at the Peterborough Show of 1906 was so great as to make it very difficult to get first prizes. So one saw the Trinity Foot beating Mrs. Price's in an unentered class, and there was no beating the Halstead Place for the best couple of bitches—Chorus and Rachel getting a first, perhaps pretty easily. Rachel, Palace Cup as the best Beagle in the show, and with his kennel companions helped to take the cup for the best three couples. Mrs. Price showed successfully an old favourite, Fulmen, in the single dog class, but he is a well-known champion. Sir F. FitzWygram won with Dorothy against nineteen competitors, and one that caught the attention of everyone was a beautiful

who was bred by the Chauston, also got the champion cup as the best bitch in the show.

The Surbiton, of which Mr. A. G. Allen Turner is the master, must be very good to have got second in the open class here with Passion and Nimble. It was a great show for the President's Cup, for the best three couples, and here again the Halstead Place came out first with Searcher and Statesman (brothers), Ranter and Rachel (brother and sister), and Chorus and Cobnut. The three couples might have been taken as the exact type of what Beagles ought to be.

The show at the Crystal Palace was thought even better than at Peterborough, as there were no fewer than nineteen packs entered. The Halstead Searcher was, as usual, to the fore, as he took the Crystal

little lemon pied bitch called Primrose, exhibited by Mr. E. F. Goff, the master of the Wooddale, this little lady coming out first in her class. To make the competition all the stronger at the Crystal Palace the Marquis of Linlithgow sent down a beautiful lot from Scotland, and although his lordship was not overdone with success right through the show, a little gem of his called Dutchie fairly "brought down the house."

What must have struck anyone who saw these Beagle shows of 1906 at Peterborough and the Crystal Palace, was the obvious unanimity of breeders in the matter of type. There were no outsiders, if one may use the term; all were as much like Searcher, Fulmen, Primrose, Dorothy, and Dutchie as possible, without being quite their equals, and this speaks volumes for the breed, as
THE BEAGLE.

231

excepting in long existence, in the hands of private individuals for their own use and pleasure, they have not been the medium of public competitions for many years. The owners, like the masters of Foxhound kennels, have never been very partial to the ordinary dog shows, and so the development of the up-to-date Beagle, as seen at these shows, is somewhat new. It is just as it should be, though, and if more people take up "beagling"—to coin a term—it may not be in the least surprising. They are very beautiful little hounds, can give a vast amount of amusement, and, for the matter of that, healthy exercise. If a stout runner can keep within fairly easy distance of a pack of these well-bred little Beagles on the line of a lively Jack hare, he is in the sort of condition to be generally envied.

Description of the Beagle.

1. **Head.**—Fair length, powerful without being coarse; skull domed, moderately wide, with an indication of peak, stop well defined, muzzle not snipy, and lips well flted.

2. **Nose.**—Black, broad, and nostrils well expanded.

3. **Eyes.**—Brown, dark hazel or hazel, not deep set nor bulgy, and with a mild expression.

4. **Ears.**—Long, set on low, fine in texture, and hanging in a graceful fold close to the cheek.

5. **Neck.**—Moderately long, slightly arched, the throat showing some dewlap.

6. **Shoulders.**—Clean and slightly sloping.

7. **Body.**—Short between the coupleings, well let down in chest, ribs fairly well sprung and well ribbed up, with powerful and not tucked-up loins.

8. **Hindquarters.**—Very muscular about the thighs, stifles and hocks well bent, and hocks well let down.

9. **Forelegs.**—Quite straight, well under the dog, of good substance and round in the bone.

10. **Feet.**—Round, well knuckled up, and strongly padded.

11. **Stern.**—Moderate length, set on high, thick and carried gaily, but not curled over the back.

12. **Colour.**—Any recognised hound colour.

13. **Coat.**—Smooth variety: Smooth, very dense and not too fine or short. Rough variety: Very dense and wiry.

14. **Height.**—Not exceeding 16 inches. Pocket Beagles must not exceed 10 inches.

15. **General Appearance.**—A compactly-built hound, without coarseness, conveying the impression of great stamina and vivacity.

There was until some few years ago in Ireland a hound known as the Kerry Beagle, but it seems now to be practically extinct, although so recently as 1870 the Scarteen pack in Tipperary was composed entirely of this breed. It was described by Richardson in 1851 as a fine, tall, dashing hound, averaging 26 inches in height, with deep chops, broad pendulous ears, and, when highly bred, hardly to be distinguished from an indifferent Bloodhound. The coat was hard, close and smooth, in colour black and tan, or blue mottled and tan. Some were tan and white, or black, tan and white. They were at one time used for deer hunting.

Etonians will expect here some reference to the E.C.H. When we first hear of the Beagles at Eton they apparently hunted a drag or an occasional bagged fox; but the more legitimate sport of hare hunting has for many years reigned supreme. There is always a good pack of about twenty couples kept in an enclosure known as the Kennels up in Agar's Plough. A kennelman is paid to look after them. The puppies are usually walked by the young sportsmen at their homes, and a prize is given every winter half for the best walked Beagle. The appointment of the Master used to rest with the Captain of the Boats, but this custom has fallen into abeyance. He acts as huntsman and is assisted by three whips. All four wear brown velveteen coats, and some seventy boys are allowed to run with them. There were at one period two packs, a College and an Oppidan, but they were amalgamated in 1860, and now any boy may put his name down to join, his admission being determined by the Master. The subscription is thirty shillings, reduced to fifteen shillings at half-term. The Beagles run every half-holiday during the Easter half, and there is usually a good field. "Beagles" are not always looked upon with favour by the authorities at Eton, and attempts have occasionally been made to stop the sport; but it is well disciplined, and there is no doubt that it provides an excellent training for our future Fox-hunters.
CHAPTER XXIII.

THE POINTER.

BY G. S. LOWE.

"Sportsman, sir?" asked Mr. Jingle, abruptly turning to Mr. Winkle.
"A little, sir," replied that gentleman.
"Fine pursuit, sir, fine pursuit. Dogs, sir?"
"Not just now," said Mr. Winkle.
"Ah! you should keep dogs—fine animals—sagacious creatures—dog of my own once—Pointer—surprising instinct."

It has never been made quite clear in history why the Spaniards had a dog that was very remarkable for pointing all kinds of game. They have always been a pleasure-loving people, certainly, but more inclined to bull-fighting than field-craft, and yet as early as 1600 they must have had a better dog for game-finding than could have been found in any other part of the world. Singularly enough, too, the most esteemed breeds in many countries can be traced from the same source, such as the Russian Pointer, the German Pointer, the French double-nosed Griffon, and, far more important still, the English Pointer. A view has been taken that the Spanish double-nosed Pointer was introduced into England about two hundred years ago, when fire-arms were beginning to be popular for fowling purposes. Setters and Spaniels had been used to find and drive birds into nets, but as the Spanish Pointer became known it was apparently considered that he alone had the capacity to find game for the gun. This must have been towards the end of the seventeenth century, and for the next fifty years at least something very slow was wanted to meet the necessities of the old-fashioned flintlock gun, which occupied many minutes in loading and getting into position. Improvements came by degrees, until they set in very rapidly,
but probably by 1750, when hunting had progressed a good deal, and pace was increased in all pastimes, the old-fashioned Pointer was voted a nuisance through his extreme caution and tortoise-like movements.

That excitable sportsman, Colonel Thornton, had evidently become so impressed, as in early life he had crossed the Spanish Pointer with Foxhounds, and he had bred up to a tolerably advanced breed for many years before his establishment at Thornville Royal was broken up.

There is evidence, through portraits, that Pointers had been altogether changed by the year 1800, but it is possible that the breed then had been continued by selection rather than by crossing for a couple of decades, perhaps, as it is quite certain that by 1815 sportsmen were still dissatisfied with the want of pace in the Pointer, and Mr. Edge of Strely, the Rev. Mr. Houlden, a well-known follower of the Quorn and Atherstone, Mr. Moore of Appleby, in the Atherstone country, Sir Tatton Sykes, in his Yorkshire country, the Earls of Derby and Sefton, and Sir Richard Sutton were known to have crossed their Pointers with Foxhounds at about that time.

It must be remembered that all the above were staunch Foxhound men, and believed in little else for stamina, dash, and hunting aptitude. By 1835 the breeds of all these noblemen and gentlemen were firmly established, and they bred from each other's kennels. The Strely, the Appleby, the Knowsley (Lord Derby's), Lord Sefton's and Lord Lichfield's were the sources for blood all through the 'forties and 'fifties, and nothing could have been more celebrated than their Pointers. The old Spanish Pointer had been left behind, and the English dog of the middle of the last century was a perfect model for pace, stamina, resolution, and nerve, if one may call it so. The breed was exactly adapted to the requirements of that day, which was not quite as fast as the present. Men shot with good Joe Mantons, did their own loading, and walked to their dogs, working them right and left by hand and whistle. The dogs beat their ground methodically, their heads at the right level for body scent, and when they came on game, down they were; the dog that had got it pointing, and the other backing or awaiting developments. There was nothing more beautiful than the work of a well-bred and well-broken brace of Pointers, or more perfect than the way a man got his shots from them. There was nothing in the least slow about them, but on the contrary they went a great pace, seemed to shoot into the very currents of air for scent, and yet there was no impatience about them such as might have been expected from the Foxhound cross. The truth of it was that the capacity to concentrate the whole attention on the object found was so intense as to
have lessened every other propensity. The rush of the Foxhound had been absorbed by the additional force of the Pointer character. There has been nothing at all like it in canine culture, and it came out so wonderfully after men had been shooting in the above manner for about forty years.

It was nearing the end of this period that field trials began to occupy the attention of breeders and sportsmen, and although Setters had been getting into equal repute for the beauty of their work, there was something more brilliant about the Pointers at first. Brockton's Bounce was a magnificent dog, a winner on the show bench, and of the first Field Trial in England. He strained from the Edge of Strelly's sort, and Lord Henry Bentinck's, and was probably just seven-eighths Pointer to one of Foxhound, within a period of forty-five years. That was the opinion of the late Mr. Sam Price, and of Mr. Brockton, who is alive now. Newton's Ranger was another of the early performers, and he was very staunch and brilliant, but it was in the next five years that the most extraordinary Pointer merit was seen, as quite incomparable was Sir Richard Garth's Drake, who was just five generations from the Spanish Pointer, his line reading as a son of Don, son of Rap, son of Mars, son of Pallas—Spanish Pointer. In the female branches, though, in Don, Rap, and Mars, there was an inbred preponderance of Lord Selton's sorts, and they were thought to have had a somewhat longer probation from the Foxhound cross than others. The Settons were exceedingly inbred to their own kennel lines. Drake was rather a tall, gaunt dog, but with immense depth of girth, long shoulders, long haunches, and a benevolent, quiet countenance. There was nothing very attractive about him when walking about at Stafford prior to his trial, but the moment he was down he seemed to paralyse his opponent, as he went half as fast again. It was calculated that he went fifty miles an hour, and at this tremendous pace he would stop as if petrified, and the momentum would cover him with earth and dust. Quite a sight it was to watch him on point. It was perhaps more of a drop than a point. He could not transfix himself at the pace he went, but he was wonderfully staunch and true. He did not seem capable of making a mistake, and his birds were always at about the same distance from him, to show thereby his extraordinary nose and confidence. Nothing in his day could beat him in a field. He got some good stock, but they were not generally show form, the bitches by him being mostly light and small, and his sons a bit high on the leg. None of them had his pace, but some were capital performers, such as Sir Thomas Lennard's Mallard, Mr. George Pilkington's Tory, Mr. Lloyd Price's Luck of Edenhall, winner of the Field Trial Derby, 1878; Lord Downe's Mars and Bounce, and Mr. Barclay Field's Riot. When Sir Richard Garth went to India and sold his kennel of Pointers at Tattersall's, Mr. Lloyd Price gave 150 guineas for Drake.
It is necessary to go a little further back than Drake to get at the first super-excellence of the English Pointer as found in the early part of the last century, and to the honour of Field Trials it must be mentioned that all the Pointers of after-note in the field strained from the dogs that ran in the inaugural trials of all. This was at Southill in 1865, when the Pointers were divided into large and small sizes, the former including Mr. W. R. Brockton's Bounce and Mr. W. G. Newton's Ranger, and the latter Mr. J. H. Whitehouse's Hamlet. In a maximum of 40 for nose, Bounce and Hamlet were accredited full marks, Bounce taking the highest compliment too in pace and range, and also for temperament. He was, therefore, estimated by the judges, the Rev. T. Pearce and Mr. Walker, of Halifax, to have been absolutely perfect. Hamlet was the same, both taking 90 in a hundred, but Ranger only got 30 for nose, and half marks for pace. This tallied much with his character at home, as although a good, steady, workmanlike dog, he yet was never quite brilliant, such as Bounce had the credit of being, and the late Mr. Whitehouse, a capital sportsman, would always contend that he never shot over a better than Hamlet. Bounce was by the Duke of Newcastle's Bounce, out of Juno; Hamlet by Bird's Bob, out of Juno; Bob by Battock's Joker, out of the late Joseph Lang's (the gunmaker of Cockspur Street) Fan, by Lang's Frank, out of Taylor's Bell, by Lord Ducie's Duncan, out of Sir Massey Stanley's Bloom.

It is notable that the pedigrees of the crack Pointers, so far as they went, always ended with the distinguished Foxhound breeders, Lord Ducie being a Master of Hounds for a good quarter of a century; and it was the opinion of Mr. Whitehouse that the origin of the lemon and white Pointers—such as Hamlet, who mostly got his own colour in that hue—was the lemon pied Foxhound. Mr. Whitehouse held strong opinions on that point, and often declared to the writer that if he had been twenty years old instead of fifty, he should have tried the cross again, to maintain constitution, stamina, and bone; but according to his calculations it would take thirty years to get at the results aimed at, and so it was only practicable as an experiment for a young life. However, the mid-century owners and breeders had probably all the advantages of what a past generation had done, as there were certainly many wonderful Pointers in the 'fifties,'sixties, and 'seventies, as old men living to-day will freely allow. They were produced very regularly, too, in a marvellous type of perfection. Drake had Newton's Ranger blood in him, as his dam Doll was by Ranger, and the latter was by Sir Thomas Whitchote's Ranger.

Another great performer in the early 'seventies was the late Mr. Sam Price's Bang, got by Coham's Bang, son of Hamlet, out of Vesta by Brockton's Bounce. Here is an exact pedigree from the first field trial performers at Southill, and there was no Pointer more celebrated both on the bench and in the field than Price's Ch. Bang as he was called. He won at the Crystal Palace more than once, and gained his championship there. He was first also at Plymouth, Exeter, and numerous other shows, and in field trials he won at the Devon and Cornwall; and in the same season at Shrewsbury was second in the All-Aged Stake to Mr. Beckett's Rector, and the next day won the Brace with his son Mike, then a puppy, beating thirteen other braces of about the best Setters and Pointers in the kingdom, such as Viscount Downe's Mark and Drake II., Mr. Purcell Llewellyn's Leda and Laura, the Duke of Westminster's Noble and Ruth, and Mr. Barclay Field's Bruce and Rose. This performance was repeated the next year over even a better lot, as the great Drake was in it; but as his companion was only a young puppy it was hardly a fair display of the powers of the old dog, who was then eight years of age. At any rate, Bang and Mike would have been accepted as the best brace of Pointers in the world at that time. Wonderful, too, they won the same stake for the third year in succession. My own remarks on their third victory were: "Bang and Mike have now
won the Braces three years in succession, and they are unquestionably the best brace of Pointers in the world. Nothing can exceed the perfection of their work, and together they are faultless."

Shortly after this Mr. Price sold Mike to Doctor Salter for a good figure, and refused 400 sovereigns for Bang.

In Devonshire it was considered a treat to see Mr. Sam Price and his dog Bang in a morning on partridges: the ground worked with mathematical precision; Bang's decisive point, his staunchness to wait for progeny, as, of course, he was patronised from every part of the world. His son Mike was, if anything, faster than he was, though not always as sure, and his daughter Bow Bells was a little charm. To see her cut in and out of the wind was delightful, and then her point was as effective as that of her sire. Bang Bang, who was unlucky not to have won the Field Trial Derby for Mr. Fred Lowe in 1881, was a capital dog, and a winner of Field Trials in England, Belgium, and America. He was sold into the latter country for 140 sovereigns. Young Bang

his master as long as the latter pleased, and his perfect manners as the outside bird fell and then the other. Mr. Price was an old-fashioned shot, and to miss a right and left was rare. With plenty of game about, and the wind in Bang's favour, the bag was always a very big one. Bang had some extraordinarily good Pointers amongst his numerous was a very good single-handed dog, but jealous with another. As a sire he became famous, as the Field Trial Derby winners, Priam and Scamp, were by him out of Teal, by Lord Downe's Mars, son of Drake, her dam. Lort's Lill by General Prim, son of Holford, Bang's dam being by Hamlet, so doubly bred into the first winners at Southill.
Priam, an extraordinarily good Pointer, was the sire of Mr. Salter's Paris and Osborn Ale, Field Trial Derby winner of 1884 and 1885. Mr. Salter had an exceptionally good little bitch also in Romp's Baby by Mike, and altogether the sons and grandsons of Young bold dogs, but not bold enough for their sporting owner. His Macgregor, a liver and white by Sancho, out of Blanche, by Bob, son of Hamlet, was a very grand dog, and he won at the Sleaford trials. Rap, a lemon and white by Hamlet, out of Lort's Sal,

Bang were wonderful in keeping up the traditions of possibly the greatest Pointer family ever known.

The late Mr. Tom Statter, of Stand Hill, brought out some capital Pointers of the Lord Derby and Sefton strains. He ran Major in the early field trials, and a very grand liver and white dog he was, by Old Major out of Garth's Mite, the grand dam of Drake; and so when Mr. Statter bred Major to Sappho by Drake he was inbreeding to a sort, and the result was Dick, a beautiful dog that he ran in trials, and afterwards sold to Mr. Barclay Field for £60. The last-named gentleman also ran him in trials, and probably few more brilliant Pointers ever ranged on a moor than Dick. Mr. F. H. Whitehouse got some capital descendants of Hamlet, and they were always very was another good Pointer, and so was Priam, by Bob, son of Hamlet. Then there was Mr. Lloyd Price's Belle, the fastest and most beautiful bitch on game perhaps ever seen. She was by Lord Henry Bentinck's Ranger out of his Grouse, and this perhaps sounds very like a far-off descent from the Foxhound, as Lord Henry swore by nothing else, and his great contemporary, Mr. G. S. Foljambe, freely admitted that he crossed the so-called Spanish bred Pointers with the Foxhound to get what he wanted; and so did Sir Richard Sutton. They were possibly seven or eight generations away before Mr. Foljambe had to give up shooting through his affliction of blindness, but that is just what the hunting men left to blossom out in magnificence by about the earliest field trials, 1865. There never were better dogs
on game than about that time or perhaps for some twenty-five years before, and they lasted well into the 'eighties. They were as hard as nails for work, no day was long enough for them, and although with beautiful tempers in regard to breaking, they were like Bulldogs if stirred up at all. Sir Thomas Lennard once gave a couple of tenants a day’s shooting over Mallard by Drake and row or avenue of Pointers there is a lack of boldness of expression in countenance, a falling off in bone and substance, and amongst the bitches somewhat the look of the toy. “What have they been doing with them?” was my expression, after looking at a Kennel Club Show lot for ten minutes. Of course it is well known that many of the old breeders have died, and others have

Young Bang. They worked splendidly, and finding lots of birds, the farmers were delighted with the sport. Bang, though, had been getting jealous at the other wiping his eye, as it is called, once or twice, and in a patch of potatoes went for his opponent, and the two fought like tigers, Tom Knowlton, their excellent breaker, having as much as he could do to separate them. The question is, though, has the excellence of the mid-century been maintained down to date? are the modern Pointers for the moor or field equal to Drake, Champion Bang, Macgregor, Mr. Barclay Field’s Dick, Sir Thomas Lennard’s Priam, or Mr. Lloyd Price’s Belle? The show benches give a refutation to that idea. In a Crystal Palace or Birmingham given up. Mr. Sam Price has been dead now for some years, and so have Mr. Thomas Statter, Mr. Barclay Field, Mr. J. H. Whitehouse, Mr. Heywood Lonsdale, the Duke of Westminster, H. Brailsford, and Mr. W. Lort; but still there are Mr. Norrish and Doctor Salter to support the breed, and the former gentleman had beautiful Pointers. His Saddle Back charmed me when I had the honour of awarding him his first prize at Cruft’s Dog Show at the Agricultural Hall in one of the strongest classes of Pointers I ever judged. It is a pity, though, that Mr. Lloyd Price and Mr. George Pilkington gave up Pointer breeding, for they bred for their own moors, and no sportsman had better dogs. Mr. Llcyd Price became
famous with Belle, Grecian Bend, Romp, Mend, Dandy Drake, Luck of Edenhall, Bow-Bells, Ruler, and Elias; and Mr. George Pilkington equally so with Tory, Garnet, Faust, by Lord Sefton's Sam Fauvel, and Fancy. Then there was Mr. Beckett, celebrated for his good dog Rector, three times the winner of the All-Aged stakes at Shrewsbury; and Mr. Salter with quite a world-wide reputation for his Mike Romps, the quickest and best of their day. The Americans, no doubt, got a good many of the best dogs many more; but still there should have been a sufficient supply left to maintain the traditions of the breed.

during the 'eighties. They bought Bang Bang, Croxteth, Sensation, and a great dale, Derbyshire, has probably the best kennel in England at the present time,* and that gentleman has written some very useful volumes on Pointer breeding. He ignores the Foxhound cross, which I uphold in the strong conviction that it was resorted to by the celebrated sportsmen in the early periods of the last century, greatly to the benefit of a future generation. Mr. Arkwright, however, discovered and revived an old breed of the North of England that was black, and bred

* The photographs on this page are by Mr. W. Arkwright of his own Pointers at work.
for a great many years by Mr. Pape, of Carlisle, and his father before him. With these Mr. Arkwright has bred to the best working strains that I have alluded to in previous pages, with the result that he has had many good field trial winners. For a anything, and Mr. S. Atkinson’s Fullerton, and Mr. Davie’s Ferndale Wagg, were the sort of dogs to catch the eye of the sportsman. It was the majority one had to complain about, and with no entries for a field trial class, there was certainly a suggestion that the owners of up-to-date Pointers do not care much about the ranging and game-finding properties of their now favourite breed.

There is a notable departure from this apparent apathy in regard to field merit, as the Marquis of Waterford, whose age in the Peerage is stated to be thirty-two, took the late Mr. Whitehouse’s view nearly ten years ago, and has bred first-class Pointers to first-class Foxhounds, and then continued with the Pointer. His lordship has therefore broken the ice in respect to the earlier generations, and now possesses useful Pointers of the restored order. In another ten years he may have the best kennel of Pointers in

good many years now Elias Bishop, of Newton Abbot, has kept up the old breeds of Devon Pointers, the Ch. Bangs, the Mikes, and the Brackenburg Romps, and his have been amongst the best at the shows and the field trials during the past few years. In 1905 he showed a good workmanlike-looking dog called Denbury Ranger at the Crystal Palace, and he was rightly awarded first in more than one class, and at the same time Bishop had the winner of the Field Trial class in Fiscal Policy, by Don Pedro. There are, of course, exceptions to the rule that many of the modern Pointers do not carry about them the air of their true business, as at the last Kennel Club Show there were three good-looking ones in the Maiden class in Mr. Charles Drury’s Haithorpe Shot, Mr. A. J. Mildon’s Ruby, and Mr. D. C. Davie’s Ferndale Halburton, and Radium, that might have been good enough for the world. There may be many more bred with care from existing strains, as so many people had Pointers five and twenty years ago to have made it easy to breed from fresh blood as required; but it would appear that
fewer people keep them now than was the case a quarter of a century ago, owing to the advance of quick-shooting, otherwise driving, and the consequent falling away of the old-fashioned methods, both for the stubble and the moor. However, there are many still who enjoy the work of dogs, and it would be a sin indeed in the calendar of British sports if the fine old breed of Pointer were allowed even to deteriorate. The apparent danger is that the personal or individual element is dying out. In the 'seventies the names of Drake, Ch. Bang, or Garnet were like household words. People talked of the great Pointers. They were spoken of in club chat or gossip; written about; and the prospects of the moors were much associated with the up-to-date characters of the Pointers and Setters. There is very little of this sort of talk now-a-days. Guns are more critically spoken of, and the closest patterns and newest inventions are at any rate more familiar topics. There is, however, a wide enough world to supply with first-class Pointers. In England's numerous colonies it may be much more fitting to shoot over dogs. It has been tried in South Africa with marvellous results. Descendants of Ch. Bang have delighted the lone colonist on Cape partridge and quails, and Pointers suit the climate, whereas Setters do not. The Americans have shown on the other side of the Atlantic that dogs are indispensable as the associates of sport. They saw, or probably read about, the doings of the Setters and Pointers of the 'sixties and 'seventies, and they promptly provided themselves with the best of the stocks. They boast at present that they have far better examples of both breeds than can be found in England—and perhaps that is a correct view. In the British dominions, however, there should be plenty of room for the Pointer and Setter for instance, and settlers can hardly do better than to take out to Canada some of the best bred Pointers from England, not forgetting the strains mentioned in these pages—the Drakes, the Hamlets, Price's Ch. Bang, the Mike Romps, that gave Mr. Salter's kennel almost world-wide repute, the Seltons, the Derbys, and Sir Thomas Lennards. The blood of all can be found—of course diluted, and perhaps in some instances too much

![Image](https://example.com/image.png)

**MR. W. ARKWRIGHT'S BLACK BITCH LEADER**

**BY LORNE—FIRST FIDDLE '93.**

—and inbred—but there again comes in the science of breeding and the means of improvement. The Pointer is a noble breed to take up, as those still in middle life have seen their extraordinary merit whenever bred in the right way. There are two breeds that should, as the saying goes, stay for ever, the Foxhound and the Pointer. No day's sport should be too long for either. When a couple of hours or half a day's work is enough to steady a Pointer to a trot there is something decidedly wrong in the pedigree. It may be the Foxhound that originally gave the endurance, but surely enough it ought to be there. Then the pace, the style, the intelligence, the intense fondness for sport, and the working as if by very nature to the gun, must all be thought of. The late Charles Littleworth, huntsman to Lord Portsmouth's hounds, used to watch Ch. Bang for half an hour when he saw him at an Exeter
or Barnstaple show, and say "if any Foxhound is made exactly like him in shoulders, bent ribs, legs, and feet, and quarters, he is as near perfection as possible." That has been one reason why I have always judged Pointers on Foxhound lines. I know there are certain differences, but the essential points are very much alike, and taking them carefully I should give them as follows:

1. **Head.**—Should be wide from ear to ear, long and slanting from the top of the skull to the setting on of the nose; cheek bones prominent; ears set low and thin in texture, soft and velvety; nose broad at the base; mouth large and jaws level.

2. **Neck.**—The neck should be very strong, but long and slightly arched, meeting shoulders well knitted into the back, which should be straight and joining a wide loin. There should be great depth of heart room, very deep brisket, narrow chest rather than otherwise, shoulders long and slanting.

3. **Legs and Feet.**—Should be as nearly like the Foxhound's as possible. There should be really no difference, as they must be straight, the knees big, and the bone should be of goodly size down to the toes, and the feet should be very round and cat-shaped.

4. **Hind Quarters.**—A great feature in the Pointer is his hind quarters. He cannot well be too long in the haunch or strong in the stifle, which should be well bent, and the muscles in the second thigh of a good Pointer are always remarkable. The hocks may be straighter than even in a Foxhound, as, in pulling up sharp on his point, he in a great measure throws his weight on them; the shank bones below the hock should be short.

5. **Colour.**—There have been good ones of all colours. The Derby colours were always liver and whites for their Pointers and black breasteds for their game-cocks. The Seftons were liver and whites also, and so were the Edges of Strelly, but mostly heavily ticked. Erockton's Bounce was so, and so were Ch. Lang, Mike, and Young Bang. Drake was more of the Derby colour; dark liver and white. Mr. Whitehouse's were mostly lemon and whites, after Hamlet of that colour, and notable ones of the same hue were Squire, Bang Bang, and Mr. Whitehouse's Pax and Priam, all winners of field trials. There have been several very good black and whites. Mr. Francis's, afterwards Mr. Salter's, Chang was a field trial winner of this colour. A still better one was Mr. S. Becket's Rector, a somewhat mean little dog to look at, but quite extraordinary in his work, as he won the Pointer Puppy Stake at Shrewsbury and the All-Aged Stake three years in succession. Mr. Salter's Romp family were quite remarkable in colour—a white ground, heavily shot with black in patches and in ticks. There have never been any better Pointers than these. There have been, and are, good black Pointers also.

6. **Height and Size.**—A big Pointer dog stands from 24½ inches to 25 inches at the shoulder. Old Ch. Bang and Young Bang were of the former height, and the great bitch, Mr. Lloyd Price's Belle, was 24 inches. For big Pointers 60 pounds is about the weight for dogs and 56 pounds bitches; smaller size, 54 pounds dogs and 48 pounds bitches. There have been some very good ones still smaller.

---

**MR. W. ARKWRIGHT'S CH. SANDBANK.**
CHAPTER XXIV.

THE SETTERS.

BY F. C. HIGNETT.

As in successive Toil the Seasons roll,
So various Pleasures recreate the Soul
The setting Dog, instructed to betray,
Rewards the Fowler with the Feather'd Prey.
Soon as the lab'ring Horse with swelling Veins,
Hath safely hous'd the Farmer's doubtful Gains,
To sweet Repast th' unwary Partridge flies,
At Ease amidst the scatter'd Harvest lies,
Wand'ring in Plenty, Danger he forgets,
Nor dreads the Slav'ry of entangling Nets.

The subtle Dog now with sagacious Nose
Scowres through the Field, and sniffs each Breeze that blows,
Against the Wind he takes his prudent way,
While the strong Gale directs him to the Prey
Now the warm Scent assures the Covey near,
He treads with Caution, and he points with Fear
Then least some Sentry Fowl his Fraud descry,
And bid his Fellows from the Danger fly,
Close to the Ground in Expectation lies,
Till in the snare the fluttering Covey rise.


1. The English Setter.—In some form or other Setters are to be found wherever guns are in frequent use and irrespective of the precise class of work they have to perform; but it is generally conceded that their proper sphere is either on the moors, when the red grouse are in quest, or on the stubbles and amongst the root crops, when September comes in, and the partridge season commences.

Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, is supposed to have been the first person to train setting dogs in the manner which has been commonly adopted by his successors. His lordship lived in the middle of the sixteenth century, and was therefore a contemporary of Dr. Caius, who may possibly have been indebted to the Earl for information when, in his work on "English Dogges," he wrote of the Setter under the name of the Index:

"Another sort of Dogges be there, serviceable for fowling, making no noise either with foote or withounge, whiles they follow the game. These attend diligently upon their Master and frame their conditions to such beckes, motions, and gestures, as it shall please him to exhibite and make, either going forward, drawing backe ward, inclining
to the right hand, or yealding toward the left (in making mencion of fowles my meaning is of the Partridge and the Quaile), when he hath founde the byrde, he keepeth sure and fast silence, he stayeth his steppes and wil procede no further, and with a close couert watching eye, layeth his belly to the grounde and so creepeth forward like a worme. When he approacheth neere to the place where the birde is, he lays him downe, and with a marecke of his pawes, betrayeth the place of the byrdes last abode, whereby it is supposed that this kinde of dogge is called Index, Setter, being in deede a name most consonant and agreeable to his quality."

This extract, although not throwing much light upon the appearance of the Setter in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, nevertheless is a proof of the existence of this separate breed and of the uses to which it was trained, and the fact that Dr. Caius, in his classification, placed it with the Spaniel is evidence of its relationship with the latter breed at the period in which the learned Doctor wrote.

Though Setters are divided into three distinct varieties, there can be no doubt that all have a common origin, though it is scarcely probable, in view of their dis-
similarity, that the same individual ancestors can be supposed to be their original progenitors. Nearly all authorities agree that the Spaniel family is accountable on one side, and this contention is borne out to a considerable extent by old illustrations and paintings of Setters at work, in which they are invariably depicted as being very much like the old liver and white Spaniel, though of different colours. Doubt exists as to the other side of their heredity, but it does not necessarily follow that all those who first bred them used the same means. Of the theories put forward, that which carries the most presumptive evidence must go to the credit of the old Spanish Pointer. Where else could they inherit that wonderful scenting power, that style in which they draw up to their game, their statuesque attitude when on point, and, above all, the staunchness and patience by which they hold their game spellbound until the shooter has time to walk leisurely up, even from a considerable distance?

But, apart from the question of their origin, the different varieties have many other attributes in common; all perform the same kind of work, and in the same manner; consequently the system of breaking or training them varies only according to the temper or ideas of those who undertake their schooling.

Few dogs which grace the show benches are more admired than English Setters, and those who are looked upon as professional exhibitors have not been slow to recognise the fact that when a really good young dog makes its appearance it is a formidable rival amongst all other breeds when the special prizes come to be allotted. For this reason a recognised winner will always command a remunerative price for the breeder, and
since it is, unhappily, immaterial from an exhibition point of view whether they have been trained or not, it is surprising that many more have not been produced.

If there be any truth in the old saying that variety is charming, the attribute must pertain to this particular breed, for they are of almost every conceivable colour, from pure white, which is exceptional, to all black. Probably what are known as the blue-ticked variety are the favourite colour, though they have very little advantage over the lemon and orange coloured. Some hold that there is a consanguinity between the English Setter and the English Pointer, and it has been proved beyond doubt that several really good prize-winning Pointers have been produced from the alliance of a Pointer dog and a Setter bitch.

It will be within the memory of many admirers of this breed that up to about twenty years ago it was the custom to designate what are now known as English Setters by several distinct appellations, among the more important being the Blue Beltons and Laveracks, and this regardless of any consideration as to whether or not the dogs were in any way connected by relationship to the stock which had earned fame for either of these time-honoured names. It was the great increase in the number of shows and some confusion on the part of exhibitors that made it necessary for the Kennel Club to classify under one heading these and others which had attained some amount of notability by individual or local influence, from which time the old terms have gradually been dropped.

There are certainly two schools who officiate as judges at important shows, and their decisions are arrived at from standpoints which make them at least perplexing to those who are not intimately connected with both shooting and exhibition life. Those who care nothing about a dog's capabilities as a workman, so long as he answers their own ideal as regards anatomy and coat and, particularly, possesses what is known as a "classical" head, are prone to smile at the awards made by some of the old shooting sportsmen who will insist on giving preference to exhibits which possess the very best body and limbs, making the head something of a secondary consideration. Of course, both sides advance strong arguments in support of their creed, but it does not follow that either makes out a conclusive case. Better would it be if, as before stated, a common vantage-ground were decided on, and it became generally acknowledged that there is nothing to stop the highest class show dogs from being gradually brought to the same state of perfection in the field as its more plebeian relation has attained.
It can scarcely be claimed that any single individual specimen of the present day is better than the best of former days; in fact, it is very questionable if we have anything quite so good as Mr. Rawdon B. Lee’s Ch. Richmond, who was in his prime about a dozen years ago and was practically unbeatable. Like many others, he was one of those celebrities which were bred by Mr. Hartley, of Kendal, who, with Mr. J. Poole, Mr. Cockerton, and Mr. Armstrong, very ably made and maintained the reputation of the northern shires as the principal breeding-ground, particularly for exhibition type. Somewhat younger, Mr. T. Steadman has been even more successful. He has become world famous for the beautiful heads which characterise his strain, a result which has been brought about by many years’ experience, and no sparing of time, trouble, or expense to select and breed only from such stock as possessed this great desideratum; the result being that of late years no one has bred so many notable winners, and in 1906 his Ch. Mallwyd Sarah was acknowledged to be the most perfect specimen before the public. Mr. Geo. Raper, though not a professed breeder, has owned many excellent Setters, of which Ch. Barton Tory was probably the best. This dog had a chequered career in his early days, being bought cheaply at the dispersal of Sir H. F. de Trafford’s famous collection of sporting dogs by Mr. Shirley, then chairman of the Kennel Club. Like other cracks, Tory was not at his best till he was about three years old, but he improved so much during the time he was in Mr. Shirley’s possession that Mr. Raper claimed him at the catalogue price of £100 when he made his appearance at a big show in the south. Mr. H. Gunn has also bred a few makers of history, among which the most noteworthy was Mr. T. E. Hopkin’s Ch. Rumney Rock, who was purchased at a very high price by another well-known judge, Mr. C. Hoult, for whom he won many specials at northern shows as being the best of all breeds. Of late years Mr. R. R. P. Wearing has established a large breeding establishment at Kirkby Lonsdale, and has turned out some fine specimens.

Other prominent present-day exhibitors are Mr. E. Cockill, of Gomersal, near Leeds; Mr. H. E. Gray, of Merthyr Vale; and Mr. R. T. Baines, of Barton Kennels, near Manchester.

The English Setter Club, of which Mr. George Potter, of Quarry Lodge, Heads Nook, Carlisle, is the honorary secretary, has done much since its institution in 1890 to encourage this breed of dog, and has proved the usefulness of the club by providing two very valuable trophies, the Exhibitors’ Challenge Cup, and the Field Trial Challenge Cup, for competition amongst its members, besides having liberally supported all the leading shows; hence it has rightly come to be regarded as the only authority from which an acceptable and official dictum for the guidance of others can emanate.

The following is the standard of points issued by the English Setter Club:

**Head.**—The head should be long and lean, with well-defined stop. The skull oval from ear to ear, showing plenty of brain room, and with a well-defined occipital protuberance. The muzzle moderately deep and fairly square; from the stop to the point of the nose should be long, the nostrils wide, and the jaws of nearly equal length; flew
not too pendulous. The colour of the nose should be black, or dark, or light liver, according to the colour of the coat. The eyes should be bright, mild, and intelligent, and of a dark hazel colour, the darker the better. The ears of moderate length, set on low and hanging in neat folds close to the cheek; the tip should be velvety, the upper part clothed with fine silky hair.

Neck.—The neck should be rather long, muscular, and lean, slightly arched at the crest, and clean cut where it joins the head; towards the shoulder it should be larger, and very muscular, not throaty with any pendulosity below the throat, but elegant and bloodlike in appearance.

Body.—The body should be of moderate length, with shoulders well set back or oblique; back short and level; loins wide, slightly arched, strong and muscular. Chest deep in the brisket, with good round widely-sprung ribs, deep in the back ribs—that is, well ribbed up.

Legs and Feet.—The stifles should be well bent and ragged, thighs long from hip to hock. The forearm big and very muscular, the elbow well let down. Pasterns short, muscular, and straight. The feet very close and compact, and well protected by hair between the toes.

Tail.—The tail should be set on almost in a line with the back; medium length, not curly or ropy, to be slightly curved or scimitar-shaped, but with no tendency to turn upwards; the flag or feather hanging in long, pendant flakes; the feather should not commence at the root, but slightly below, and increase in length to the middle, then gradually taper off towards the end; and the hair long, bright, soft and silky, wavy but not curly.

Coat and Feathering.—The coat from the back of the head in a line with the ears ought to be slightly wavy, long, and silky which should be the case with the coat generally; the breeches and fore-legs, nearly down to the feet, should be well feathered.

Colour and Markings.—
The colour may be either black and white, lemon and white, liver and white, or tricolour—that is, black, white, and tan; those without heavy patches of colour on the body, but flecked all over preferred.

II. The Irish Setter.—Though this variety has not attained such popularity as its English cousin, it is not because it is regarded as being less pleasing to the eye, for in general appearance of style and outline there is very little difference; in fact, none, if the chiselling of the head and colour of the coat be excepted. The beautiful rich golden, chestnut colour which predominates in all well-bred specimens is in itself sufficient to account for the great favour in which they are regarded by exhibitors generally, while their disposition is sufficiently engaging to attract the attention of those who desire to have a moderate-sized dog as a companion, rather than either a very large or very small one. Probably this accounts for so many lady exhibitors in England preferring them to the other varieties of Setters. We have to go over to its native country, however, to find the breed most highly esteemed as a sporting dog for actual work, and there it is naturally first favourite; in fact, very few of either of the other varieties are to be met with from one end of the Green Isle to the other. It has been suggested that all Irish Setters are too headstrong to make really high-class field trial dogs. Some of them, on the contrary, are quite as great in speed and not only as clever at their business, but quite as keen-nosed as other Setters. Take, for instance, some which have competed within the past few years at the Irish Red Setter Club’s trials, which have had as rivals some of the best Pointers from England and Scotland, and have successfully held their own, the last occasion being when these trials took place at the commencement of August in 1906 on the mountains near Stranorlar, County Donegal, when Mr. McIvor’s Strabane Pam ran second in the all-aged stake for both Pointers and Setters of all varieties. The work of Mr. E. Ussher Robert’s Dame Fan, Mr. J. S. Weir’s bracelet Grays-town Lark and his sire, Roam, Mr. W. Wilson’s Strabane Young Pam, and Eary Nellie, and Colonel Milner’s Antrim Molly, was also of great merit, considering the few opportunities afforded them in the length of the season of gaining the experience of trial work. But, as an instance of the uncertainty which prevails in all such undertakings, it must be mentioned that Mr. S. Humphreys’s Wilful Irish Lassie, who was unplaced in the puppy stake, defeated all those named, when the all-aged stake confined to this variety was reached. Some of the most notable owners and judges of show Setters of long standing in Ireland are: Colonel Milner, Messrs. T. A. Bond, A. McEmnery, J. McIvor, J. H. H. Swiney, and P. Flahive; but very few better specimens have been exhibited of recent years than the late Mrs. R. Hamilton’s Ch. Florizel, Mr. Flahive’s Ch. Kerry Palmerston, Mr. R. Perrin’s Peaceful Times,
and the late Mrs. F. C. Hignett's Ch. Brian O'Lynn; but amongst English owners none have achieved such distinction as the late Rev. Mr. O'Callaghan, who had a large stud, and practically swept the decks at all the leading shows for many years. Sir H. F. de Trafford also went in strongly for them, and owned many good specimens, Punchestown being of the greatest repute, as he was both a field trial and show winner. Mrs. Ingle Bepler and Miss N. Whittome have also been consistent supporters of the variety, the latter being one of the very few who essay to compete with this breed at the English Trials. Probably the most notable of the English judges is Mr. H. M. Wilson, M.F.H., who was a prominent exhibitor in the 'eighties, and Mr. A. E. Daintree has also achieved a fair amount of success.

The Secretary of the Irish Setter Club is Mr. S. Brown, 27, Eustace Street, Dublin, and the standard of points as laid down by that authority is as follows:

**Head.**—The head should be long and lean. The skull oval (from ear to ear), having plenty of brain room, and with well-defined occipital protuberance. Brows raised, showing stop. The muzzle moderately deep and fairly square at the end. From the stop to the point of the nose should be fairly long, the nostrils wide, and the jaws of nearly equal length; flews not to be pendulous. The colour of the nose dark mahogany or dark walnut, and that of the eyes (which ought not to be too large) rich hazel or brown. The ears to be of moderate size, fine in texture, set on low, well back, and hanging in a neat fold close to the head.

**Neck.**—The neck should be moderately long, very muscular, but not too thick; slightly arched, free from all tendency to throatiness.

**Body.**—The body should be long. Shoulders fine at the points, deep and sloping well back. The chest as deep as possible, rather narrow in front. The ribs well sprung, leaving plenty of lung room. Loins muscular and slightly arched. The hind quarters wide and powerful.

**Legs and Feet.**—The hind legs from hup to hock should be long and muscular; from hock to heel short and strong. The stifle and hock joints well bent, and not inclined either in or out. The forelegs should be straight and sinewy, having plenty of bone, with elbows free, well let down, and, like the hocks, not inclined either in or out. The feet small, very firm; toes strong, close together, and arched.

**Tail.**—The tail should be of moderate length, set on rather low, strong at root, and tapering to a fine point, to be carried as nearly as possible on a level or below the back.

**Coat.**—On the head, front of legs, and tips of ears the coat should be short and fine; but on all other parts of the body and legs it ought to be of moderate length, flat, and as free as possible from curl or wave.

---

**Feathering.**—The feather on the upper portion of the ears should be long and silky; on the back of fore and hind legs long and fine; a fair amount of hair on the belly, forming a nice fringe, which may extend on chest and throat. Feet to be well feathered between the toes. Tail to have a nice fringe of moderately long hair, decreasing in length as it approaches the point. All feathering to be as straight and as flat as possible.
Colour and Markings.—The colour should be a rich golden chestnut, with no trace whatever of black; white on chest, throat, or toes, or a small star on the forehead, or a narrow streak or blaze on the nose or face not to disqualify.

III. The Black and Tan Setter.—Originally this variety was known as the Gordon Setter, but this cognomen was only partly correct, inasmuch as the particular dogs first favoured by the Duke of Gordon, from whom they took the name, were black, tan, and white, heavily built, and somewhat clumsy in appearance. But the introduction of the Irish blood had the effect of making a racier-looking dog more fashionable. In order to be on the safe side, some of the leading shows made their classification to read “Gordon or Black and Tan Setters,” so as to meet the assertion of a few of the older judges that if only the old designation of “Gordon” were used they should feel constrained to take notice of such competitors as were black, tan and white in colour. But, as a matter of fact, the time had arrived when the presence of white on the chest was looked upon with great disfavour by the generality of exhibitors as well as judges. Now, however, the Kennel Club has settled the matter by abolishing the term “Gordon” altogether.

Very few of this variety have appeared at field trials for several years past, but that cannot be considered a valid reason for stigmatising them as “old men’s dogs,” as some narrow-minded faddists delight in calling them. On the few occasions when the opportunity has been presented they have acquitted themselves at least as well as, and on some occasions better than, their rivals of other varieties, proving to be as fast, as staunch, and as obedient as any of them. A notable example of this occurred during the season of 1902 and 1903, when Mr. Isaac Sharpe’s Stylish Ranger was so remarkably successful at the trials.

It is very difficult to account for the lack of interest which is taken in the variety outside Scotland, but the fact remains that only about four owners are troubling the officials of shows regularly at the present time. This state of affairs was noticeable a dozen years ago, but not to the same extent as it is to-day, for at that period Mr. R. Chapman, of Glenboig, was almost monopolising the whole of the prize-money at every show and in all the classes. Few exhibitors cared to enter the lists against him, and the ordeal of winning prizes became all the easier to him. The opening, however, was too good to escape attention altogether, so it was not surprising to find that one or two breeders in different parts of the country set quietly to work to produce something good enough to win with. Among others the present writer was attracted to the breed, and, out of the first litter which he bred, was rewarded by the production of the famous Ch. Duke of Edgworth, who, before his exportation to the United States, had an exceedingly long
and brilliant career at the shows, which extended over eight years, and resulted in the gathering together of about 400 first prizes and specials, many of which were won in competitions with the champions of other breeds which went the rounds of the shows. It was generally conceded that he was one of the best specimens of a Setter of any variety which had ever been placed in a ring. Mr. Chapman had a faithful henchman in Mr. David Baillie, who in his early days was in attendance at the big shows, with such noted competitors as Ch. Heather Grouse, Ch. Heather Nap, and many more of the Heather family. To-day he is the leading exhibitor of the variety, and by making good use of his earlier training has within the last five years so successfully emulated the deeds of his former chief that his dogs very easily stand pre-eminent whenever they are exhibited.

For about five years, ending unfortunately in 1904, Sir George Bullough created a livelier aspect of affairs by bringing out a team which he exhibited fearlessly and with good effect under the management of a faithful old servant, Mr. John Ashworth. Of this owner's dogs Ch. Redruth Colonel was far and away the best, and to him much of the improvement which was noticeable in the Isle of Rum team was directly to be traced. Sir George still holds to his faith in the variety for their working capabilities and endurance of hard weather, but the loss of such a stalwart supporter has had a very regrettable effect on the prospects of resuscitating the popularity of the breed so far as the shows are concerned. It seems almost incredible that with the long rows of benches occupied by excellent specimens which appeared at the Manchester Show in 1900 the number at the present time should have again dwindled down to three or four in a class, even when challenge prizes are offered. Surely some enterprising individual will be forthcoming when this exceptionally good opportunity to take up a variety, with every prospect of immediate and very satisfactory results—financial and otherwise—has been drawn attention to, for there can be no doubt that, with very little effort, the popularity of the Gordon Setter could be resuscitated.

The want of an active organisation which would foster and encourage the interests of the Black and Tan Setter is much to be deplored, and is, without doubt, the chief cause of its being so much neglected by show committees, for in these strenuous days, when almost every breed or variety of breed is backed up by its own votaries, it cannot be expected that such as are not constantly kept in prominence will receive anything more than scant consideration.

The Black and Tan Setter is heavier than the English or Irish varieties, but shows more of the hound and less of the Spaniel. The head is stronger than that of the English Setter, with a deeper and broader muzzle
and heavier lips. The ears are also somewhat longer, and the eyes frequently show the haw. The black should be as jet, and entirely free from white. The tan on the cheeks and over the eyes, on the feet and pasterns, should be bright and clearly defined, and the feathering on the forelegs and thighs should also be a rich dark mahogany tan.

IV. Other Types.—The old Welsh, or Llanidloes, Setter is now practically extinct. It was as curly in the coat as a Cotswold sheep. The colour was usually white, with occasionally a lemon-tinted patch or two about the head and ears. The head was longer in proportion to its size and less refined than that of the English variety. The stern was curly and clubbed, without feather. Formerly there existed a jet black Welsh Setter, an excellent worker, now as extinct as the dodo.

Formerly, also, there was a liver and white type much favoured in the North of England, and particularly in the Carlisle district—the "pure old Edward Castle breed."

At Beaudesert, the residence of the Marquis of Anglesey, there was treasured a strain known as the Anglesey Setter, a light, active, very narrow breed of dog, with sparse chest capacity, though deep in ribs. These dogs were somewhat leggy, and had the habit of standing with their forelegs and feet close together. They were constitutionally delicate, but as long as they were cultivated they showed great pace in the field. In colour they were mostly black, white, and tan, and, though not so smooth and flat in coat as the modern Setter, they were yet not so curly as the Welsh breed above referred to.

In the years between 1870 and 1880 the Laverack and Llewelin strains were highly popular in England. The first were bred by Mr. Edward Laverack, of Whitchurch, in Shropshire. They were ticked with black, blue, or lemon. It was in 1874 that Mr. Laverack began to export his dogs to the United States. "I have a demand from America for more than I can sell," he wrote in a letter to his friend Rothwell, "but they are the best, and I guarantee all I send bred by me." So many did he send, indeed, that it seems that at one juncture he was reduced to the possession of "only one brood bitch," which he feared was "too old to breed." He therefore introduced stock from other kennels. Formerly he had despised the Cumberland liver and whites, but now he called them "the pure old Edward Castle breed," and professed that they were as good as the blues, which he infused with their alien blood. Mr. Llewelin's Setters, of a slightly different type, were also largely drawn upon by American owners and breeders.

At the present time in Great Britain we seldom hear the names referred to in connection with our Setters, but in the United States what are now known as the American Laveracks and Llewellins occupy a prominent place at shows and field trials, and it may be added that for these purposes, as well as for work with the gun, the American varieties are by competent judges regarded as being capable of holding their own with the best of our British Setters.

Amongst the oldest and most successful owners of Setters who have consistently competed at field trials may be mentioned Colonel Cotes, whose Prince Frederick was probably the most wonderful backer ever known. Messrs. Purcell-Llewellyn, W. Arkwright, Elias and James Bishop, F. C. Lowe, J. Shorthose, G. Potter and S. Smale, who may be considered the oldest Setter judges, and who have owned dogs whose prowess in the field has brought them high reputation. Mr. B. J. Warwick has within recent years owned probably more winners at field trials than any other owner, one of his best being Compton Bounce. Captain Heywood Lonsdale has on several occasions proved the Ighfield strain to be staunch and true, as witness the doughty deeds of Duke of that ilk, and the splendid success he achieved at the grouse trials in Scotland, July, 1906, with his Ighfield Rob Roy, Mack, and Dot, the first-named winning the all-aged stake, and the others being first and third in the puppy stake. Mr. Herbert Mitchell has been another good patron of the trials, and has won many important stakes, his latest
achievements being with the fine English Setter, Lingfield Beryl, who won both the all-aged stake at the Kennel Club and that at the English Setter Club’s meetings in the spring of 1906. Mr. A. T. Williams has also owned a few noted trial winners, and from Scotland comes Mr. Isaac Sharpe, whose Gordon Setter, Stylish Ranger, effectually put a stop to the silly argument that all this breed are old men’s dogs, by winning a big stake or two three years ago.

Many of the older field-trial men hold tenaciously to the opinion that the modern exhibition Setter is useless for high-class work, and contend that if field-trial winners are to be produced they must be bred from noted working strains. As a fundamental principle this argument will not hold water, for the contrary has been proved many times. Doubtless this prejudice against show dogs has been engendered by the circumstance that many owners of celebrated bench winners care nothing about their dogs being trained, in some cases generation after generation having been bred simply for show purposes. Under such conditions it is not to be wondered at that the capacity for fine scenting properties and the natural aptitude for quickly picking up a knowledge of their proper duties in the field—which in the case of the progeny of such dogs as have been constantly worked for generations previously becomes an hereditary attribute—is impaired to such an extent as almost to warrant the assumption. But why should this state of things exist at all? The writer has always contended that there is no earthly reason why a good show dog should not also be a good worker.

The probabilities are that sooner or later means will be found to do away with the anomaly, and that the system which now provides classes at championship shows, in which only dogs that have obtained a certificate of merit at the trials are eligible to compete, will be very much enlarged upon, possibly to the exclusion of all Setters which have not been broken. This would not be a very difficult matter to arrange, as certificates, on an authorised form, might as easily be made by breakers and required from exhibitors as are those which specialist clubs require from the owners of brood bitches and stud dogs to make puppies eligible for produce stakes and other such competitions. At all events, this idea should commend itself to the Kennel Club.

MR. ISAAC SHARPE’S STYLISH DOLLIE.
TEAM OF MR. E. W. H. BLAGG'S RETRIEVERS.
BROKEN TO THE TAME RABBIT.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE RETRIEVERS.

"Man is of kin to the beasts. For take an example of a dog, and mark what a generosity and courage he will put on when he finds himself maintained by a man, who to him is in stead of a god, or Melior Natura; which courage is manifestly such as that creature, without that confidence of a better nature than his own, could never attain."—LORD BACON.

1.—THE FLAT-COATED RETRIEVER.

BY L. P. C. ASTLEY.

It is obviously useless to shoot game unless you can find it after it has been wounded or killed, and from the earliest times it has been the habit of sportsmen to train their dogs to do the work which they could not always successfully do for themselves. The Pointers, Setters, and Spaniels of our forefathers were carefully broken not only to find and stand their game, but also to fetch the fallen birds. This use of the setting and pointing dog is still common on the Continent and in the United States, and there is no inaccuracy in a French artist depicting a Pointer with a partridge in its mouth, or showing a Setter retrieving waterfowl. In the time of Morland and Cooper it was equally correct in English art, and the Setter or Spaniel was considered quite normal if after the shot had been fired he found the wounded bird, and laid it crushed and mangled at his master's feet.

The Springer and the old curly-coated water-dog were regarded as particularly adroit in the double work of finding and retrieving. Pointers and Setters who had been thus broken were found to deteriorate in steadiness in the field, and it gradually came to be realised that even the Spaniel's capacity for retrieving was limited. A larger and quicker dog was wanted to divide the labour, and to be used solely as a retriever in conjunction with the other gun dogs. The Poodle was tried for retrieving with some success, and he showed considerable aptitude in finding and fetching wounded wild duck; but he, too, was inclined to maul his birds and deliver them dead.

Even the Old English Sheepdog was occasionally engaged in the work, and various crosses with Spaniel or Setter and Collie were attempted in the endeavour to produce a grade breed having the desired qualities of a good nose, a soft mouth, and an understanding brain, together with a coat that would protect its wearer from the ill effects of frequent immersion in water.

It was when these efforts were most
active—namely about the year 1850—that new material was discovered in a black-coated dog recently introduced into England from Labrador. He was a natural water-dog, with a constitution impervious to chills, and entirely free from the liability to ear canker, which had always been a drawback to the use of the Spaniel as a retriever of waterfowl. Moreover, he was himself reputed to be a born retriever of game, and remarkably sagacious. His importers called him a Spaniel—a breed name which at one time was also applied to his relative the Newfoundland. Probably there were not many specimens of the race in England, and, although there is no record explicitly saying so, it is conjectured that these were crossed with the English Setter, producing what is now familiarly known as the black, flat-coated Retriever.

One very remarkable attribute of the Retriever is that notwithstanding the known fact that the parent stock was mongrel, and that in the early dogs the Setter type largely predominated, the ultimate result has favoured the Labrador cross distinctly and prominently, proving how potent, even when grafted upon a stock admittedly various, is the blood of a pure race, and how powerful its influence for fixing type and character over the other less vital elements with which it is blended.

From the first, sportsmen recognised the extreme value of the new retrieving dog. Strengthened and improved by the Labrador blood, he had lost little if any of the Setter beauty of form. He was a dignified, substantial, intelligent, good-tempered, affectionate companion, faithful, talented, highly cultivated, and esteemed, in the season and out of it, for his mind as well as his beauty.

"Idstone" described one of the early Retrievers, and the description is worth quoting:—

"He was black as a raven—a blue black—not a very large dog, but wide over the back and loins, with limbs like a lion, and a thick, glossy, long, silky coat, which parted down the back, a long, sagacious head, full of character and clean as a Setter's in the matter of coat. His ears were small, and so close to his head that they were hidden in his feathered neck. His eye was neither more nor less than a human eye, and I never saw a bad expression in it. He was not over twenty-five inches in height, but he carried a hare with ease; and if he could not top a gate with one—which about one dog in two hundred does twice a year—he could get through the second or third span, or push it through a gap before him in his mouth, and never lose his hold. And then for water. He would trot into the launching punt, and coil himself up by the luncheon basket to wait for his master as soon as he saw the usual preparations for a cruise. For this work he had too much coat, and brought a quantity of water into the boat; but for retrieving wildfowl he was excellent; and in the narrow water-courses and amongst the reeds and osiers his chase of a winged mallard was a thing to see. They seemed both to belong to one element, and he would dive like an otter for yards, sometimes coming up for breath, only to go down again for pleasure."

It is only comparatively recently that we have realised how excellent an all-round sporting dog the Retriever has become. In many cases, indeed, where grouse and partridge are driven or walked-up a wellbroken, soft-mouthed Retriever is unquestionably superior to Pointer, Setter, or Spaniel, and for general work in the field he is the best companion that a shooting man can possess.

Doubtless in earlier days, when the art of training was less thoroughly understood, the breaking of a dog was a matter of infinite trouble to breeders. Most of the gun dogs could be taught by patience and practice to retrieve fur or feather, but game carefully and skilfully shot is easily rendered valueless by being mumbled and mauled by powerful jaws not schooled to gentleness. And this question of a tender mouth was certainly one of the problems that perturbed the minds of the originators of the breed. The difficulty was overcome by a process of selection, and by the exclusion from breeding operations of all hard-mouthed specimens, with the happy effect that in the present time it is exceptional to find a working Retriever who does not know how to bring his bird to hand without injuring it. A better knowledge of what is expected of
him distinguishes our modern Retriever. He knows his duty, and is intensely eager to perform it, but he no longer rushes off unbidden at the firing of the gun. He has learned to remain at heel until he is ordered by word or gesture from his master, upon whom he relies as his friend and director, and "who to him is instead of a god."

It would be idle to expect that the offspring of unbroken sire and dam can be as easily educated as a Retriever whose parents before him have been properly trained. Inherited qualities count for a great deal in the adaptability of all sporting dogs, and the reason why one meets with so many Retrievers that are incapable or disobedient or gun-shy is simply that their preliminary education has been neglected—the education which should begin when the dog is very young.

In his earliest youth he should be trained to prompt obedience to a given word or a wave of the hand. It is well to teach him very early to enter water, or he may be found wanting when you require him to fetch a bird from river or lake. Lessons in retrieving ought to be a part of his daily routine. Equally necessary is it to break him in to the knowledge that sheep and lambs are not game to be chased, and that rabbits and hares are to be discriminated from feathered game. Mr. Blagg trains his Retrievers to steadiness with "fur" by schooling them to harmless companionship with tame rabbits.

Gun-shyness is often supposed to be hereditary; but it is not so. Any puppy can be cured of gun-shyness in half a dozen short lessons. Sir Henry Smith's advice is to get your puppy accustomed to the sound and sight of a gun being fired, first at a distance and gradually nearer and nearer, until he knows that no harm will come to him. Associate the gun-firing in his mind with something pleasant—as a sign that it is feeding time, or time for a free romp in the paddock. There is no more reason that a dog should fear a gun than that he should fear the cracking of a whip. Companionship and sympathy between dog and master is the beginning and end of the whole business, and there is a moral obligation between them which ought never to be strained.

No breed of sporting dog has gained more than the Retriever from the institution of that admirable organisation the Gamekeepers' Association, and from the well-
conducted shows for keepers’ dogs managed by Mr. Millard. At the Gamekeepers’ Show held at Carlisle in 1907 visitors were particularly attracted by the high quality of the exhibits in the Retriever classes, all owned and most of them bred by keepers.

As a show dog the flat-coated Retriever has reached something very near to the ideal standard of perfection which has been consistently bred up to. Careful selection and systematic breeding, backed up by enthusiasm, have resulted in the production of a dog combining useful working qualities with the highest degree of beauty.

In the early days of dog shows the one name most intimately associated with the Retriever was that of Dr. Bond Moore, whose kennels were almost invariably successful in competition. Dr. Moore was somewhat arbitrary as a judge of the breed, and has been known to fault an otherwise perfect dog because of the presence of a few white hairs in its jet black coat; but it is interesting to note that in the litters of his own breeding at Wolverhampton there occasionally occurred puppies of a pale golden, almost liver colour. His famous Midnight, remarkable for the pure blackness of her coat, more than once threw sandy-coloured whelps to a black sire. This occurs in many good strains.

Contemporaneously with the success of Dr. Moore’s kennels in 1870 some admirably typical Retrievers were shown by other breeders, notably Mr. Atkinson’s Cato, Mr. Shorthose’s Rupert, Mr. Strawbridge’s Rose, Mr. Hazlehurst’s Midnight, Mr. G. D. Gorse’s Wyndham, Sailor, and Jet, Mr. R. J. Lloyd Price’s Moliere, and Mr. G. Manson’s Morley. Another very prominent admirer and breeder was the late Mr. S. E. Shirley, the President of the Kennel Club, who owned many Retrievers superlative both as workers and as show dogs, and who probably did more for the breed than any other man of his generation. A sportsman in every sense, Mr. Shirley trained his dogs for work with extreme care, and only bred from those of the highest character. If only for his improvements in this one breed, the shooting world owes his memory undying gratitude. Among the best Retrievers of his breeding were Paris, Moonstone, Zelstone, Dusk, Lady Evelyn, Trace, and Thorn.

Mr. Shirley’s work was carried on by Mr. Harding Cox, who devoted much time and energy to the production of good Retrievers, many of which were of Mr. Shirley’s strain. Mr. Cox’s dogs deservedly achieved con-
siderable fame for their levelness of type, and the improvement in heads so noticeable at the present time is to be ascribed to his breeding for this point. Mr. L. Allen Shuter, the owner of Ch. Darenth and other excellent sources, Mr. Cooke has gathered together a stock which has never been equalled. His ideas of type and conformation are the outcome of close and attentive study and consistent practice, and one needs to go to Riverside if one desires to see the highest examples of what a modern flat-coated Retriever can be. Within recent years Mr. Cooke has owned Ch. Black Quilt (perhaps the most successful sire of the race), Paul of Riverside, Worsley Bess, Gipsy of Riverside, Ch. High Legh Blarney, and Ch. Wimpole Peter, and at the present moment the Riverside kennels contain ten champions in addition to many potential champions.

Since Dr. Bond Moore imparted to the Retriever a fixity of character, the coats have become longer and less wavy, and in conformation of skull, colour of eye, straightness of legs, and quality of bone, there has been a perceptible improvement.

As there is no club devoted to the breed, and consequently no official standard of points, the following description of the perfect Retriever is offered.

MR. A. H. HORSMAN’S CH. SHOTOVER
BY CH. BLACK QUILT—QUEEN OF LLANGOLLEN

Retrievers of his own breeding, claims also a large share of credit for the part he has played in the general improvement of the breed. Mr. C. A. Phillips, too, owned admirable specimens in Ch. Taut and other good workers, and the name of the late Lieut.-Colonel Cornwall Legh must be included. Many of Colonel Legh’s bitches were of Shirley blood, but it is believed that a breed of Retrievers had existed at High Legh for several generations, with which a judicious cross was made, the result being not only the formation of a remarkable kennel, but also a decided influence for good upon the breed in general.

But since the Shirley days, when competition was more limited than it is at present, no kennel of Retrievers has ever attained anything like the distinction of that owned by Mr. H. Reginald Cooke, at Riverside, Nantwich. By acquiring the best specimens of the breed from all available sources, Mr. Cooke has gathered together a stock which has never been equalled. His ideas of type and conformation are the outcome of close and attentive study and consistent practice, and one needs to go to Riverside if one desires to see the highest examples of what a modern flat-coated Retriever can be. Within recent years Mr. Cooke has owned Ch. Black Quilt (perhaps the most successful sire of the race), Paul of Riverside, Worsley Bess, Gipsy of Riverside, Ch. High Legh Blarney, and Ch. Wimpole Peter, and at the present moment the Riverside kennels contain ten champions in addition to many potential champions.

Since Dr. Bond Moore imparted to the Retriever a fixity of character, the coats have become longer and less wavy, and in conformation of skull, colour of eye, straightness of legs, and quality of bone, there has been a perceptible improvement.

As there is no club devoted to the breed, and consequently no official standard of points, the following description of the perfect Retriever is offered.

MR. E. W. H. BLAGG’S BUSY MITE
BY CH. WIMPOLE PETER—STYLISH QUEEN.
Photograph by Lowndes, Cheadle.

1. General Appearance.—That of a well-proportioned bright and active sporting dog, showing power without lumber and raciness without weediness.

2. Head.—Long, fine, without being weak, the
muzzle square, the underjaw strong with an absence of lippiness or throatiness.

3. **Eyes.**—Dark as possible, with a very intelligent, mild expression.

4. **Neck.**—Long and clean.

5. **Ears.**—Small, well set on, and carried close to the head.

6. **Shoulders.**—Oblique, running well into the back, with plenty of depth of chest.

7. **Body.**—Short and square, and well ribbed up.

8. **Stern.**—Short and straight, and carried gaily, but not curled over the back.

9. **Forelegs.**—Straight, pasterns strong, feet small and round.

10. **Quarters.**—Strong; stifles well bent.

11. **Coat.**—Dense black or liver, of fine quality and texture. Flat, not wavy.

12. **Weight.**—From 65 lb. to 80 lb. for dogs; bitches rather less.

As a rule the Retriever should be chosen for the intelligent look of his face, and particular attention should be paid to the shape of his head and to his eyes. His frame is important, of course, but in the Retriever the mental qualities are of more significance than bodily points.

There has been a tendency in recent years among Retriever breeders to fall into the common error of exaggerating a particular point, and of breeding dogs with a head far too fine and narrow—it is what has been aptly called the alligator head—lacking in brain capacity and power of jaw. A perfect head should be long and clean, but neither weak nor snipy. The eye should be placed just halfway between the occiput and the tip of the nose.

It is pleasing to add that to this beautiful breed the phrase "handsome is as handsome does" applies in full measure. Not only is the average Retriever of a companionable disposition, with delightful intelligence that is always responsive, but he is a good and faithful guard and a courageous protector of person and property. It has already been said that the majority of the best-looking Retrievers are also good working dogs, and it may here be added that many of the most successful working dogs are sired by prizewinners in the show ring. At the late Retriever trials at St. Neots the open stake was won by Mr. Reginald Cooke's Ch. Grouse of Riverside, a son of Mr. Allen Shuter's Ch. Horton Rector. Ch. Royal River and Ch. Shotover were also successful runners at the Kennel Club trials at Horsted who helped to prove that the show dog need not necessarily be deficient in the capacity to excel as a worker.

**II.—THE CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER.**

**BY L. P. C. ASTLEY.**

The curly-coated Retriever is commonly believed to be of earlier origin than his flat-coated relative, and he is of less pure descent. He probably owes ancestral tribute to the Poodle, and the writer has had ocular proof that a mongrel bred for experiment for retrieving purposes from a black Poodle dog and a weedy Labrador bitch resembled a poor show specimen of the curly Retriever. Such a cross may conceivably have been resorted to by the early Retriever breeders, and there was little to lose from a merely sporting point of view from this alien introduction, for the Poodle is well known to be by nature, if not by

systematic training, an excellent water dog, capable of being taught anything that the canine mind can comprehend. During the early years of the nineteenth century the Poodle was fairly plentiful in England, and we had no other curly-coated dog of similar size and type apart from the Irish water Spaniel, who may himself lay claim to Poodle relationship; while as to the Retriever, either curly- or flat-coated, he can in no sense be assigned to any country outside of Great Britain. The presumption is strong that the "gentleman from France" was largely instrumental in the manufacture of the variety, but whatever the origin of
the curly-coated Retriever he is a beautiful dog, and one is gratified to note that the old prejudice against him, and the old indictment as to his hard mouth, are fast giving place to praise of his intelligence and admiration of his working abilities.

Speaking generally, it seems to be accepted that he is slightly inferior in nose to his flat-coated cousin, and not quite so easy to break, but there are many keepers and handlers who have discovered in individual specimens extraordinary merit in the field combined with great endurance. It is not certain that any great improvement has been effected in the variety during recent years, but there are particular dogs to-day who are decidedly better than any that existed a dozen years or more ago, when such celebrities as True, Old Sam, King Koffee, Ben Wonder, Doden Ben, Lad, and Una, were prominent, and there is no doubt that the curly coats attained show form in advance of the flat-coated variety. Among the early specimens in addition to those just mentioned Tiverton Lady was a notably beautiful bitch, as were Barkwith Lady, Black Gipsy, and Gomersal Lady; and the names of Gomersal Tipster, Gomersal Beauty, Berkeley Black Boy, Berkeley Gipsy, and Tiverton Best A. R. Fish, R. Chapman, and J. Donald are names of breeders and owners which have frequently appeared in the prize lists of recent years.

The coat of the curly Retriever plays a very important part in his value and personality. There are many kinds of coat, but the only true and proper one is the close fitting "nigger curl," of which each knot is solid and inseparable. A coat of this quality is not capable of improve-
among any method of grooming, for the simple reason that its natural condition is in itself perfect. The little locks should be so close together as to be impervious to water, and all parts of the body should be evenly covered with them, including the tail and legs. A bad class of coat, and one which readily yields to the faker’s art is the thin open curl which by careful manipulation can be greatly improved. Another bad quality of coat is one in which, upon the withers and over the loins in particular, the curls do not tighten up naturally, but are large, loose, and soft to the feel. Regarding the dog as a whole, the following may be taken as an all-round description:

1. General Appearance.—That of a smart, active, clean-cut and alert dog, full of go and fire—a sportsman from stem to stern.

2. Head.—Long and not weedy in the muzzle, nor thick and coarse in the skull, but tapering down and finishing with a stout broad muzzle.

3. Skull.—Should be flat and moderately broad between the ears, which are rather small, and well covered with hair.

4. Ears.—Should lie close to the side of the head, but not dead in their carriage.

5. Face.—The face should be smooth, and any indication of a forelock should be penalised.

6. Eye.—The eye should in all cases be dark and not too deeply set.

7. Neck.—Well placed in the shoulders and nicely arched, of moderate length and yet powerful and free from throatiness.

8. Shoulders.—Well laid back and as free from massiveness as possible, though there is a decided tendency in this variety to such a fault.

9. Legs.—Straight and well covered with coat. The bone should show quality and yet be fairly abundant.

10. Feet.—Compact and hound-like.

11. Body.—Should show great power, with deep, well-rounded ribs. As little cut-up in the flank as possible.

12. Tail.—Strong at the base, set on in a line with the back and tapering to a point, the size of the curls upon it diminishing gradually to the end.

13. Hind Quarters.—Should show great development of muscle, with bent hocks, the lower leg being strong and the hind feet compact. Any suspicion of cow hocks should be heavily penalised.

14. Colour.—Mostly a dull black. Some liver-coloured dogs are seen with very good coats and bodies, but their heads are generally thick and coarse and the colour of their eyes does not always match, as it should do, with the colour of the coat. A few dogs of this colour have achieved distinction on the show bench.

III.—THE LABRADOR.

BY F. E. SCHOFIELD.

Among sporting dogs the Labradors are unique. In the evolution of flat-coated Retrievers they played a most important part, yet they themselves remain to-day very much as they were when the former were neither defined nor definable. It was not till the year 1903 that the breed was recognised by the Kennel Club, and special attention drawn to them.

Of their common origin with the Newfoundland there is no doubt. It must be remembered that previous to the foundation of the Kennel Club in 1873 the classification of many varieties of dogs was very indefinite. When the Newfoundland was first introduced into this country I do not know. It is quite certain, however, that in the early years of the nineteenth century even the large dogs were frequently used in field sports, and equally certain that many of the references in The Sporting Magazine and other publications to Newfoundlands in the field were really meant for Labradors.

In Scott’s beautifully illustrated “British Field Sports,” published in 1818, mention is made of the Newfoundland dog, “so well known of late years in this country,” being used for the “purpose of fetching and carrying game.” He adds: “This noble animal ... appears to be specifically the same, or a variety of the Great Dog of the north of Europe, perhaps imported thence into the island of Newfoundland on its first colonisation.”
The philosophic Blaine, in his "Encyclopædia of Rural Sports" (1852), drew a distinction—the opposite, be it observed, from what is commonly accepted to-day: "The Newfoundland dog is a Spaniel much employed on the southern coasts of our kingdom, and there appear to be two distinct breeds of them—one from Labrador, and another from St. John's. The Labrador dog is very large, rough-haired, and carries his tail high. . . . The St. John's breed is that to be preferred by the sportsman on every account, being smaller, more easily managed, and sagacious in the extreme. His scenting powers are also great." Then he goes on to say: "Some years ago these dogs could be readily procured at Poole." It is interesting to find that the principal branch of business at Poole at that time was in connection with the Newfoundland fisheries.

I have an old sporting paper with a report of the Crystal Palace Show of 1872.
and there were good specimens of almost every description, game and Newfoundland, curly coated and wavy coated!" In the champion class the late Mr. S. E. Shirley's well-known Paris (k.c.s.b., 1839) got a special prize. Paris was by Lion (alias Hercules) out of Bess—both imported Labradors.

Even in "Cassell's Illustrated Book of the Dog" (1881), Mr. Vero Shaw, in dealing had rare facilities for importing Labradors, and through him many others were supplied.

I am not aware of any dog of consequence to the breed having been imported in recent years. Without the assistance of shows or imported blood, however, they have survived marvellously, thanks especially to the kennels of such breeders as the Dukes of Buccleuch and Hamilton, the Earl of Verulam, Lords Wimborne, Horne, and Malmes-

GROUP OF LABRADORS.
THE PROPERTY OF THE HON. A. HOLLAND HIBBERT

Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.

with Retrievers on p. 419, speaks of Labrador and Newfoundland in convertible terms!

As Poole—the south—so Shields on the "coaly Tyne" supplied the north, and Labradors were certainly well known as sporting dogs in Northumberland in the 'fifties—probably earlier. Mr. Joseph Jobling, of Morpeth, a well-known authority in his day, who not only owned the winning Setter at the first dog show in 1859, but who was one of the judges for Pointers, was much interested in shipping at Shields. He

bury, the Hon. A. Holland Hibbert, Sir Savile Crossley, Mr. F. P. Barnett, Mr. C. Liddell, Mr. O. L. Mansel, and others equally enthusiastic.

To the Duke of Buccleuch's kennel, under the able management of Mr. John Bell, we are probably more indebted in the last twenty years than to any other. Its foundation was laid in two bitches by a dog of the Duke of Hamilton's from a bitch of Lord Malmesbury's. At Drumlanrig, as well as on the Duke's other estates, they have been most particular in preserving the
purity and working qualities of their strain. And the same may be said of the Hon. A. Holland Hibbert, whose principal dogs are not only typical in appearance, but broken to perfection.

It is perhaps not within my province to show the part played by Labradors in making the flat-coated Retrievers. A sentence or two will suffice. Blaine, already quoted, says in 1852: "The Retriever is rather an indefinite dog, i.e. he owns no fixed parentage, but may be generated by any congenial varieties as the Spaniel and Newfoundlander." Later on he says, for certain shootings: "The Retriever employed should be a cross breed between a Setter and Newfoundlander." Idstone, twenty years later, says: "The Black Retriever was a Setter originally. . . . He was thickened, strengthened, and improved by the Labrador blood." It would be easy enough to trace through Wyndham, Paris, and several other of the early Retrievers the permanent influence of the Labradors upon the breed. While, chiefly owing to the influence of shows, these "indefinite dogs of no fixed parentage" have been evolved into the magnificent fixed breed as we now know it, we have the Labradors now just as we had them fifty years ago—just as we had, in fact, nearly all sporting dogs fifty years ago. That is to say, we have a distinct breed, maintained by a comparatively few enthusiastic individuals, primarily for its sporting qualities, according to a recognised, unwritten type, and modified in a few non-essential points to individual taste.

That the Labrador will ever be appreciated by the rank and file, and become a popular show dog, I very much doubt. He somehow does not lend himself to it, and if aristocrat he be, he represents much more appropriately the garb and "get-up" of the sportsman than the dandy in the drawing-room.

Hexham, some seven or eight years ago, was the first show to give classes for them. Now half a dozen—including the Crystal Palace, Cruft’s, and Southampton—cater for them, and the classes are generally well filled.

Colour of eye is the most important point yet raised by their appearance in the show ring. On this feature let me quote from my review of the breed for 1906, in The Kennel Gazette of February. "Brayton Swift, the winning dog at the Crystal Palace, has a dark eye, which in my opinion improves him greatly. This is precisely one of the points where opinions differ. Several devoted breeders look upon a dark eye as almost a disqualification. No doubt from the time of their earliest introduction the majority of them have been light in eye. Their intimate relations, the Newfoundlands, despite all endeavours to eradicate it, and with no difference of opinion upon the subject, in many of the best bred specimens show the light eye to this day. If breeders were unanimous to-morrow, therefore, as to the desirability of the dark eye, it would take years of careful selection before anything like uniformity could be obtained in this respect. On the other hand, one has seen occasionally dark-eyed specimens all along the line, and will continue to see them. On one point let there be no mistake: we want no Retriever crossing to darken eyes! In judging I would not for a moment consider colour of eyes if I felt the Retriever coat in a Labrador. Therein lies the real danger of attaching too much importance to a dark eye. It is largely a matter of individual taste, of education, if you like to put it so, and I am willing to admit that mine has been sadly neglected. But according to my light, I have a right to say while I like a dark eye in a dark dog, you must give me a pure, distinctive Labrador first, and afterwards preferably that one with a dark eye."

It is through their merit as field dogs that the Labradors have been so carefully and persistently maintained. While, as far as possible, using only dogs typical in appearance, breeders have unanimously considered work the sine qua non in the selection of a sire. In this county of Northumberland one has been accustomed from boyhood to hear occasionally wonderful tales of their sagacity in the field. Midge, a famous bitch of Mr. Jobling’s over forty years ago, has long been a saint in my memory,
THE RETRIEVERS

265

recalling as she does many a rollicking, youthful day over her master’s farms with the younger Joseph, when she invariably contributed largely to the bag.

In recent years Mr. F. P. Barnett’s Stag has often surprised a shooting party by his wonderful finds where all the other dogs had failed. The Hon. A. Holland Hibbert was, I think, the first to run pure Labradors at the field trials, and with success; Munden Sentry, M. Single, M. Sandly, and M. Something all having done well. But the most conspicuous performer hitherto is Mr. J. M. Portal’s Flapper, a worthy son of Stag, who in a stake of twenty competitors at the Kennel Club trials of 1907 got second, and shortly afterwards second in a stake of seventeen at the International. The success of these dogs will, no doubt, induce other owners to patronise the trials.

In his “Book of the Dog” Mr. Vero Shaw mentions that in 1876 or ’77, Dr. Bond Moore showed him a pair of Retriever puppies of pale golden colour. In “British Dogs” Hugh Dalziel confirms the statement, adding that they were out of Midnight, a black bitch of Labrador breed. It is abundantly evident that the early Retrievers were by no means fixed in colour, and this is attributed by many writers more or less to the Labrador blood. Black has always been the prevailing colour of Labradors. It is interesting, therefore, to find in this connection that there is a breed of yellow Labradors at the present day in the possession of Captain Radcliffe, at Wareham. They are not to be confused with the yellow Retrievers we have had for long enough on the borders, but are pure Labradors, bred and selected with great care. I am told that their working qualities are also of the best.

How can I better finish this short article than by quoting Scott’s beautiful “Eloge” on the sporting Newfoundland, in “British Field Sports”? “One of the most blameless and good-natured of animals, neither the

THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG

May be conveniently noticed at this point, since it is essentially a Retriever bred and developed for work with the gun, and mainly used on the Atlantic coast, where wild duck abound. It is one of the few breeds “invented” by our American cousins. There is a tradition that it originated from a dog or dogs rescued
from a vessel bound from Newfoundland to England and wrecked on the shores of Chesapeake Bay, and that a cross with a common yellow and tan coloured hound or coon dog produced the liver or "sedge" colour of the true Chesapeake Bay Retriever. It is not a particularly handsome dog, but for its purpose it is an excellent worker. The chief characteristic which distinguishes it from a very ordinary wavy-coated English Retriever is that of colour. There is a Chesapeake Bay Dog Club with headquarters in Baltimore, whose official standard of points is as follows:

1. **General Appearance.**—A symmetrical and well-built dog, fit for duck-shooting.
2. **Head.**—Broad, running to nose only a trifle pointed, but not at all sharp; face covered with very short hair.
3. **Eyes.**—Of a yellow colour; lively and intelligent in expression.
4. **Ears.**—Small, placed well on the head.
5. **Neck.**—Should be only moderately long, and with a firm, strong appearance.
6. **Shoulders.**—Should have full liberty, with plenty of show for power and no tendency to restriction of movement.
7. **Chest.**—Strong and deep.
8. **Hind Quarters.**—Should show fully as much, if not more power than the fore quarters. Any tendency to weakness must be avoided.
9. **Legs.**—Rather short, showing both bone and muscle; fore-legs rather straight and symmetrical; elbows well let down and set straight.
10. **Feet.**—Of good size and well webbed.
11. **Tail.**—Stout, somewhat long, the straighter the better, and showing only moderate feather.
12. **Coat.**—Short and thick, somewhat coarse, with tendency to wave over shoulders, back and loins, where it is longest, nowhere over 1½ inches to 1¾ inches long; that on flanks, legs and belly shorter, tapering to quite short near the feet. Under all this is a short woolly fur, which should well cover the skin, and can be readily observed by pressing aside the outer coat. This coat preserves the dog from the effects of the wet and cold, and enables him to stand severe exposure and is conducive to speed in swimming.

13. **Colour.**—Nearly resembling wet sedge grass or discoloured coat of a buffalo, though toward spring it becomes lighter by exposure to weather. A small white spot or frill on the breast is admissible.
14. **Height at Shoulder.**—About 24 inches.
15. **Weight.**—Dogs from 60 lb. to 70 lb.; bitches from 45 lb. to 55 lb.

---

**The Norfolk Retriever.**—There is a coarse, liver-coloured dog, sometimes to be seen in the marshy districts of East Anglia, which some people claim as a distinct breed, meriting the name of the Norfolk Retriever. The coat is curly, the neck long, the legs are muscular, and the feet webbed. The ears are large, with a considerable amount of feather. Some specimens almost resemble the Irish Water Spaniel, or a cross between that breed and the curly-coated Retriever. They are often used for foxing on the Broads, and are good water dogs. It is perhaps necessary to mention him, but he may nevertheless be dismissed as a decided mongrel.

---

*Photograph by C. Keal, Wisbech.*
CHAPTER XXVI.

THE SPORTING SPANIEL.

BY COLONEL R. CLAUDE CANE.

"Or were I sprung from Spaniel line,
Was his sagacious nostril mine,
By me, their never-erring guide,
From wood and plain their feasts supplied,
Knights, squires, attendant on my pace,
Had shared the pleasures of the chase."

—JOHN GAY (1727).

I. The Spaniel Family.—The Spaniel family is without any doubt one of the most important of the many groups which are included in the canine race, not only on account of its undoubted antiquity, and, compared with other families, its well authenticated lineage, but also because of its many branches and subdivisions, ranging in size from the majestic and massive Clumbers to the diminutive toys which we are accustomed to associate with fair ladies' laps and gaily decked pens at our big dog shows.

Moreover, the different varieties of Setters undoubtedly derive their origin from the same parent stock, since we find them described by the earlier sporting writers as "setting" or "crouching" Spaniels, in contradistinction to the "finding" or "springing" Spaniel, who flushed the game he found without setting or pointing it. As time went on, the setting variety was, no doubt, bred larger and longer in the leg, with a view to increased pace; but the Spaniel-like head and coat still remain to prove the near connection between the two breeds.

Baron Cuvier, the eminent naturalist, speaks also of a breed known as the Alpine Spaniel, which does not, in spite of its name, to my mind, seem to bear any relation to what we know as Spaniels, but rather to have been the ancestor of the modern St. Bernard, probably by means of a cross with some breed of Molossian origin.

Mr. C. A. Phillips, however, is inclined to believe that this Alpine Spaniel is responsible for a part, at least, of the blood flowing in the veins of our modern Clumbers, whose origin has always been more or less like that of "Jeames," "wropt in mystery." He bases this theory on certain similarities in the head and colouring of the St. Bernard and the Clumber, and as no one has gone more deeply into the matter than Mr. Phillips, who was my collaborator in writing "The Sporting Spaniel," it is worthy of a considerable amount of respect, though doubtless it would at the present time be very difficult either to prove or disprove.

All the different varieties of Spaniels, both sporting and toy, have, with the exception of the Clumber and the Irish Water Spaniel (who is not, despite his name, a true Spaniel at all), a common origin, though at a very early date we find them divided into two groups—viz. Land and Water Spaniels, and these two were kept distinct, and bred to develop those points which were most essential for their different spheres of work. The earliest mention of Spaniels to be found in English literature is contained in the celebrated "Master of Game," the work of Edward Plantagenet, second Duke of York, and Master of Game to his uncle, Henry IV., to whom the work is dedicated. It was written between the years 1406 and 1413, and although none of the MSS., of which
some sixteen are in existence, is dated, this date can be fairly accurately fixed, as the author was appointed Master of Game in the former and killed at Agincourt in the latter year. His chapter on Spaniels, however, is mainly a translation from the equally celebrated “Livre de Chasse” of the many other old writers who refer to them the most important are Dame Juliana Berners, in the “Book of St. Albans,” George Turberville in the “Book of Faulconrie,” Nicholas Cox in the “Gentleman’s Recreation,” Gervase Markham in “Hunger’s Prevention,” and Arcussia, all before the end of the seventeenth century.

In the eighteenth and early part of the nineteenth century the Spaniel was described by many writers on sporting subjects; but there is a great similarity in most of these accounts, each author apparently having been content to repeat in almost identical language what had been said upon the subject by his predecessors, without importing any originality or opinions of his own. Many of these works, notwithstanding this defect, are very interesting to the student of Spaniel lore, and I can recommend the perusal of Blaine’s “Rural Sports,” Taplin’s “Sporting Dictionary and Rural Repository,” Scott’s “Sportsman’s Cabinet” and “Sportsman’s Repository,” and Needham’s “Complete Sportsman,” to all who wish to study the history of the development of the various modern breeds. The works of the French writers, De Cominck, De Cherville, Blaze, and Mégnin, are well worth reading, while of late years the subject has been treated very fully by such British writers as the late J. H. Walsh (“Stonechenge”), Mr. Vero Shaw, Mr. Rawdon Lee, and others.
Some of the writers of about a hundred years ago speak of the "small or carpet Spaniels," and of Blenheim Spaniels being used in their day for sporting purposes, and as being "excellent and indefatigable in their work," while Needham remarks that "the kind which has attained the greatest distinction is that denominated King Charles's Spaniel." No one going round the toy dog benches at the Crystal Palace Show nowadays could picture the goggle-eyed, pug-nosed, pampered little peculiarities he would see there lolling on satin cushions and decked out with many-coloured ribbons, taking such violent exercise as would be entailed by even half an hour's hunting in the easiest of coverts; but there is no doubt that these effete little monsters have the same ultimate origin as most of our modern sporting varieties, and not longer ago than thirty years the writer has had many a good day's sport shooting rabbits in gorse over a team of King Charles's Spaniels belonging to a cousin in the South of Ireland, which were, however, rather bigger and stronger than those which seem nowadays to catch the judge's eye.

Nearly all of the early writers, both French and English, are agreed that the breed came originally from Spain, as its name seems to imply, the only dissentients I can remember being Needham, who says it is "indisputable" that it is indigenous, and De Cherville, who puts forward the ingenious theory that it must have come from Russia, since it is a long-haired breed, and that all long-haired animals come from the frigid zone. On the whole, I think we may dismiss such fanciful theories as these, and assume that such early authorities as Gaston Phœbus, Edward Plantagenet, and Dr. Caius had good enough reasons for telling us that these dogs were called Spaniels because they came from Spain.

Having touched lightly upon the connection between the toy breeds of Spaniels and their sporting cousins, I will leave the former to be dealt with by those who are no doubt better qualified to speak of their good qualities and fitness for their present rôle, and confine myself to those varieties which are used in aid of the gun, either in teams or braces or singly, treating each breed both from the showgoer's and the sportsman's point of view, the latter of which, I am sorry to say, is too often lost sight of nowadays by those who breed and exhibit this most eminently sporting of all dogs.

The following distinct breeds or varieties are recognised by the Kennel Club: (1) Irish Water Spaniels; (2) Water Spaniels other than Irish; (3) Clumber Spaniels; (4) Sussex Spaniels; (5) Field Spaniels; (6) English Springers; (7) Welsh Springers; (8) Cocker Spaniels. Each of these varieties differs considerably from the others, and each has its own special advocates and admirers, as well as its own particular sphere of work for which it is best fitted, though almost any Spaniel can be made into a general utility dog, which is, perhaps, one of the main reasons for the universal popularity of the breed. How popular it is is demonstrated by the enormous entry obtained at our leading shows, the entry at the Kennel Club's Jubilee Show of 1905 amounting to no fewer than 349, while that of 1906 was only twenty less—totals not even approached by any other breed except Fox-terriers, who were, however, a long way behind.

II. The Irish Water Spaniel.—There is only one breed of dog known in these days by the name of Irish Water Spaniel, but if we are to trust the writers of no longer ago than half a century there were at one time two, if not three, breeds of Water Spaniels peculiar to the Emerald Isle. These were the Tweed Water Spaniel, the Northern Water Spaniel, and the Southern Water Spaniel, the last of these being the progenitors of our modern strains. Of the two first-named varieties, the Tweed Spaniel is almost certainly extinct, if it ever existed at all as a distinct and separate breed. Mr. Skidmore, who, forty or fifty years ago, was one of the most enthusiastic supporters of Irish Water Spaniels and one of the greatest authorities on them, describes them as looking as if they had
"a dash of Bloodhound in their veins," which is certainly borne out by the details he gives of their various points, and, although he gives no particulars as to size or general appearance, he says quite enough to make it tolerably certain that they did not resemble the modern dog in any way.

The Northern Irish Water Spaniel certainly did exist, and many old sportsmen in Ireland still speak of them, sometimes calling them "the old brown Irish Retriever"; but for many years past they have fallen into disfavour, and it is extremely doubtful whether a single individual specimen with an authentic pedigree could be found nowadays anywhere within the whole length and breadth of the island. Mr. Skidmore describes them also, and says they were about 20 inches high and "like bad specimens of liver-coloured Retrievers."

The history of the third, and to us most important breed is in many ways a very extraordinary one. According to the claim of Mr. Justin McCarthy, it originated entirely in his kennels, and, as far as I know, this claim has never been seriously disputed by the subsequent owners and breeders of these dogs. It seems to me most improbable that Mr. Justin McCarthy can actually have originated or manufactured a breed possessing so many extremely marked differences and divergences of type as the Irish Water Spaniel; what he most probably did was to rescue an old and moribund breed from impending extinction, and so improve it by judicious breeding and cross-breeding as to give it a new lease of life, and permanently fix its salient points and characteristics. However that may be, little seems to have been known of the breed before he took it in hand, and it is very certain that nearly every Irish Water Spaniel seen on the bench for the last half-century owes its descent to his old dog Boatswain, who was born in 1834 and lived for eighteen years. He must have been a grand old dog, since Mr. McCarthy gave him to Mr. Joliffe Tuffnell in 1849, when he was fifteen years old; and his new owner subsequently bred by him Jack, a dog whose name appears in many pedigrees.

It was not until 1862 that the breed seems to have attracted much notice in England, but in that year the Birmingham Committee gave two classes for them, at which, however, several of the prizes were withheld for want of merit, a proceeding on the part of the judge which provoked much indignant comment in the Press from breeders and exhibitors, who asserted that it was he who was in fault, and not the dogs. The next few years saw these dogs making great strides in popularity, and, classes being provided at most of the important shows, many good specimens were exhibited, the most prominent owners being Captain Lindoe, Captain Montresor, Mr. N. Morton, of Ballymena, Captain O'Grady, Mr. J. S. Skidmore, Mr. R. W. Boyle, and Mr. J. T. Robson, who may be described as the fathers of the breed in its present form.

Of the many good dogs exhibited during the first decade of dog showing, none had so successful a career as Doctor (K.C.S.B. 2,061), who won no fewer than five first prizes at Birmingham, two at the Crystal Palace, and one each at Islington, Dublin, Edinburgh, and Glasgow, besides several seconds. This record would not be a very wonderful one in these days when dog shows are held somewhere on nearly every week-day in the year, and many successful prize winners spend nearly their whole lives either in their travelling boxes or on the bench; but it must be remembered that in the 'sixties and 'seventies shows were few and far between, and that Doctor was being continually exhibited for over seven years, during which time he was practically unbeaten. He was by Robson's Jock out of Robson and Willett's Duck, and was a great-grandson of old Boatswain. He was owned at one time or other during his lengthy career by Mr. Robson, Mr. N. Morton, Mr. Sims, the Rev. Mr. Mellor, and Mr. J. S. Skidmore. His son Shamrock (K.C.S.B. 4,380), out of Beaver, has transmitted his blood to many latter-day winners, of whom the most notable are Barney, Mickey Free, The O'Donoghue, Kate Kearney, and Free O'Donoghue. Mr. Skidmore, who is, I
believe, still alive, continued breeding and exhibiting till nearly the end of the 'eighties, his best dog after Doctor being probably Mickey Free (K.C.S.B. 10,393).

Another old-time breeder and exhibitor, Mr. N. Morton, only died as recently as 1906, though he had long ago given up showing dogs, and devoted himself almost entirely to horses, with which he was very successful at the great Ball's Bridge Show in Dublin and elsewhere. He had, characteristic energy, and for several years carried all before him, showing such good specimens as Harp (K.C.S.B. 22,518), Spalpeen, Belshrah, Shann, Erin, Shamus, and Eileen II., nearly all of whom attained championship honours. It was a great loss to the breed and to everyone connected with it when the Colonel gave up showing about the middle of the next decade, and someone of his energy and personality is badly wanted at the present day to re-

ever, at the beginning rendered the greatest service to the breed, and his kennels produced some very notable specimens, including Larry Doolin (K.C.S.B. 4,384), the ancestor of many dogs destined to win fame for themselves in later days.

Between 1880 and 1890 many good Irish Water Spaniels were exhibited, and the breed increased greatly in popularity. In this period the names of the brothers R. B. and T. S. Carey, and of Colonel the Hon. W. le Poer Trench first appear as breeders and exhibitors, names which are still household words to all Irish Water Spaniel men. Colonel Trench took up the breed with vive the waning interest in this quaint-looking and useful dog.

Other successful owners of this period were Captain J. H. Dwyer with Blair, Mr. T. K. Penson with The Shaughraun, Mr. J. S. Nisbet with Kate Kearney and Free O'Donoghue (the latter a very handsome and typical dog), Mr. G. W. Thompson with Barry Sullivan, and Mr. G. J. Doherty with Madame Blair, a bitch not only good herself, but phenomenally successful as a breeder of the highest class of Water Spaniels. The Messrs. Carey's greatest successes were scored a little later, after 1890, and probably the best animal owned by
them was Dymphna (K.C.S.B. 33,901), who had a most successful career, winning the title of Champion, in my opinion one of the soundest and most typical bitches ever shown, though to please some critics

MR. J. J. HOLGATE'S CH. SOUTHBORO' JEWEL
BY PORTH PADDY—SOUTHBORO' FINOLA.

Photograph by Chancellor, Dublin.

she might have been just a size bigger. Otherwise it was hard to pick a fault in her. She was bred by Mr. Doherty, and was by The Shaughraun out of Madame Blair. Mr. J. C. Cockburn’s Dunraven, born 1888, and Mr. A. E. Daintree’s Rock Diver, by Barry Sullivan out of Madame Blair, both did a lot of winning, but undoubtedly the two most successful Irish Water Spaniels of this period were Dermot Asthore (K.C.S.B. 38,557), and Duck O’Donoghue (K.C.S.B. 40,564), both owned during the greater part of their show career by Mr. T. Camac Tisdall. The dog was bred by Mr. T. S. Carey, and was beaten the first time he was shown by Killaneal, a dog belonging also to Mr. Camac Tisdall, and a son of Madame Blair, who did a lot of winning at the best shows of that year, 1894. Dermot Asthore, who was a very good and typical dog, despite a defective jaw, was practic-

ally unbeaten by his own sex for the next four years.

Duck O’Donoghue, by Free O’Donoghue out of Madame Blair, was a very beautiful bitch who was not shown until she was five years old, when she came out at Dublin under Mr. S. E. Shirley, and created a great sensation, winning all before her. She quickly attained the rank of Champion, winning championship after championship at all the leading shows, and only, as far as I can remember, being beaten twice in classes confined to her own breed—once at Armagh, by her kennel mate Dermot Asthore, and once at Birmingham, by Kempston Tessa. Her show career lasted but a short time, and she made her last appearance in 1897 at the same show, Dublin, where she had made her sensational début two years before. She excelled in make and shape, and, above all, in type; but she must have been a difficult bitch to keep in condition, and I never saw her in perfect coat. Unfortunately, she was not a success as a brood bitch.

During the last few years, I am sorry to say that the breed seems to have been progressing the wrong way, and classes at shows have not been nearly so strong, either in numbers or in quality, as they used to be. Yet there have been, and are still, quite a large number of good dogs and bitches to be seen, and it only needs enthusiasm and co-operation among breeders to bring back the palmiest days of the Irish Water Spaniel.

A few years ago there was, to the great regret of everyone who had the interests of the breed at heart, a certain amount of friction between the Spaniel Club and the Irish Water Spaniel Club, which may have done, and probably did, a great deal of harm; but the exercise of common-sense
on both sides, and a more liberal spirit, has removed these differences, or at least smoothed them down, so that one may entertain hopes of a happier future, and the advent of a new Club, the Sporting Irish Water Spaniel Club, if it will only work in harmony with, and not antagonistically to, the existing organisations, may be hailed as a good omen.

Within recent years the most successful owners have been Mr. Trench O'Rorke, Mrs. F. Carter Michell, Mr. J. Conley, Sir Hugo FitzHerbert, Mr. Jelly Dudley, and Mr. J. J. Holgate. The last named gentleman possesses probably the best brace being shown at present, Ch. Young Patsey Boyle and Ch. Southboro' Jewel; while Mr. Trench O'Rorke has shown successfully Clonburn Aileen, Clonburn Molly, Clonburn Biddy, Clonburn Chieftain, Clonburn Peggy, and Our Chance, all good typical Irish Water Spaniels, and most of them of his own breeding. Mrs. Mitchell's list includes the following names, all very well known as prize-winners: Kate O'Shane, Kempston Tessa, Kempston Connaught, Kempston Shannon, Kempston Kathleen Mavourneen, and Kempston Eileen II.; while Mr. Conley has made history with his Poor Pat; and Sir Hugo FitzHerbert's Tissington, and Mr. Jelly Dudley's Meshacke, Donna, and Shamus O'Flynn have done quite their share in keeping up the reputation of the breed.

There is no member of the whole canine family which has a more distinctive personal appearance than the Irish Water Spaniel. With him it is a case of once seen never forgotten, and no one who has ever seen one could possibly mistake him for anything else than what he is. His best friends probably would not claim beauty, in the aesthetic sense, for him; but I know no dog more attractive in a quaint way peculiarly his own, or more intelligent-looking. In this particular his looks do not betray him; he is, in fact, one of the most intelligent of all the dogs used in aid of the gun, and in his own sphere one of the most useful. That sphere, there is no doubt, is that indicated by his name, and it is in a country of bogs and marshes, like the south and west of Ireland, of which he was originally a native, where snipe and wildfowl provide the staple sport of the gunner, that he is in his element and seen at his best, though, no doubt, he can do excellent work as an ordinary retriever, and is often used as such.

But Nature (or Mr. McCarthy's art) has specially formed and endowed him for the amphibious sport indicated above, and has provided him with an excellent nose, an almost waterproof coat, the sporting instincts of a true son of Erin, and, above all, a disposition full of good sense; he is high-couraged, and at the same time adapt-
THE NEW BOOK OF THE DOG.

Many a dog which is used to hunt or find game as well as to retrieve it, will often kill a wounded bird or rabbit rather than allow it to escape. This may not be the perfection or *ne plus ultra* of retrieving pure and simple, and would certainly be out of place in a high-class covert shoot; but, although many of my readers may think me a rank heretic, I have often not be so familiar with the points regarded as essential in a show dog, I will briefly go through those which are of most importance:

1. **Colour.**—The colour should always be a rich dark liver or puce without any white at all. Any white except the slightest of "shirt fronts" should disqualify. The *nose* of course should conform to the coat in colour, and be dark brown.

2. **Head.**—The head should have a capacious skull, fairly but not excessively domed, with plenty of brain room. It should be surmounted with a regular topknot of curly hair, *a most important* and distinctive point. This topknot should *never* be square cut or like a poodle's wig, but should grow down to a well defined point between the eyes.

3. **Eyes.**—The eyes should be small, dark, and set obliquely, like a Chinaman's.

4. **Ears.**—The ears should be long, strong in leather, low set, heavily ringleted, and from 18 to 24 inches long, according to size.

5. **Muzzle and Jaw.**—The muzzle and jaw should be long and strong. There should be a decided "stop," but not so pronounced as to make the brows or forehead prominent.

6. **Neck.**—The neck should be 'airy long and very muscular.

7. **Shoulders.**—The shoulders should be sloping. Most Irish Water Spaniels have bad, straight shoulders, but I think it is a defect and should be bred out.

8. **Chest.**—The chest is deep, and usually rather narrow, but should not be so narrow as to constrict the heart and lungs.

9. **Back and Loins.**—The back and loins strong and arched.

10. **Forelegs.**—The forelegs straight and well boned. Heavily feathered or ringleted all over.

11. **Hind Legs.**—The hind legs with hocks set very low, stifles rather straight, feathered all over, except inside from the hocks down, which part should be covered with short hair (a most distinctive point).

12. **Feet.**—The feet large and rather spreading as is proper for a water dog, well clothed with hair.

13. **Stern.**—The stern covered with the shortest

---

**WATER DOG.**

*From "The Sportsman's Cabinet" (1863). By P. Reinagle, R.A.*

on a rough shoot where game is scarce and takes a lot of work to find, considered such conduct a proof of common-sense and sagacity in my dog, and felt thankful that I had a companion who could use his brains as well as his mouth. I believe that this charge of hard-mouthedness is not a just one, and I have seen many Irish Water Spaniels who, under normal circumstances, were just as tender-mouthed as the most fashionable of black Retrievers, and I have seen not a few of the latter dogs with as hard mouths as could be found anywhere. Besides his virtues in the field, the Irish Water Spaniel has the reputation—I believe a very well-founded one—of being the best of pals.

Most of my readers are, I presume, well acquainted with the personal appearance of this quaint-looking dog; but, as all may
THE SPORTING SPANIEL.

275

of hair, except for the first couple of inches next the buttocks, whiplike or stinglike (a most important point), and carried low, not like a hound's.

14. Coat.—The coat composed entirely of short crisp curls, not woolly like a Poodle's, and very dense. If left to itself, this coat mats or cords, but this is not permissible in show dogs. The hair on the muzzle, and forehead below the top-knot is quite short and smooth, as well as that on the stern.

15. General Appearance.—Is not remarkable for symmetry, but is quaint and intelligent looking.

16. Height. — The height should be between 21 and 23 inches.

III. The English Water Spaniel.—In the Kennel Club's Register of Breeds no place is allotted to this variety, all Water Spaniels other than Irish being classed together. Despite this absence of official recognition, which I think is a mistake, there is abundant evidence that a breed of Spaniels legitimately entitled to the designation of English Water Spaniels has been in existence for many years. Its precise origin is not definitely known, and even "Stonehenge" has admitted his inability to trace it back to the fountain head; but the writings of the earliest authorities leave no room for doubt that there have existed for centuries one or more breeds of dogs used for working in water and wildfowling in those parts of England which abound in fens and marshes. In all probability the earliest breed used for this purpose was not a Spaniel at all, but what Markham describes as the "Water-Dogge," an animal closely resembling the French "Barbet," the ancestor of the modern Poodle. They were even trimmed at times much in the same way as a Poodle is nowadays, as Markham gives precise directions for "the cutting or shearing him from the naiull downward or backward." A very good picture of this dog, after P. Reinagle, appears both in "The Sportsman's Cabinet" and "The Sportsman's Repository."

Mr. Rawdon Lee, in his valuable "Modern Dogs," assumes the identity of the old "Water-Dogge" and the English Water Spaniel, but in so doing his opinion conflicts with that expressed by most other writers. In the two works mentioned above another illustration, also after Reinagle,
it is rather hard to understand how they came to fall into such disfavour as to be allowed to become almost extinct until a small and select band of enthusiasts set to work a few years ago to try to resuscitate the breed. At the commencement of the dog-showing epoch it is true that a few specimens were shown annually, the best of these being probably Mr. Phineas Bullock's Rover (k.c.s.b. 2,264), born in 1863. This dog had a wonderful show career, winning first prize at Birmingham in 1866, 1868, 1870, 1873; at the Crystal Palace in 1871 and 1872; at Manchester in 1865; and the Gold Medal at Paris the same year. Mr. James Farrow, probably the ablest authority on show Spaniels of the present day, declares that Rover was the best Spaniel of this variety he ever saw, but his daughter, Flo (k.c.s.b. 2,256) can have been

but little, if any, inferior. She was bred by Mr. Bullock, but passed into the possession of Captain Arbuthnot, and won first prize at the Crystal Palace in 1870; at Birmingham in 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872; and at Nottingham in 1873—a record almost as good as that of her sire. After the first few years, however, exhibitors seemed to lose all interest in the breed, and entries became fewer and fewer, until at last they reached vanishing point, and shows ceased to provide special classes for English Water Spaniels. The entries in the Stud Book fell off in the same manner until in 1886 they disappeared altogether; and although in the following year two were entered, the section devoted to "Water Spaniels other than Irish" remained blank till 1903. For a year or two previously a few gentlemen,
notably Mr. J. H. Stansfeld, Mr. Harry Jones, and Mr. Winton Smith, had been making heroic efforts to revive the interest in the breed, I am afraid without much success, since up to the present date most of the entries at shows have been provided by these three gentlemen. The best seen so far have been Mr. Winton Smith's Beechgrove Mallard, Mr. H. Jones' Chorister and Diving Bell, and Mr. Stansfeld's Lucky Shot. The latter dog, despite his name, was unlucky in not being eligible for entry in the Stud Book on account of an unknown pedigree, though he won at the Kennel Club Shows of 1901 and 1902, and also at the Field Trials. The type of this breed is not very well fixed at present, being more or less in a transition stage, and, although both the Spaniel Club and the Sporting Spaniel Society publish descriptions, it is rather hard to find a specimen which quite "fills the bill." The Astrakhan fur, everywhere except on his face, where it should be short. There should be no topknot like that of the Irish Water Spaniel.

Those who own this breed speak very highly of its intelligence, fidelity, and adaptability to sporting purposes; but personally I have had very little opportunity of seeing those dogs at work, and must take their many alleged good qualities more or less for granted.

IV. The Clumber Spaniel.—At the time of writing, Clumbers are in high favour
in the Spaniel world, both with shooting men and exhibitors, and the breed, in my opinion, well deserves from both points of view the position which it occupies in the public esteem. No other variety with which I am acquainted is better equipped mentally and physically for the work it is called upon to do in aid of the gun; and few, certainly none of the Spaniels, surpass or even equal it in appearance.

As a sporting dog, the Clumber is possessed of the very best of noses, a natural inclination both to hunt his game and retrieve it when killed, great keenness and perseverance, wonderful endurance and activity considering his massive build, and as a rule is very easy to train, being highly intelligent and most docile and "biddable." Of course, some Clumbers among the many that exist are fools, just as there are imbeciles and weaklings among all races, human as well as canine; but they are the exceptions, and, as a rule, the man who owns a good dog of this breed, whether he uses it as a retriever for driven birds, works it in a team, or uses it as his sole companion when he goes gunning, possesses a treasure. The great success of these Spaniels in the Field Trials promoted by both the societies which foster those most useful institutions is enough to prove this, and more convincing still is the tenacity with which the fortunate possessors of old strains, mostly residents in the immediate neighbourhood of the original home of the breed, have held on to them and continued to breed and use them year after year for many generations.

As a show dog, his massive frame, powerful limbs, pure white coat, with its pale lemon markings and frecklings, and, above all, his solemn and majestic aspect, mark him out as a true aristocrat, with all the beauty of refinement which comes from a long line of cultured ancestors.

I have already alluded to the theory that these dogs owe their origin to Baron Cuvier's Alpine Spaniel, and have therefore some affinity with the modern St. Bernard, an idea that is to a great extent borne out by a certain amount of resemblance (though with several points of difference) between these breeds in the shape of the head and ears, and the general colouring. This, however, is pure speculation, and quite impossible of being proved, since all research so far has failed to carry their history back any farther than the last quarter of the eighteenth century. About that time the Duc de Noailles presented some Spaniels, probably his whole kennel, which he brought from France, to the second Duke of Newcastle, from whose place, Clumber Park, the breed has taken its name. Beyond this it seems impossible to go, and although Mr. Phillips and I, when we were writing "The Sporting Spaniel," were able to avail ourselves of the help of several French Spaniel experts, no trace of their origin could be discovered in that country, where, indeed, the Clumber seems to be generally looked upon as a purely English breed.

There is a most interesting picture by Francis Wheatley, R.A., in the hall at Clumber Park representing the second Duke seated on a shooting pony, Colonel Litchfield, and Mansell, the head keeper, with three Spaniels, believed to be three of the original draft. This picture was painted in 1788, and is thus nearly half a century older than the picture by C. Hancock, painted in 1834, of Lord Middleton and his Clumbers, which is now in the possession of Lord Wenlock at Escrick Park; but it is interesting to note how little the type of the present-day Clumber has varied from that depicted by both these famous artists. The same can hardly be said of any other breed of dog which has passed through the crucible heated by the fiery furnace of the "fancier's" imagination, and probably few have been less altered and spoilt by show bench fads and exaggerations.

From Clumber Park specimens found their way to most of the other great houses in the neighbourhood, notably to Althorp Park, Welbeck Abbey, Birdsal House, Thoresby Hall, and Osberton Hall. It is from the kennels at the last-named place, owned by Mr. Foljambe, that most of the progenitors of the Clumbers which have earned notoriety on the show bench de-
rived their origin, and apparently we are
destined to owe them another debt of grati-
tude, on their recent dispersal, for setting
free a lot of valuable old blood of a care-
fully bred strain which has not been for
many years past available to outside breed-
ers. Nearly all the most famous show
winners of early days were descended from
Mr. Foljambe’s dogs, and his Beau may
perhaps be considered one of the most im-
portant “pillars of the stud,” as he was
the sire of Nabob, a great prize-winner, and
considered one of the best of his
day, who belonged at various times
during his career to such famous
showmen as Messrs. Phineas Bullock,
Mr. Fletcher, Mr. Rawdon Lee, and
Mr. G. Oliver. Other notable dogs
of this period were Duke, Trimbush,
Belle, Lapis, Psycho, Looby, and
Baron, besides Bruce, who won no
end of prizes, and was selected by
“Stonehenge” to illustrate the breed
in his “Dogs of the British Islands.”

To the modern generation of Clum-
er fanciers the name of Mr. H. H.
Holmes is well known, and probably
no owner has ever possessed so many
first-rate specimens. The dog which
first brought his name into promi-
nence was not bred by him, but by Mr.
Foljambe. I allude to his John o’ Gaunt
(K.C.S.B. 11,610), a dog who must have
been an almost absolute model of perfection
if we are to believe all that has been recently
written about him. A reference, however,
to the contemporary stud books and other
records shows that the judges of the day
were not unanimous in this opinion, as he
suffered defeat on more than one occasion,
though there can be no question that he
was possessed of exceptional merit. Other
giants of the show ring owned by Mr.
Holmes were Tower, Hotpot, and Holmes’s
Hermit, the latter of whom was shown in
Mr. McKenna’s name as late as 1895.
This gentleman was also the possessor of
many fine specimens, with whom he won
many prizes, the best being Moston Beau,
Moston Duke, Pomfret Mac, and the beau-
tiful bitch, Wycombe Rattle. He also
owned for some time Holmes’s Hermit,
Friar Bob, and Nora Friar. The distin-
guishing affix or prefix of “Friar,” so well
known in the late ’eighties and early ’nine-
ties, belonged to Mr. Thorpe Hincks, a
great devotee of the breed, who was the
breeder and owner of many celebrated
animals, including, besides those mentioned
above, Friar John, Friar Boss, and Di
Friar.

There has been a great deal of lamenta-
tion lately among old breeders and ex-

MR. W. M. MANGIN’S CH. PRESTON SHOT
BY BEECHGROVE TOMMY—TRIGGER.
by him to Mr. Winton Smith. He was a very massive and typical dog, with a grand head, and during a short career hardly ever suffered defeat.

The bitches of late years certainly have not been very remarkable, and I cannot think of a single one with whom I could honestly say I was satisfied since the retirement of Mr. McKenna's Wycombe Rattle. The best, I think, was Winsford Briar, of whom I thought so highly that, after awarding her several first prizes and a championship or two, I purchased her from her then owner, Mr. Oswald Burgess, in the hope that I might breed something good. She was very typical, but not nearly big enough, and disappointed me by proving an obstinate non-breeder.

Mr. Phillips brought out at the Crystal Palace Show of 1906 a young dog who, if all goes well, is probably destined to earn great fame—Rivington Rolfe. He is a very big dog, full of Clumber type, with a massive head, already at sixteen months old as well broken up as most dogs are at four years, with sound and straight limbs, being particularly straight and true behind, where so many Clumbers fail. He won in every class he competed in, and was awarded the Championship, a verdict endorsed by, I believe, every one of the spectators round the ring. His sire is Welbeck Reaper, a dog bred by Mr. Foljambe, and now in the possession of the Duke of Portland, who bought the former gentleman's kennel en bloc in 1905.

A year previously this dog was shown under me at the same show, just after he had passed into the Duke's possession, and although I was unable to give him any better than a V.H.C. card, I told the keeper that I expected him to prove a most valuable sire, an opinion I expressed also in my report of the show which appeared in The Kennel Gazette, so that I naturally felt rather pleased when Rivington Rolfe by his successes proved within such a short time that I was a true prophet.

The Field Trials have, no doubt, had a great deal to do with the largely augmented popularity of the breed and the great increase in the number of those who own Clumbers. For the first two or three years after these were truly established no other breed seemed to have a chance with them; and even now, though both English and Welsh Springers have done remarkably well, they more than hold their own. The most distinguished performer by far was Mr. Winton Smith's Beechgrove Bee, a bitch whose work was practically faultless, and the first Field Trial Champion among Spaniels. Other good Clumbers who earned distinction in the field were Beechgrove Minette, Beechgrove Maud (who subsequently passed into my possession), the Duke of Portland's Welbeck Sambo, and Mr. Phillips' Rivington Honey, Rivington Pearl, and Rivington Reel.
A good many have, I am pleased to say, won prizes both at Field Trials and in the show ring—notably Ch. Hempsted Toby, Rivington Reel and Pearl, and Beechgrove Bertha and Maud. This is as it should be, and proves that there is no reason for the assertion so commonly made about all sporting breeds, that show strains are no use for work.

In the year 1905 there was an animated controversy carried on, principally in the columns of The Field, about the desirability or otherwise of a Clumber Spaniel’s eye “showing haw.” These two words had been included in the Spaniel Club’s description ever since it was first drawn up some twenty years previously, but a good many members of the newly formed Clumber Spaniel Club thought that they should be deleted, as they considered the point an undesirable one, on the grounds that an exposed haw in a working dog rendered the eye liable to injury or inflammation from cold or from the presence of dust or other foreign bodies. A joint committee of the two clubs was held at the Field Trial meeting of 1904, and this amendment was passed, but upon its coming before the Spaniel Club in the spring of the following year it was strongly opposed by several members, including Mr. James Farrrow, Mr. Haylock, and others of long experience in the breed, who declared that the exposed haw had always been one of the most typical features of a Clumber’s head, and that without it the true expression would be entirely lost. Notwithstanding this opposition, the reformers won the day, and these words no longer exist in the description published by either Club. But the dispute did not rest here, and was reopened in The Field by Messrs. Holmes, Rawdon Lee, and Bryden, who adduced many arguments in favour of the “haw,” and no doubt made out a very good case for its antiquity, at least as far back as the days of Tower and John o’ Gaunt. They, however, failed to convince their opponents, and as they were outnumbered in both Clubs, and numbers are what count when it comes to voting, they failed to get the words “showing haw” reinstated.

My own opinion is that they failed utterly to establish their case that this peculiarity was an original characteristic. No doubt it was present in Mr. Holmes’ dogs, but was it in the original strain? I doubt it, as it is not shown in Wheatley’s picture, nor is it mentioned in any of the descriptions published by old writers, even in that given by “Stonehenge,” who was such a close observer that one may safely assume he would have had something to say about such a point if he had considered it an essential one. Anyhow, the matter being in doubt, and the point being a useless, if not an absolutely harmful one in a sporting dog, I see no use in retaining the

MR. R. PRATT'S CH. COLWYN CLOWN
BY WORSALL JUDGE—DAPHNE.
words, particularly as by their omission judges are free to exercise their own discretion in the matter, and treat an exposed haw as a point in a dog's favour or not, just as they think fit.

The points and general description of the breed as published by both the Spaniel Club and the Clumber Spaniel Club are identical. They are as follows:

1. Head.—Large, square and massive, of medium length, broad on top, with a decided occiput; heavy brows with a deep stop; heavy freckled muzzle, with well developed flew.
2. Eyes.—Dark amber; slightly fleshy. A light or prominent eye objectionable.
3. Ears.—Large, vine leaf shaped, and well covered with straight hair and hanging slightly forward, the feather not to extend below the liver.
4. Neck.—Very thick and powerful, and well feathered underneath.
5. Body (including size and symmetry).—Long and heavy, and near the ground. Weight of dogs about 55 lb. to 65 lb.; bitches about 45 lb. to 55 lb.
6. Nose.—Square and flesh coloured.
7. Shoulders and Chest.—Wide and deep; shoulders strong and muscular.
8. Back and Loin.—Back straight, broad and long; loin powerful, well let down in flank.
9. Hind Quarters.—Very powerful and well developed.
10. Stern.—Set low, well feathered, and carried about level with the back.
11. Feet and Legs.—Feet large and round, well covered with hair; legs short, thick and strong; hocks low.
12. Coat.—Long, abundant, soft and straight.
13. Colour.—Plain white with lemon markings; orange permissible but not desirable; slight head markings with white body preferred.
14. General Appearance.—Should be that of a long, low, heavy, very massive dog, with a thoughtful expression.

To these remarks I would add that in my opinion it is a great mistake to think, as many do, that a Clumber's head should be short. It can hardly be too long, since the dog is expected to retrieve, but should be square and massive and deeply flewed as to appear to be only of medium length.

The coat should be very thick and dense, and of a silky texture. This is the most weatherproof coat of all.

The pads should be very thick and strong.

The hocks should be set straight. Many Clumbers are cow-hocked, which is a great fault.

The forelegs should be straight, not crooked like a Basset-hound's or Dachshund's. Many otherwise good dogs fail in this particular, owing to their great weight when they are growing puppies forcing the joints out of position.

The facial appearance should denote a very high order of intelligence.

V. The Sussex Spaniel.—This is one of the oldest of the distinct breeds of Land Spaniels now existing in the British Islands, and probably also the purest in point of descent, since it has for many years past been confined to a comparatively small number of kennels, the owners of which have always been at considerable pains to keep their strains free from any admixture of foreign blood.

More than a century ago Youatt, and the authors of "The Sportsman's Cabinet" and "Sportsman's Repository," wrote in commendatory terms of the Spaniels found in the county of Sussex, and even in France the antiquity of the breed has found recognition, as M. H. de la Blanchère, in his work entitled "Les Chiens de Chasse," says: "Cette race du Sussex était une des plus anciennes, et probablement la première qui ait été asservi à la chasse au filet ou au fusil dans les îles."

The modern race of Sussex Spaniels, as we know it, and as it has existed since the beginning of the dog show era, owes its origin in the main to the kennel kept by Mr. Fuller at Rosehill Park, Brightling, near Hastings. This gentleman, who died in 1847, is said to have kept his strain for fifty years or more, and to have shot over them almost daily during the season, but at his death they were dispersed by auction, and none of them can be traced with any accuracy except a dog and a bitch which were given at the time to Relf, the head keeper. Relf survived his master for forty years,
and kept up his interest in the breed to the last. He used to say that the golden tinge peculiar to the Rosehill breed came from a bitch which had been mated with a dog belonging to Dr. Watts, of Battle, and that every now and then what he termed a "sandy" pup would turn up in her litters. Owing to an outbreak of dumb madness in the Rosehill kennels, a very large number of its occupants either died or had to be destroyed, and this no doubt accounted for the extreme scarcity of the breed when several enthusiasts began to revive it about the year 1870. Mr. Saxby and Mr. Marchant are said to have had the same strain as that at Rosehill, and certainly one of the most famous sires who is to be found in most Sussex pedigrees was Buckingham, by Marchant's Rover out of Saxby's Fan.

In the early days of dog showing the most successful owners and breeders of these Spaniels, besides those already mentioned, were: Mr. Farner, Mr. A. W. Langdale, Mr. T. Burgess, Mr. J. Fletcher, Mr. T. B. Bowers, Dr. J. H. Salter, and Dr. J. H. Spurgin, who all owned and exhibited several very meritorious specimens.

Mr. Phineas Bullock, too, who owned at the time the strongest show kennel of Field Spaniels, was very successful, particularly with his dog George, who was not, however, by any means a pure Sussex, as both his sire, Bob, and his dam, Nellie, were blacks, and in consequence of a protest from Mr. Bowers he was withdrawn from the show ring, and his name appears in hardly any Sussex pedigrees. Another dog, Bebb, whose name occurs in many pedigrees, both of Sussex and Black Field Spaniels, was also of doubtful origin. He is certainly entered in the Stud Book as a Sussex, but he was got by Old Bob, who was either altogether or half a Water Spaniel, and came from Lord Derby's kennel. However that may be, it was from the union of Buckingham, mentioned above, and claimed to be pure Rosehill, with Bebb's daughter Peggie that the great Bachelor resulted—a dog whose name is to be found in almost every latter-day pedigree, though Mr. Campbell Newington's strain, to which has descended the historic prefix "Roshill," contains less of this blood than any other.

About 1879 Mr. T. Jacobs, of Newton Abbot, up to then, with perhaps the exception of Mr. Phineas Bullock, the most successful breeder and exhibitor of Field Spaniels, took up this breed; and, as was his custom with any breed he touched, took it up with great success, owning, amongst other good specimens, Russett, Dolly, Brunette, and Bachelor III., the latter a dog whose services at the stud cannot be estimated too highly. When this kennel was broken up in 1891, the best of the Sussex Spaniels, as well as of the Blacks, were acquired by Mr. Woolland, who had been an exhibitor of the breed for some five or six years previously, and from that date this gentleman's kennel carried all before it until it in turn was broken up and dispersed in 1905.

So successful was Mr. Woolland that one may almost say that he beat all other competitors off the field, though one of them, Mr. Campbell Newington, of whose kennel I shall speak presently, stuck most gallantly to him all through. The name of Mr. Woolland's famous dogs is legion, but the best of those owning his celebrated prefix, "Bridford," were: Dallion, Maubert, Battle, Victor, Maud, Naomi, Brida II., Minnie, Giddie, Dolly, Leopold, Queenie, Piette, Bredaboy, Mocky, and Daisy. Of these I consider the dog Bridford Giddie (k.c.s.b. 26,957) and the bitch Bridford Dolly to have been the two best Sussex Spaniels I have ever seen, with scarcely a fault which the most hypercritical judge could find, either on the score of type or make and shape.

Mr. Campbell Newington, who has been breeding Sussex Spaniels for over a quarter of a century with an enthusiasm and tenacity worthy of the warmest admiration, began by buying Laurie and a bitch named D'Arcy from Dr. Williams, of Hayward's Heath. Laurie was considered by Dr. Williams, one of the best authorities of his day, to be the best Sussex he had ever had, and very typical. His next purchase was Lady Rosehill, a very fine-blooded
bitch indeed, being directly descended from the dogs carried off from Roschill by old Relf; and he subsequently became possessed of two other pure Roschill bitches, named Cypris and Bustle, so that his strain is probably the purest, and more full of the original blood than any other. Although Mr. Newington's kennel has been somewhat overshadowed by the phenomenal success of the "Bridford" Spaniels, it has

always maintained a very high standard of excellence, and many famous show specimens have come from it, notably Roschill Ruler II. (a splendid Sussex, scarcely inferior to Bridford Giddie), Romulus, Reine, Rita, Rush, Rock, Rag, and Ranji, and many others of almost equal merit.

Although the lion's share of the prizes has been divided between these two kennels, a good many useful Spaniels of this breed have been shown from time to time by other exhibitors. Mr. Robert Chapman's Heather Glen, Heather Ann, and Heather May were all of more than average merit, and Mr. F. C. Wade and Mr. E. Boniface have both achieved a certain measure of success.

My own kennel of Sussex, started from a "Woolland-bred" foundation, has been going for some fifteen years, the best I have shown being Jonathan Swift, Celbridge Eldorado, and Celbridge Chrysolite. I have not found them very easy to breed, the

bitches being very uncertain, and the puppies delicate and hard to rear when one does get a good litter; but in spite of this I still retain enough enthusiasm to stick to it, especially as at the present time, owing to Mr. Woolland's retirement, the breed seems to be left almost entirely to Mr. Newington and myself, we having furnished between us eighteen out of the twenty entries at the last Kennel Club Show. This delicacy I attribute mainly to excessive inbreeding, which is, I fear, almost unavoidable, as there are so few pure-bred specimens left.

The breed has always had a good character for work, and most of the older writers who mention them speak of Sussex Spaniels in very eulogistic terms. They are rather slow workers, but thoroughly conscientious and painstaking, and are not afraid of any amount of thick covert, through which they will force their way, and seldom leave anything behind them.

All Sussex Spaniels give tongue when on a scent; at least, there are very few exceptions to this rule, and it used to be said that one could tell by the difference of the note whether one of these dogs was hunting fur or feather.

In these days mute Spaniels are fashionable, and it has been the custom among Field Trial judges to penalise a Spaniel who gives tongue. This is, I think, a mistake, as it is natural for some breeds to do so; and I must say that to my ears the deep melodious note of a Sussex Spaniel is a most pleasant sound, and not without its uses, as one often brings off a shot, particularly at rabbits in thick covert, which one would not have a chance of without that warning from one's four-footed companion. Several of Mr. Newington's Sussex have competed, with considerable credit to themselves, at the Field Trials, though the more attractive work of the Clumbers and Springers has prevented them attaining the highest honours.

A well-bred Sussex Spaniel is a very handsome dog. Indeed, his beautiful colour alone is enough to make his appearance an attractive one, even if he were unsymmetrical and ungainly in his proportions.
THE SUSSEX SPANIELS CHAMPION ROSEHILL ROCK AND CHAMPION ROSEHILL RAG BY BRADFORD BIBELOT—ROSEHILL RHONDA.

BRED AND OWNED BY CAMPBELL NEWINGTON, ESQ., OAKOVER, TICEHURST, SUSSEX.

FROM THE PAINTING BY LILIAN CHEVIOT
This colour, known as golden liver, is peculiar to the breed, and is the great touchstone and hallmark of purity of blood. No other dog has exactly the same shade of coat, which I do not think the word "liver" describes very exactly, as it is totally different from the ordinary liver colour of an Irishman, a Pointer, or even a liver Field Spaniel. It is rather a golden chestnut with a regular metallic sheen as of burnished metal, showing more especially on the head and face and everywhere where the hair is short. This is very apparent when a dog gets his new coat. In time, of course, it is liable to get somewhat bleached by sun and weather, when it turns almost yellow. Every expert knows this colour well, and looks for it at once when judging a class of Sussex.

The description of the breed given by the Spaniel Club is as follows:

1. Head.—The skull should be moderately long, and also wide, with an indentation in the middle, and a full stop, brows fairly heavy; occiput full, but not pointed, the whole giving an appearance of heaviness without dulness.

2. Eyes.—Hazel colour, fairly large, soft and languishing, not showing the haw overmuch.

3. Nose.—The muzzle should be about three inches long, square, and the lips somewhat pendulous. The nostrils well developed and liver colour.

4. Ears.—Thick, fairly large, and lobe shaped; set moderately low, but relatively not so low as in the Black Field Spaniel; carried close to the head, and furnished with soft wavy hair.

5. Neck.—Is rather short, strong, and slightly arched, but not carrying the head much above the level of the back. There should not be much throatiness in the skin, but well marked ruff in the coat.

6. Chest and Shoulders.—The chest is round, especially behind the shoulders, deep and wide, giving a good girth. The shoulders should be oblique.

7. Back and Back Ribs.—The back and loin are long, and should be very muscular, both in width and depth; for this development the back ribs must be deep. The whole body is characterised as low, long, level, and strong.

8. Legs and Feet.—The arms and thighs must be bony, as well as muscular, knees and hocks large and strong, pasterns very short and bony, feet large and round, and with short hair between the toes. The legs should be very short and strong, with great bone, and may show a slight bend in the forearm, and be moderately well feathered. The hind legs should not be apparently shorter than the fore legs, or be too much bent at the hocks, so as to give a Setter appearance which is so objectionable. The hind legs should be well feathered above the hocks, but should not have much hair below that point. The hocks should be short and wide apart.

9. Tail.—Should be docked from five to seven inches, set low, and not carried above the level of the back, thickly clothed with moderately long feather.

10. Coat.—Body coat abundant, flat or slightly waved, with no tendency to curl, moderately well feathered on legs and stern, but clean below the hocks.

11. Colour.—Rich golden liver; this is a certain sign of the purity of the breed, dark liver or pale denoting unmistakably a recent cross with the black or other variety of Field spaniel.

12. General Appearance.—Rather massive and muscular, but with free movements and nice tail action denoting a tractable and cheerful disposition. Weight from 35 lb. to 45 lb.

I can add nothing to this excellent description, but should like to eliminate the words allowing a "slight bend in the forearm." This appears to me to open the door to crooked fore-legs, which I consider a great defect in any Spaniel, and one that is unhappily only too prevalent.

VI. The Field Spaniel.—The modern Field Spaniel may be divided into two classes. Indeed, we may almost say at this stage of canine history, two breeds, as for several years past there has not been very much intermingling of blood between the Blacks and those known by the awkward designation of "Any Other Variety," though, of course, all came originally from the same parent stock.

The black members of the family have always been given the pride of place, and accounted of most importance, though latterly their parti-coloured brethren seem to have rather overtaken them, so, as it is difficult to treat both together, I will deal with them first.

Among the really old writers there is one mention, and one only, of Spaniels of a black colour. Arcussia speaks of them, and of their being used in connection with
the sport of hawking, but from his time up to the middle of the nineteenth century, though many colours are spoken of as being appropriate to the various breeds of Spaniels, no author mentions black.

There appears to be no doubt that "Stonehenge"—than whom no one is more accurate—was right when he asserted that the modern dog was "bred from a cross of the Sussex with the old-fashioned Cocker of Devon or Wales, selecting the blacks, so as to become almost invariably of that colour." Anyone who will take the trouble to trace back Sussex, Cocker, and Field Spaniel pedigrees, even as far as the first volume of the Kennel Club's Stud Book, will find abundant confirmation of this statement, and will be forced to the conviction that this variety owes its size and the greater portion of its conformation to the Sussex, and its colour to the old-fashioned Cocker.

The first strain of blacks of which we know much belonged to Mr. F. Burdett, and was obtained from a Mr. Footman, of Lutterworth, Leicestershire, who was supposed to have owned them for some time. Mr. Burdett's Bob and Frank may be found at the head of very many of the best pedigrees. At his death most of his Spaniels became the property of Mr. Jones, of Oscott, and Mr. Phineas Bullock, of Bilston, the latter of whom was most extraordinarily successful, and owned a kennel of Field Spaniels which was practically unbeatable between the dates of the first Birmingham Show in 1861 and the publication of the first volume of the Kennel Club's Stud Book in 1874, many, if not most, of the dogs which won for other owners having been bred by him. His Nellie and Bob, who won the chief prizes year after year at all the leading shows, were probably the two best specimens of their day, and Mr. Rawdon Lee has selected Nellie as his ideal Black Spaniel.

Another most successful breeder was Mr. W. W. Boulton, of Beverley, who also bred a Nellie, who with her son, Brush, was selected by "Stonehenge" for especial commendation and illustration in his "Dogs of the British Islands."

Mr. Boulton's kennel produced many celebrated dogs, including Beverlac, said to be the largest Field Spaniel ever exhibited, and Rolf, whose union with Belle produced four bitches who were destined, when mated with Nigger, a dog of Mr. Bullock's breeding, to form the foundation of the equally if not more famous kennel belonging to Mr. T. Jacobs, of Newton Abbot.

It was Mr. Jacobs who, by judiciously mating his Sussex sires Bachelor, Bachelor III., and others with these black-bred bitches, established the strain which in his
hands and in those of his successors, Captain S. M. Thomas and Mr. Moses Woolland, carried all before it for many years, and is still easily at the top of the tree, being the most sought for and highly prized of all on account of its "quality." The list of dogs which, while in this gentleman’s possession, made history, is a very formidable one, and far too long to quote in extenso, but the following names are among the best known, and their bearers have, through their descendants, exercised a great influence on the breed:—Nigger, Kafir, Squaw, Newton Abbot Blossom, Newton Abbot Victor, Newton Abbot Lassie, and Newton Abbot Shah, subsequently acquired by Mr. Woolland and rechristened Bridford Shah. Probably the best Black Spaniel ever bred by Mr. Jacobs was also bought by Mr. Woolland, the bitch Bridford Perfection, by Newton Abbot King out of Newton Abbot Duchess. This beautiful bitch, who was fully worthy of her name, cost her plucky purchaser nearly £400—viz. £380 in cash and a further consideration; and after an all too short career, during which she never had to put up with defeat, died childless. Such are the disappointments which breeders have to endure. In 1891 Mr. Jacobs decided to disperse his kennel, and the pick of the Spaniels were divided between Captain S. Moreton Thomas and Mr. Woolland. The former gentleman acquired some beautiful specimens, including such well-known animals as Newton Abbot King, Barnum, Ripper, Lassie, and Glory, but he does not seem to have met with much success in carrying on the strain, and we meet with very few dogs nowadays descended from the Spaniels he showed so successfully for several years.

On the other hand, Mr. Jacobs’ mantle as a breeder seems to have fallen upon Mr. Woolland’s shoulders, and up to the time in 1906 when he in turn gave up breeding and disposed of his kennel, he had easily outdistanced all his competitors.

Although Mr. Jacobs was undoubtedly the most prominent figure among the exhibitors of blacks of his day, many of his contemporaries were breeding and showing specimens of very great merit, notably Mr. W. W. Boulton, Mr. J. Smith, of Coleshill, Mr. Theo. Marples, Dr. J. H. Spurgin, Mr. C. C. Lawrence, Colonel Cornwall Legh, Mr. James Farrow, Mr. H. Bird, Messrs. Mortlock and Prance, Mr. J. H. Hussey, and Mr. P. E. Le Gros.

A very great number of winning black Spaniels came during the 'nineties from these kennels, the following names being

MR. R. PRATT'S ACE OF TRUMPS
BY CH. PEN TWILIGHT—ROtherwood Princess
not infrequently done by the owners of strong kennels. I will only quote the names of those dogs of his which have attained the rank of full champion, though there have been a good many others of almost equal merit: Bridford Perfection, Shah, Brilliant, Tommy, Gipsy, Jappy, Duke, and Boy. Of these I consider Brilliant to have been the best dog of the breed I have ever seen, and Gipsy the best bitch. Both were full of quality and free from all exaggerations, being each beau-

If Black Spaniels are not quite so popular at present as they were some years ago, the fault lies with those breeders, exhibitors, and judges (the latter being most to blame) who encouraged the absurd craze for excessive length of body and shortness of leg which not very long ago threatened to transform the whole breed into a race of cripples, and to bring it into contempt and derision among all practical men. No breed or variety of dog has suffered more from the injudicious fads and crazes of those showmen who are not sportsmen also. At one time among a certain class of judges at, I am glad to say, principally minor shows, length and lowness was everything, and soundness, activity and symmetry simply did not count. As happens to all absurd crazes of this kind when carried to exaggeration, public opinion has proved too much for it, but not before a great deal of harm has been done to a breed which is certainly ornamental, and can be, in my experience, most useful as well. Most of the prize-winners of the present day are sound, useful dogs capable of work, and it is to be hoped that judges will combine to keep them so.

The coloured Field Spaniel has now almost invariably at the principal shows special classes allotted to him, and does not have to compete against his black brother, as used to be the case in former years.

The systematic attempt to breed Spaniels of various colours, with a groundwork of white, does not date back much more than a quarter of a century, and the greater part of the credit for producing this variety may be given to three gentlemen, Mr. F. E. Schofield, Dr. J. H. Spurgin, and Mr. J. W. Robinson, although the following breeders may be said to have contributed not a little towards establishing it: Major Willett, Messrs. Hopcroft, H. P. Green, T. Harrington, C. C. Lawrence, P. E. Le Gros, and J. Smith. In the early days of breeding blacks, when the bitches were mated either with Sussex or liver and white Springers or Norfolk Spaniels, many parti-coloured puppies necessarily occurred, which most

![Mrs. E. C. Rouse's Blue Roan Trumpington Roger](image_url)
breeders destroyed; but it occurred to some of these gentlemen that a handsome and distinct variety might be obtained by careful selection, and they have certainly succeeded to a very great extent. The most famous names among the early sires are Dr. Spurgin's Alonzo and his son Fop, and Mr. Robinson's Alva Dash, from one there is, as I have often been told, a very great fascination in breeding for colour, and in doing so there is no royal road to success, which can only be attained by the exercise of the greatest skill and the nicest discrimination in the selection of breeding stock. At the same time colour is not everything, and type and working qualities should never be sacrificed to it.

I am bound to state as my deliberate opinion, that this has been done in the case of coloured Field Spaniels. There are plenty of beautiful blue roans, red roans, and tricolours, whether blue roan and tan or liver roan and tan, but nearly all of them are either

or other of whom nearly all the modern celebrities derive their descent. A granddaughter of Alva Dash named Coleshill Magpie, the property of Mr. J. Smith, has probably been the most successful brood bitch ever known in this variety, as the following winners at important shows during the last decade are all descended from her: Coleshill Red Girl, Coleshill Span, Coleshill Constance, Coleshill Climax, Kempston Clytemnestra, Kempston Cameo, Welsh Joseph, Briton Still, Trumpington Dax, Trumpington Dora, Chesterton Gay Bess, and Shillington Rona.

Those who have been, and are, interested in promoting and breeding these variety Spaniels no doubt deserve a large amount of credit for their perseverance, which has been attended with the greatest success so far as producing colour goes. No doubt cocktailed, weak in hindquarters, crooked-fronted, or houndy-headed, and showing far too much haw. In fact, in head and front the greater number of the tricolours remind one of the Basset-hound almost as much as they do in colour. I hope that colour-breeders will endeavour to get back the true Spaniel type before it is too late. I am not alone in this dislike of the present type of coloured Field Spaniel. Only a very short time ago one of the oldest breeders and judges of Spaniels, and one of the pioneers of this particular

MRS. E. C. ROWSE'S
CH. TRUMPINGTON DORA
BY COLESHILL CLIMAX—TRUMPINGTON DONNA.

MR. ROBERT PRATT'S TRUMPINGTON DAX
BY COLESHILL CLIMAX—TRUMPINGTON DONNA.
variety, said to me: "They have had the colour for ten years. Don't you think it is time they paid some attention to type and to sound limbs?" The truest Spaniels, and therefore, in my opinion, the best of this variety I have judged, have been Coleshill Constance, Shillington Rona, and Trumpington Dora. The last-named bitch I consider the best variety Spaniel I have ever seen in the show ring, and I think it a great pity that she should have been sold to go to America. Trumpington Donna was in many respects a beautiful bitch, but her forelegs were as crooked as a Dachshund's.

The points of both black and coloured Field Spaniels are identical, bar colour, and here let me say that black and tan, liver and tan, and liver are not considered true variety colours, though of course they have to compete in those classes, but rather sports from black. The colours aimed at by variety breeders have all a ground colour of white, and are black and white, blue roan, liver and white, red roan, liver white and tan, and tricolours or quadri-colours—i.e. blue or red-roan and tan, or both combined, with tan. The Spaniel Club furnishes the following description of the Black Field Spaniel:

1. Head.—Should be quite characteristic of this grand sporting dog, as that of the Bloodhound or the Bulldog; its very stamp and countenance should at once convey the conviction of high breeding, character and nobility; skull well developed, with a distinctly elevated occipital tuberosity, which, above all, gives the character alluded to; not too wide across muzzle, long and lean, never snipy nor squarely cut, and in profile curving gradually from nose to throat; lean beneath eyes, a thickness here gives coarseness to the whole head. The great length of muzzle gives surface for the free development of the olfactory nerve, and thus secures the highest possible scented powers.

2. Eyes.—Not too full, but not small, receding or overhung; colour dark hazel or dark brown, or nearly black; grave in expression, and bespeaking unusual docility and instinct.

3. Ears.—Set low down as possible, which greatly adds to the refinement and beauty of the head, moderately long and wide, and sufficiently clad with nice Setter-like feather.

4. Neck.—Very strong and muscular, so as to enable the dog to retrieve his game without undue fatigue; not too short, however.

5. Body (including Size and Symmetry).—Long and very low, well ribbed up to a good strong loin, straight or slightly arched, never slack; weight from about 35 pounds to 45 pounds.

6. Nose.—Well developed, with good open nostrils, and always black.

7. Shoulders and Chest.—Former sloping and free, latter deep and well developed, but not too round and wide.

8. Back and Loin.—Very strong and muscular; level and long in proportion to the height of the dog.

9. Hindquarters.—Very powerful and muscular, wide, and fully developed.

10. Stern.—Well set on, and carried low, if possible below the level of the back, in a perfectly straight line, or with a slight downward inclination, never elevated above the back, and in action always kept low, nicely fringed, with wavy feather of silky texture.

11. Feet and Legs.—Feet not too small, and well protected between the toes with soft feather; good strong pads. Legs straight and immensely boned, strong and short, and nicely feathered with straight or waved Setter-like feather, overmuch feathering below the hocks objectionable.

12. Coat.—Flat or slightly waved, and never curled. Sufficiently dense to resist the weather, and not too short. Silky in texture, glossy, and refined in nature, with neither dullness on the one hand nor curl or wiriness on the other. On chest under belly, and behind the legs, there should be abundant feather, but never too much, and that of the right sort, viz. Setter-like. The tail and hindquarters should be similarly adorned.

13. Colour.—Jet black throughout, glossy and true. A little white on chest, though a drawback, not a disqualification.

14. General Appearance.—That of a sporting dog, capable of learning and doing anything possible for his inches and conformation. A grand combination of beauty and utility.

An excellent description of an excellent dog. I should like to substitute the words "moderately long and low," or simply "long and low," for "long and very low" in paragraph five, otherwise I have no amendments to make. This description— with, of course, the exception of the last paragraph but one—applies equally to the coloured variety.

VII. The English Springer.—It is only quite recently that the Kennel Club has
officially recognised the variety known by the name at the head of this section. For a long time the old-fashioned liver and white or black and white spaniels, longer in the leg than either sussex or field spaniels, had been known as Norfolk spaniels, and under this title the spaniel club had published a description of them. There had, however, been a considerable amount of discussion about the propriety of this name of "Norfolk," and the weight of the evidence adduced went to show that as far as any territorial connection with the county of that name went, it was a misnomer, and that it probably arose from the breed having been kept by one of the Dukes of Norfolk, most likely that one quoted by Blaine in his "Rural Sports," who was so jealous of his strain that it was only on the expressly stipulated condition that they were not to be allowed to breed in the direct line that he would allow one to leave his kennels.

Accordingly, when this old breed was taken up by the sporting spaniel society, they decided to drop the name of "Norfolk," and to revert to the old title of "Springer" not, in my opinion, a very happy choice, as all spaniels are, properly speaking, Springers in contradistinction to setters. The complete official designation on the kennel club's register is "English Springers other than Clumbers, Sussex, and Field," a very clumsy name for a breed. There is no doubt that this variety of spaniel retains more resemblance to the old strains which belonged to our forefathers, before the long and low idea found favour in the eyes of exhibitors, and it was certainly well worth preserving. The only way nowadays by which uniformity of type can be obtained is by somebody having authority drawing up a standard and scale of points for breeders to go by, and the sporting spaniel society are to be commended for having done this for the breed under notice, the fruit of their action being already apparent in the larger and more uniform classes to be seen at shows. At first no doubt it was a spirit of protest against the exaggerated "fanciers'" specimens of Field spaniels, which were only too common, which led them to establish what they styled "Working Type Classes"; but these classes proved anything but a success, as, besides Norfolk spaniels or springers, they were filled with all sorts of nondescripts, the only apparent qualification being the possession of sufficiently long legs. Many, if not most, of them were misfit Field Spaniels, who would have had a short shrift but for the new field of industry opened to them by these novel classes. Indeed, five or six years ago I have several times seen litter brothers at a show, one in the orthodox Field spaniel classes and the other in the "Working Type."

For the last three years, however, matters have been improving, and, although one can hardly say that the type has ever yet been properly fixed, things are tending that way, and before long we may hope to see as uniform classes of Springers as of any other breed of spaniels.

As the officially recognised life of the breed has been such a short one, there are naturally not very many names of note among the prize-winners. The principal breeders and owners have so far been Mr. W. Arkwright, Mr. Harry Jones, Sir Hugo Fitzherbert, Mr. C. C. Bethune Eversfield, and Mr. Winton Smith; the dogs which have most distinguished themselves in the show ring being Ark, Fansome, Tissington Fan, Tissington Bounce, and Beechgrove Will. These dogs have done very well indeed at the field trials, notably those owned by Mr. C. C. Bethune Eversfield, Nimrod, Velox Powder, Casmonite Powder, Amberite Powder, Nitro Powder, and Schwab Powder, and Mr. Gardner's Tring, who was the first spaniel to lower the colours of the redoubtable Clumber bitch Beechgrove Bee.

They are undoubtedly the right dogs for those who want Spaniels to travel faster and cover more ground than the more ponderous and short-legged Clumbers. Sussex, or Field spaniels do, but I do not think their work is equal in finish and precision to that of either of the two former
breeds, though certainly the best working Spaniel I have ever owned myself was one of this type about seventeen or eighteen years ago, before it became fashionable, and before Spaniel trials were thought of. The description of the breed is as follows:—

1. **Head.**—Skull long and rather narrow; a stop; the muzzle broad and long to the end.
2. **Eyes.**—Rather small, bright, intelligent.

3. **Ears.**—Long, low-set, lobular.
4. **Neck.**—Lean, long, and slightly arched.
5. **Body (including Size and Symmetry).**—Fairly heavy body; legs rather longer than the other Field Spaniels, but not so long as in Irish; medium size.
6. **Nose.**—Large and soft.
7. **Shoulder and Chest.**—Shoulders long and sloping; chest deep and fairly broad.
8. **Back and Loin.**—Back flat and strong; loin rather long, flat and strong.
9. **Hindquarters.**—Long; hocks well let down; stifles moderately bent, not twisted inwards or outwards.
10. **Stern.**—Low carried, i.e. not above the level of the back.
11. **Feet and Legs.**—Strong boned, inclining to shortness; feet large and rather flat.
12. **Coat.**—Not woolly, not curly, but may be broken.
13. **Colour.**—Liver and white, black and white.
14. **General Appearance.**—An active, useful, and medium-sized dog.

I think it would have been as well to have fixed some approximate standard of size or weight. "Medium sized" is rather vague, and to have used the word "waved" in place of "broken," in referring to the coat; and I cannot see the object of flat feet.

Since the above was written, the following revised description of the English Springer has been issued by the Sporting Spaniel Society:—

1. **Skull.**—Long and slightly arched on top, fairly broad, with a stop, and well-developed temples.
2. **Jaws.**—Long and broad, not snipy, with plenty of thin lip.
3. **Eyes.**—Medium size, not too full, but bright and intelligent, of a rich brown.
4. **Ears.**—Of fair length, low set, and lobular in shape.
5. **Neck.**—Long, strong, and slightly arched.
6. **Shoulders.**—Long and sloping.
7. **Forelegs.**—Of a moderate length, straight, with flat strong bone.
8. **Body.**—Strong, with well-sprung ribs, good girth, and chest deep and fairly broad.
9. **Loin.**—Rather long, strong, and slightly arched.
10. **Hindquarters and Hindlegs.**—Very muscular, hocks well let down, stifles moderately bent, and not twisted inwards or outwards.
11. **Feet.**—Strong and compact.
12. **Stern.**—Low carried, not above the level of the back, and with a vibratory motion.
13. **Coat.**—Thick and smooth or very slightly wavy, it must not be too long. The feathering must be only moderate on the ears, and scanty on the legs, but continued down to the heels.
14. **Colour.**—Liver and white and black and white (with or without tan), fawn and white, yellow and white, also roans and self colours of all these tints. The pied colours are preferable, however, as more easily seen in cover.
15. **General Appearance.**—An active compact dog, upstanding but not stilty. His height at shoulder should about equal his length from the top of the withers to the root of the tail.

**VIII. The Welsh Springer.**—Like the English Springer, the Welsh Springer has only very recently come into existence—officially, that is to say; but his admirers claim for him that he has existed as a separate breed for a long time, though not...
THE SPORTING SPANIEL.

293

beyond the bounds of the Principality, where he is referred to as the Starter.

When his claims were first put forward they were vigorously contested by many who could claim to speak and write with authority upon the various breeds of Spaniels existing in these islands, and it was freely asserted that they were nothing but cross-breds between the ordinary Springer and probably a Clumber in order to account for the red or orange markings and the vine-leaf-shaped ears. I must confess that at first I was inclined to take this view, but the many excellent classes I have seen during the last few years, filled with Spaniels of the same type, have quite converted me, and I think that a case has been fairly made out for them. Even if they are a new breed, which I do not suggest for a moment in face of all the evidence produced in their favour, they are a most meritorious one, both in their appearance, which is eminently sporting and workmanlike, and for the excellence of their work in the field, which has been amply demonstrated by the record earned at the field trials by Mr. A. T. Williams and others. I have never seen this breed at work myself, so cannot speak from personal experience, but those who have, have nothing but good to say of them, and for working large rough tracts of country in teams their admirers say they are unequalled.

In appearance they are decidedly attractive, rather more lightly built than most Spaniels, small in size, indeed very little larger than Cockers, invariably white in colour, with red or orange markings, and possessing rather fine heads with small Clumber-shaped ears. Their general appearance is that of extremely smart and active little dogs. Mr. A. T. Williams, Mr. Harry Jones, Mr. H. D. Greene, Mr. B. C. Ransome, and several others have shown good specimens, the most famous prize-winners of the breed so far having been Kimla Dash, Corrin, Tramp of Gerwn, Rover of Gerwn, Gypsy of Gerwn, Cardinal, Rock, and Longmynd Myfanwy.

The Welsh Springer is described by the Sporting Spaniel Society as follows:

1. Skull.—Fairly long and fairly broad, slightly rounded with a stop at the eyes.
2. Jaws.—Medium length, straight, fairly square, the nostrils well developed, and flesh coloured or dark. A short, chubby head is objectionable.
3. Eyes.—Hazel or dark, medium size, not prominent, not sunken, nor showing haw.
4. Ears.—Comparatively small and gradually narrowing towards the tip, covered with feather not longer than the ear, set moderately low and hanging close to the cheeks.
7. Forelegs.—Medium length, straight, good bone, moderately feathered.
8. Body.—Strong, fairly deep, not long, well-sprung ribs. Length of body should be proportionate to length of leg.
9. Loin.—Muscular and strong, slightly arched, well coupled up and knit together.

10. Hindquarters and Hindlegs.—Strong; hocks well let down; stifles moderately bent (not twisted in or out), not feathered below the hock on the leg.
11. Feet.—Round, with thick pads.
12. Stern.—Low, never carried above the level of the back, feathered, and with a lively motion.

MRS. H. D. GREENE'S CH. ROCK
BY CORRIN—GLORY OF GERWN.
Photograph by T. Fall.
IX. The Cocker Spaniel.—For the last few years the popularity of this smaller sized branch of the Spaniel tribe has been steadily increasing, and at the time of writing the Cocker classes at most of the best shows are remarkable both for the number of entries and the very high standard of excellence to which they attain. I have latterly often judged large classes containing a dozen or more dogs, every one of which fully deserved a card of commendation—a mark of appreciation which I never bestow out of empty compliment, or to any animal I do not consider possesses a considerable amount of merit.

A short time ago black Cockers were decidedly more fashionable than their parti-coloured relatives, but now the reverse is the case, and the various roans and tricolours have overtaken and passed the others, both in general quality and in the public esteem. The reason for this popularity of the breed as a whole is not far to seek. The affectionate and merry disposition of the Cocker and his small size compared with that of the other breeds pre-eminently fit him for a companion in the house as well as in the field, and he ranks among his admirers quite as many of the fairer sex as he does men—a fact which is not without a certain element of danger, since it should never be lost sight of that the breed is a sporting one, which should on no account be allowed to degenerate into a race of mere house companions or toys.

Small-sized Spaniels, usually called Cockers, from their being more especially used in woodcock shooting, have been indigenous to Wales and Devonshire for many years, and it is most likely from one or both of these sources that the modern type has been evolved. It is probable too that the type in favour to-day, of a short coupled, rather "cobby dog," fairly high on the leg, is more like that of these old-fashioned Cockers than that which obtained a decade or two ago, when they were scarcely recognised as a separate breed, and the Spaniel classes were usually divided into "Field Spaniels over 25 lb.," and "Field Spaniels under 25 lb." In those days a large proportion of the prizes fell to miniature Field Spaniels. The breed was not given official recognition on the Kennel Club's register till 1893, nor a section to itself in the Stud Book; and up to that date the only real qualification a dog required to be enabled to compete as a Cocker was that he should be under the weight of 25 lb., a limit arbitrarily and somewhat irrationally fixed, since in the case of an animal just on the border-line he might very well have been a Cocker before and a Field Spaniel after breakfast. I was instrumental in 1901 in getting the Spaniel Club to abolish this hard and fast weight limit in their description, and the Kennel Club accepted the amendment, so that, as is the case with almost all other breeds, the matter is now entirely a question for the judge, who, if he knows his business, will probably

13. Coat.—Straight or flat, and thick.
14. Colour.—Red or orange and white.
15. General Appearance.—Symmetrical, compact, strong, merry, active, not stily, built for endurance and activity, and about 28 lb. and upwards in weight, but not exceeding 45 lb.
penalise any animal professing to be a Cocker Spaniel who looks as if he would turn the scale at much more than 25 lb.

It is not easy to find authentic pedigrees going back further than a quarter of a century, but Mr. C. A. Phillips can trace his own strain back to 1860, and Mr. James Farrow was exhibiting successfully nearly thirty-five years ago. The former gentleman published the pedigree of his bitch Rivington Dora for eighteen generations in extenso in "The Sporting Spaniel"; while the famous Obo strain of the latter may be said to have exercised more influence than any other on the black variety both in this country and in the United States.

Going back to the earliest show days, we come across two names which will be found in many, if not in most, of the pedigrees of those Cocker Spaniels which have been included in the later stud books, those of Mr. Burdett's black and tan dog Frank, and Mr. Mousley's black and white bitch Venus. It must be borne in mind that about this time the modern Field Spaniel was being evolved by Mr. Burdett, Mr. Bullock, and others by crossing Sussex

MR. O. W. H. ELLIS'S COLOURED COCKER NURSCOMBE DEBORAH
BY LOSTOCK LOZENGEB—GROVESIDE DOWAGER.

1904 Mr. Phillips took the trouble to trace back the pedigrees of some of the principal winning Spaniels at Cruft's show, and found that the champion Cocker, the champion Black Spaniel dog, and the champion coloured Field Spaniel bitch, were all lineal descendants of Frank and Venus. This portion of the history of the breed is most interesting, but unfortunately
in an article of this kind space is wanting to deal with it as fully as it deserves, and any reader who desires to enter more deeply into it must either delve for himself among old stud books and pedigrees, or consult a monograph.

It was in 1880 that the most famous of all the "pillars" of the Cocker stud, Mr. James Farrow's Obo, made his first bow to the public, he and his litter sister Sally having been born the year before. He won the highest honours that the show bench can give, and the importance of his service to the breed both in his owner's

kennel and outside it, can scarcely be overestimated. Nearly all of the best blacks, and many of the best coloured Cockers, are descended from him. At this period the type mostly favoured was that of a dog rather longer in the body and lower on the leg than it is at present, but the Obo family marked a progressive step, and very rightly kept on winning under all the best judges for many years, their owner being far too good a judge himself ever to exhibit anything but first-class specimens. The best of this notable family were Obo himself, Sally Obo, Miss Obo, Lily Obo, Tim Obo, Mollie Obo, Betty Obo, Frank Obo, and Ted Obo. Sandy Obo, a very beautiful coloured bitch, can hardly be considered as belonging to the family, though bearing the same surname, as she was by Oddfellow, out of Sandy, both unregistered. The Obo blood has found its way to America, where it is very highly prized.

Meanwhile, although the blacks were far the most fashionable—and it was said that it was hopeless to try to get the same quality in coloured specimens—several enthusiastic breeders for colour were quietly at work, quite undismayed by the predilection shown by most exhibitors and judges for the former colour. Among them was Mr. C. A. Phillips, who, having bought two bitches from Mr. James Freme, of Wepre Hall, Flintshire, succeeded in breeding from one of them, whom he named Rivington Sloe, the celebrated dog Rivington Signal, who, mated with Rivington Blossom, produced Rivington Bloom, who was in turn the dam of Rivington Redcoat. These dogs proved almost, if not quite, as valuable to the coloured variety as Obo did to the blacks, and formed the foundation of the celebrated Braeside strain which afterwards became so famous, Braeside Beauty, the first registered by Mr. Porter under that prefix, being by Rivington Signal out of Grove Rose. The latter bitch, a liver and white, whose pedigree is given in the stud book as unknown, had a very successful career, winning first and cup at Manchester on her first appearance, and eventually attaining championship honours. Rivington Redcoat, after doing good service at home, was sold to go to France, where he gained a great reputation as a sire, and was subsequently brought back to England by Mr. Lloyd, of Ware, and only died comparatively recently. Mr. Phillips considered that his son Rivington Bluegown was the best-coloured Cocker he ever bred, and has never ceased to regret that he sold him to go to Canada. However, he exacted a certain measure of compensation from the Dominion, when he imported Toronto, a black dog, whose services at the stud have
been extremely useful, principally in improving and strengthening the heads of the breed, which at one time were getting rather weak and inclined to snipiness. Mr. J. M. Porter's dog Braeside Bustle, whose name is to be found in the Stud Book for 1896, was a very notable dog, as, besides winning beautiful bitch whose union with Braeside Bustle produced Blue Peter, a most successful sire of late years, and Braeside Judy, the dam of some of the best of our modern Cockers. During the last few years Mr. R. de Courcy Peele's kennel has easily held the pride of place in this variety.

Most of my readers are no doubt familiar with the many beautiful Cockers which have appeared in the show ring and carried off so many prizes under the distinguishing affix Bowdler. His kennel was built up on a Braeside foundation, so that Mr. Porter can fairly lay claim to a certain amount of credit for its success, and has contained at one time or other such flyers as Ben Bowdler, Bob Bowdler, Rufus Bowdler, Dixon Bowdler, Eva Bowdler, Mary Bowdler, Bluecoat Bowdler, Susan Bowdler, and others, and Ben and Bob
have also been, as sires, responsible for the success of a good many dogs hailing from other kennels. He has also been fairly successful with blacks, which, however, have usually been purchased and not bred by him, the two best being Master Reuben, bred by Miss Joan Godfrey, and Jetsam Bowdler, a bitch who has distinguished herself both in the ring and in the field. At the present moment I am inclined to think that one of the best, if not the very best, coloured sire is John Bull, bred by Mr. J. Coleman, by Blue Peter out of Coaley. He only met with moderate success as a show dog owing to an undershot mouth, but he has not transmitted this defect to any of his progeny whom I have seen; on the contrary, they are remarkable for the excellence of their heads and their true Spaniel type and expression. He is responsible, among others, for Mr. Phillips's Rivington Ruth—who, if she only had a little more bone, I should consider about the best coloured bitch I have seen—Susan Bowdler, and Clara Bowdler, a trio whose heads, for bitches, I consider almost perfect.

Coloured Cocker Spaniels are certainly “booming” just now, and as a consequence I fear that the blacks, who are equally worthy of support, are being rather neglected. Certainly it is the case that whereas one sees at most shows big classes of the former filled with a good level lot with hardly a bad specimen amongst them, the classes devoted to the latter, besides not being so well filled, are much more uneven, and always contain a large proportion of weeds and toys. A few years ago the black classes were immeasurably superior to the coloured, and it is to be hoped that in the near future they will regain at least a position of equality with them.

I have not been able, owing to want of space, to mention nearly all the successful Cocker owners and breeders, nor all the dogs which have made names for themselves in the show ring, but no article on the breed would be complete without quoting the following names, in addition to those already mentioned: Mr. W. Caless, O. Burgess, E. C. Spencer, O. H. Ellis, R. Lloyd, J. H. Hickin, F. C. Hignett, J. Smith, J. H. Campbell, J. Chiles, Mrs. Crosfield, Miss Joan Godfrey and Mr. Harding Cox, Miss Vera Canute, Mrs. Greening, and Miss Bessie McCartie; while the following dogs are also deserving of mention: Blacks—Brunton Floss, Brunton Peter, Brunton Cora, Master Gilbert, Master Clarence, Master Mathew, Westbury Magde, Regalia, Mistress Rita, Kim of Machen, Rivington Reine, and Little Jill. Coloured—Dooney Belle, Dooney Swell, Braeside Rival, Nurscombe Joan, Nurscombe Deborah, Truth, Byford Bluebell, Wilton Sweetheart, Trafalgar Ben, Trafalgar Beauty, Coleshill Claudian, St. Foy of Monte Carlo, and many others.

At the last few Field Trial meetings the Spaniel Club has provided classes confined to Cocker Spaniels, which have filled fairly well, and enabled the small breed to demonstrate that it can in its way be quite as useful as its larger cousins. Indeed, it is a question whether at the trials of 1904 Mr. F. M. Brown's Beechgrove Midget was not the best performer of the whole number competing, as she showed more dash and go than any of them, and, despite her size, her retrieving was absolutely perfect. A Cocker can very often go and work as well where a larger Spaniel cannot even creep, and for working really thick hedgerows or gorse has no superior. There seems to be every prospect of a brilliant future, and increased popularity for this charming breed, which, in my opinion at least, it thoroughly deserves.

Its interests are looked after both by the Spaniel Club and the comparatively newly formed Cocker Spaniel Club, and it is also quite as much in favour on the other side of the Atlantic as it is in the United Kingdom. Indeed, the classes in America and Canada compare very favourably with our own, and I was particularly struck with the great number of excellent specimens to be seen benched in Madison Square on the occasion of my visit to the New York show. Red is a much more common colour over there than it is with
us, and most of the Cockers other than black were of that colour.

The descriptive particulars of the breed are:—

1. **Head.**—Not so heavy in proportion and not so high in occiput as in the modern Field Spaniel, with a nicely developed muzzle or jaw; lean, but not snipy, and yet not so square as in the Clumber or Sussex varieties, but always exhibiting a sufficiently wide and well-developed nose. Forehead perfectly smooth, rising without a too decided stop from muzzle into a comparatively wide and rounded, well-developed skull, with plenty of room for brain power.

2. **Eyes.**—Full, but not prominent, hazel or brown coloured, with a general expression of intelligence and gentleness, though decidedly wideawake, bright and merry, never goggled nor weak as in the King Charles and Blenheim kinds.

3. **Ears.**—Lobular, set on low, leather fine and not exceeding beyond the nose, well clothed with long silky hair, which must be straight or wavy—no positive curls or ringlets.

4. **Neck.**—Strong and muscular, and neatly set on to fine sloping shoulders.

5. **Body (including size and symmetry).**—Not quite so long and low as in the other breeds of Spaniels, more compact and firmly knit together, giving the impression of a concentration of power and untiring activity.

6. **Weight.**—The weight of a Cocker Spaniel of either sex should not exceed 25 lb., or be less than 20 lb. Any variation either way should be penalised.

7. **Nose.**—Sufficiently wide and well developed to ensure the exquisite scenting powers of this breed.

8. **Shoulders and Chest.**—The former sloping and fine, chest deep and well developed, but not too wide and round to interfere with the free action of the forelegs.

9. **Back and Loin.**—Immensely strong and compact in proportion to the size and weight of the dog; slightly sloping towards the tail.

10. **Hindquarters.**—Wide, well rounded, and very muscular, so as to ensure untiring action and propelling power under the most trying circumstances of a long day, bad weather, rough ground, and dense covert.

11. **Stern.**—That most characteristic of blue blood in all the Spaniel family, may, in the lighter and more active Cocker, although set low down, be allowed a slightly higher carriage than in the other breeds, but never cocked up over, but rather in a line with the back, though the lower its carriage and action the better, and when at work its action should be incessant in this, the brightest and merriest of the whole Spaniel family.

12. **Feet and Legs.**—The legs should be well boned, feathered and straight, for the tremendous exertions expected from this grand little sporting dog, and should be sufficiently short for concentrated power, but not too short as to interfere with its full activity. Feet firm, round, and cat-like, not too large, spreading, and loose jointed. This distinct breed of Spaniel does not follow exactly on the lines of the larger Field Spaniel, either in lengthiness, lowness, or otherwise, but is shorter in the back, and rather higher on the legs.

13. **Coat.**—Flat or waved, and silky in texture, never wiry, woolly, nor curly, with sufficient feather of the right sort, viz. waved or Setter-like, but not too profuse and never curly.

14. **General Appearance.**—Confirmatory of all indicated above, viz. a concentration of pure blood and type, sagacity, docility, good temper, affection, and activity.

---

**DOWN CHARGE!**

TEAM OF MR. A. T. WILLIAMS' WELSH SPRINGERS.
CHAPTER XXVII.

THE BASSET-HOUND

BY MRS. C. C. ELLIS.

"Dost thou in hounds aspire to deathless fame?
Learn well their lineage and their ancient stem.
Each tribe with joy old rustic heralds trace,
And sing the chosen worthies of their race."

—Tickell.

The Basset was not familiarly known to British sportsmen before 1863, in which year specimens of the breed were seen at the first exhibition of dogs held in Paris, and caused general curiosity and admiration among English visitors. In France, however, this hound has been used for generations, much as we use our Spaniel, as a finder of game in covert, and it has long been a popular sporting dog in Russia and Germany. In early times it was chiefly to be found in Artois and Flanders, where it is supposed to have had its origin; but the home of the better type of Basset is now chiefly in La Vendée, in which department some remarkably fine strains have been produced. Sir John Everett Millais, an admiring student of the breed, pointed out the interesting fact that the finest type of Basset exists in the western districts of France—that is, in the districts where the larger French hounds are to be found—and that as you go east the breed diminishes to a smaller variety, gradually merging into the Dachshund. It is from the Basset of La Vendée that most of our English specimens are derived.

There are three main strains of the French Basset—the Lane, the Couteulx, and the Griffon. The Griffon Basset is a hound with a hard bristly coat, and short, crooked legs. It has never found great favour here. The Lane hounds are derived from the kennels of M. Lane, of Franqueville, Baos, Seine-Inferieur, and are also very little appreciated in this country. They are a lemon and white variety, with torse or bent legs. The Couteulx hounds were a type bred up into a strain by Comte le Couteulx de Cantéleu—one of the most noted cynologists and sportsmen France has ever produced. They were tricolour, with straight, short legs, of sounder constitution than other strains, with the make generally of a more agile hound, and in the pedigree of the best Bassets owned in this country fifteen years ago, when the breed was in considerable demand, Comte de Couteulx’s strain was prominent and always sought for.

The Lane hound is decidedly of a plainer type, weak in colour, lighter in bone, and noticeably longer on the leg, the head broader and somewhat flat, with shorter ears. The Couteulx strain is generally a fine rich tricolour, sometimes flecked with black or brown, with good legs and splendid feet, soft and supple in coat and skin, the head long and lean, with magnificent pendulous ears finely folded and velvety; the muzzle square, with heavy flews, and the dark eye not prominent but showing a good deal of hair.

The true type is carefully preserved in La Vendée, but much variety of colour and character is met with in other departments of France. Some, closely resembling the Dachshund, are black and tan—natives of the Vosges—while many are grey, and some white, with grey and yellow markings. These are rejected by English admirers of the Basset-hound, who are consistent in their preference for the white with black and tan.

With careful selection and judicious breed-
ing we have now produced a beautiful hound of fine smooth coat, and a rich admixture of markings, with a head of noble character and the best of legs and feet. Their short, twinkling legs make our Bassets more suitable for covert hunting than for hunting hares in the open, to which latter purpose they have frequently been adapted with some success. Their note is resonant, with wonderful power for so small a dog, and in tone it resembles the voice of the Bloodhound.

The Basset-hound is usually very good tempered and not inclined to be quarrelsome with his kennel mates; but he is wilful, and loves to roam apart in search of game, and is not very amenable to discipline when alone. On the other hand, he works admirably with his companions in the pack, when he is most painstaking and indefatigable. Endowed with remarkable powers of scent, he will hunt a drag with keen intelligence.

During the years of his naturalisation with us his calling has undergone various changes, and it is to be feared that if he is bred only for pace the old distinguishing characteristics will be lost, and his quaint and patrician appearance will suffer deterioration. His peculiar formation prevents him from being a very speedy or an especially active hound, and, indeed, when it is a question of negotiating a stiff fence or a steep bank he has often to be helped. It is extremely doubtful whether an alteration in this direction would tend to any improvement in the breed.

There are now several packs of Bassets kept in England, and they show very fair sport after the hares; but it is not their natural vocation, and their massive build is against the possibility of their becoming popular as harriers. The general custom is to follow them on foot, although occasionally some sportsmen use ponies. Their pace, however, hardly warrants the latter expedient. On the Continent, where big game is more common than with us, the employment of the Basset is varied. He is a valuable help in the tracking of boar, wolf, and deer, and he is also frequently engaged in the lighter pastimes of pheasant and partridge shooting.

The Earl of Onslow and the late Sir John Everett Millais were among the earliest importers of the breed into England. They both had recourse to the kennels of Count Couteulx. Sir John Millais' Model was the first Basset-hound exhibited at an English dog show, his début taking place at Wolverhampton in 1875. Later owners and breeders of prominence were Mr. G. Kreih, Mrs. Stokes and Mrs. Mabel Tottie. At one time Mrs. Tottie owned the finest kennel of both rough and smooth Bassets in the British Isles. She considered the rough variety more delicate than the smooth—an opinion which is not commonly shared.

As with most imported breeds, the Basset-
hound when first exhibited was required to undergo a probationary period as a foreign dog in the variety class at the principal shows. It was not until 1880 that a class was provided for it by the Kennel Club.

The hounds originally imported were somewhat smaller than those of to-day. Sir John Millais' historic couple, Model and Garenne, were considered the best of their time. Their measurements and weights were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Garenne</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Age</td>
<td>7½ yrs.</td>
<td>2½ yrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>46 lbs.</td>
<td>28 lbs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Height at shoulder</td>
<td>12 ins.</td>
<td>9½ ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length of nose to set on tail</td>
<td>32 ins.</td>
<td>29 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length of tail</td>
<td>11½ ins.</td>
<td>9 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of chest</td>
<td>25 ins.</td>
<td>20 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of loin</td>
<td>21 ins.</td>
<td>16 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of head</td>
<td>17 ins.</td>
<td>13 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of forearm</td>
<td>6½ ins.</td>
<td>5 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length from occiput to tip of nose</td>
<td>9 ins.</td>
<td>8 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girth of muzzle midway between eyes and tip of nose</td>
<td>9½ ins.</td>
<td>7 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length of ears from tip to tip</td>
<td>19 ins.</td>
<td>17 ins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Height from ground, forefeet</td>
<td>2½ ins.</td>
<td>2½ ins.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The girth of chest, 24 inches to 25 inches, height at the chest, 12 inches, the ears from tip to tip 22 inches, and the length from the point of the nose to the tip of the tail from 44 inches to 50 inches.

In referring to some of the early examples of the Basset-hound in France, Sir John Millais wrote that "it might be interesting to note from a breeder's point of view the gradual development of this hound to modern times from the mating of Fino de Paris and Trouvette, over a quarter of a century ago." Sir John's carefully compiled pedigrees of his dogs are too long for quotation, but Fino de Paris was taken as the principal factor in the line of descent, and by inbreeding to this type the Champions Forester, Psyche, Paris, Xena, Xitta, Isola, Bowman, and many other specimens of high quality were produced.

It is to be regretted that owners of this beautiful hound are not more numerous. Admiraible specimens are still to be seen at the leading exhibitions, but the breed is greatly in need of encouragement. When the pioneers who had done so much to establish the Basset retired the present writer endeavoured to continue their work. I bred my hounds from the purest strain only, and was successful in those which I brought out, striving always towards improvement.
I was most careful in selecting those of the best type, with sound straight legs and good feet, eliminating all that did not possess distinct qualifications for sport and exhibition, and with most satisfactory results, the Champions Paris and Xena never having been beaten in competition. Xena, indeed, was the winner outright of the twenty-five guinea challenge bowl three times in succession, winning one each for the three successive owners, myself, Mrs. Walsh, and Mr. Stark, representing eighteen consecutive wins without a set back—a feat rarely surpassed.

To these followed many good dogs, including Queen of the Geisha (bred by Mr. Stark), who rose to premier honours on the death of Ch. Xena. Queen was almost as good as Xena, but failed somewhat in hind quarters, which were too stilty, but her head and ears were the most perfect yet produced. At the present time the smooth dog hound taking the foremost place in the estimation of our most capable judges is Mr. W. W. M. White's Ch. Loo-Loo-Loo, bred by Mrs. Tottie, by Ch. Louis le Beau out of Sibella. Mr. Croxton Smith's Waverer is also a dog of remarkably fine type. Among bitch hounds Sandringham Dido, the favourite of Her Majesty the Queen, ranks as the most perfect of her kind.

The rough or Griffon-Basset, introduced into England at a later date than the smooth, has failed for some reason to receive great attention. In type it resembles the shaggy Otterhound, and as at present favoured it is larger and higher on the leg than the smooth variety. I have myself imported several from France, but have found them less hardy than their velvety relatives, and not so staunch or painstaking in their work, and for packs they do not appear to be generally liked. Their colouring is less distinct, and they seem generally to be lemon and white, grey and sandy red. Their note is not so rich as that of the smooth variety. In France the rough and the smooth Basset are not regarded as of the same race, but here some breeders have crossed the two varieties, with indifferent consequences.

Some beautiful specimens of the rough Basset have from time to time been sent to exhibition from the Sandringham kennels. His Majesty the King has always given affectionate attention to this breed, and has taken several first prizes at the leading shows, latterly with Sandringham Bobs, bred in the home kennels by Sandringham Babil ex Saracenesca.

Perhaps the most explicit description of the perfect Basset-hound is still that compiled twenty-five years ago by Sir John Millais. It is at least sufficiently comprehensive and exact to serve as a guide:

"The Basset, for its size, has more bone, perhaps, than nearly any other dog.

"The skull should be peaked like that of the Bloodhound, with the same dignity and expression, the nose black (although some of my own have white about theirs), and well flew. For the size of the hound, I think the teeth are extremely small. However, as they are not intended to destroy life, this is probably the reason.

"The ears should hang like the Bloodhound's, and are like the softest velvet drapery.

"The eyes are a deep brown, and are brimful of affection and intelligence. They are pretty deeply set, and should show a considerable haw. A Basset is one of those hounds incapable of having a wicked eye."
"The neck is long, but of great power; and in the Basset à jambes torses the flews extend very nearly down to the chest. The chest is more expansive than even in the Bulldog, and should in the Bassets à jambes torses be not more than two inches from the ground. In the case of the Bassets à jambes demi-torses and jambes droites, being generally lighter, their chests do not, of course, come so low.

"The shoulders are of great power, and terminate in the crooked feet of the Basset, which appear to be a mass of joints. The back and ribs are strong, and the former of great length.

"The stern is carried gaily, like that of hounds in general, and when the hound is on the scent of game this portion of his body gets extremely animated, and tells me, in my own hounds, when they have struck a fresh or a cold scent, and I even know when the foremost hound will give tongue.

"The hindquarters are very strong and muscular, the muscles standing rigidly out down to the hocks.

"The skin is soft in the smooth haired dogs, and like that of any other hound, but in the rough variety it is like that of the Otterhound's.

"Colour, of course, is a matter of fancy, although I infinitely prefer the tricolour, which has a tan head and a black and white body."